



**COLORADO FAMILY CHURCH
NEW MEMBER EDUCATION
AND
INTERNAL GUIDANCE**

Part II

Part II

Table of Contents

On Sin, Separation from Satan:

The Fall, excerpt from the H.S.A. – U.W.C. Second Generation Blessing Department, Denver, CO, Blessing Education Course Manual, 2007

Sex, excerpt from the H.S.A. – U.W.C. Second Generation Blessing Department, Denver, CO, Blessing Education Course Manual, 2007

The Meaning of purity, Alice Fleisher, 2008.

The Meaning of Brothers & Sisters, Rev. Ken Sudo, 1975, 120 days workshop.

Adam and Eve Spiritual Problems, Rev. Ken Sudo, 1975, 120 days workshop.

Spirit World and Spiritual Problems, Rev. Ken Sudo, 1975, 120 days workshop.

On Purity and Fidelity, Rev. Sun Myung Moon, 47th Children's Day Speech, 11/21/2006.

On Salvation and Restoration:

Sin and Salvation, Rev. Ken Sudo, 1975, 120 days workshop

On Training, Rev. Sun Myung Moon, Book 8 of the Cheon Seong Gyeong, 2014..

Peace Messages, Rev. Sun Myung Moon, 17 speeches

On Tradition, Rev. Ken Sudo, 1975, 120 days workshop

Guide to the Holy Items, from the Blessing and Family Ministry website.

Pie Chart describing the theoretical components of CIG, Alice Fleisher, 2016

On the Blessing:

The Blessing, part I, II, Alice Fleisher, 2009.

Blessing = Fulfilling God's Purpose of Creation and Restoration, Alice Fleisher, 2006

SIN AND SEPARATION FROM SATAN

Appendix D – Teachers Manual – High School – Unit 2 – The Fall

The Theme of this particular unit is “The Fall of Man” and the scope is to study this topic from both a traditional approach and also a “real-life” and relevant approach. But first, I would like to have you reflect on the reason for studying this topic at this particular time in our unit on Blessing Preparation.

Certainly you are aware of the importance True Parents and our Church places on chastity. This is especially true for all members of the Second Generation, so much so that committing the act of the fall results in the loss of Second Generation stature. But also, our True Father has clearly illuminated that this is the ideal standard of moral and ethical behavior through setting clear requirements of purity for Second Generations to attend a matching given by the True Parents. It had to be done so there could be no confusion regarding the importance and requirement of chastity and purity in both heart and substance. In light of this requirement, the study of the fall is absolutely relevant in a course to help our 2nd Generation prepare for the Blessing.

I would, however, also suggest that there are additional reasons to take up this topic at this time in our study. One key reason would be to introduce the concept of the Fall from the perspective of lineage and to let our Second Generation understand the significance of their lives in relationship in the flow of history towards Heaven and away from Hell. The key ideas here are that the fall caused the introduction of impurity into human and family life, so much so that the current culture is in so many ways an extension of the root and an expression of the degradation of the ideal on a worldwide level. In stark contrast to this, the difficult course of restoration has essentially been the clawing of humanity out of the hole called Hell and the cleansing each person’s lineage by excruciatingly painful steps until the possibility of the Blessing was reached. But the Blessing, though a crucial transition point to be sure, did not automatically result in the completion of the process. It is important for Second Generations to not loose any of the hard won ground, but instead to contribute towards keeping the momentum towards true purity going forward.

An additional insight that needs to be conveyed is that a human being, was created to be governed by laws of morality and ethics and therefore no one can fulfill themselves or their purpose if they ignore or break these laws. And the central point of all moral and ethical morays is the need for purity before marriage and fidelity within a marriage. The Central Point! To best frame the issues involved, I would like to look at the following quote from True Father. I know this is quite long, but it is said so well. This is from the Keynote speech from the 47th Children's Day Celebration, 11/21/2006:

“Ladies and gentlemen, it was necessary for Adam and Eve to establish a model, peaceful, ideal family. God, the Absolute Being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values on the basis of an absolute

standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that absolute standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, the Absolute Being, as our Parent. In other words, for people to perfect themselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the absolute Being, they must follow the path based on the absolute standard determined by Heaven. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual morality.

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual morality-in other words a standard of absolute sexual purity-prior to getting married.

After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment under our parents' love and protection. We then enter the time of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life as we forge relationships on a totally new level with those around us, as well as with all things of creation. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming an absolute human being-internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood.

Yet, at this time there is an absolute prerequisite that human beings must uphold no matter who they are; that is maintaining their purity. Sexuality purity is based on an absolute model of sexual morality for human beings. God gave it to His children as their destined responsibility and duty, to be carried out in order to fulfill the ideal of creation. This heavenly path is thus the way to perfecting an absolute model of sexual morality.

What was the single word, the one and only commandment God gave to Adam and Eve, the first human ancestors, upon their creation? It was the commandment and blessing to maintain an absolute standard of sexual abstinence until Heaven's approval of their marriage. We find this in the Bible passage that indicates that Adam and Eve would surely die on the day they ate of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. If they had refrained from eating and observed Heaven's commandment, they would have perfected their character and, as co-creators, stood with God, the Creator, as His equals. Furthermore, they would have taken dominion over the creation and become the lords of the universe enjoying eternal and ideal happiness.

It was God's blessing that He told them to preserve their purity so that they could be married with His 'Blessing as His true children, become true husband and wife, produce true children and become true parents. This deepens our understanding of this commandment; it was not something separate from absolute sexual morality, which is a principle of God's creation. The profound truth that lay hidden within God's commandment throughout history was this: human beings must inherit and live by a model of sexual morality that is intrinsic to God's ideal for creation in order to perfect their individuality as God's Children, and establish themselves as lords of creation....Therefore, if, upholding absolute sexual morality, Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection-the perfection of their character-in accordance with God's will, and entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Also, their children would have been linked

to this holy order of love, enjoying a direct rel with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve, based on their absolute sexual morality would have been God's own marriage. While God is forever God, also Adam and Eve would have become the embodiment of God. They would have become God's body. God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical world, on the foundation of absolute sexual morality.”

So from these three angles, it would appear that the study of the topic of the Fall and Sin is indeed pivotal to our being able to fulfill the Three Blessings and accomplish a Godly world. Still, such an overview must be understood to be just that – an overview and an opportunity to grasp God’s perspective and strategy on the matter. But to be effective in implementing that strategy, a specific set of tactics that can carry our Second Generation through all of the real world snares and pitfalls is needed. We intend to give an advanced study on the topic of the fall – both as a lesson into what happens when those laws are not observed and to give our Second Generation tools to help them avoid being derailed because of misuses or mistakes in this area.

Danger Signs and How to Protect Ourselves:

A good place to start is with the two components needed to avoid doing evil – Truth and Faith in that Truth, or Truth + Faith = Ability to overcome the temptation and avoid the Fall (from the Divine Principle, Section 3.2:

“Why did God nurture the faith of Adam and Eve by giving them the commandment, “Do not eat of the fruit”? In their immature state, Adam and Eve could not be directly governed by God through love. Because the power of love is stronger than the power of the Principle, God foresaw that if they ever formed a common base with the Archangel, there was a possibility that they could succumb to the power of deviant, unprincipled love and fall. To prevent this, God gave Adam and Eve the commandment that forbade them from relating with the Archangel in this way. No matter how powerful the unprincipled love of the Archangel might be, had Adam and Eve adhered to God’s commandment, forming a common base with God and engaging in give and take with Him and no other, the power of the Archangel’s unprincipled love would not have affected them and they would never have fallen.”

Truth: What truth needs to be understood related to this topic? The first aspect of truth that needs to be grasped is an understanding of the facts and details, process and results of the Fall. You need to know the enemy and their arena of strength and power in order to recognize patterns and behaviors that are rooted in the realm of the Fall and thus to protect yourself from foolishly repeating or falling prey to those same behaviors. Another way to see it is that we need to understand the language of the enemy so we can figure out what they are doing, kind of like breaking the code so that we are aware of their strategy and tactics. If we plan to do battle with the Devil, we had better have a complete arsenal of weapons – to think otherwise is foolhardy, dangerous and naive. The second aspect of the truth that needs to be studied is to research the principles and behaviors that have proven to be successful in overcoming the realm of the Fall or the aspect of the Principle that deals with restoration and progress towards the ideal. It is far

better to inherit this wisdom than to have each person re-invent the wheel and probably make unnecessary mistakes in the process.

It is from this perspective let's do a quick reviewing the basic details of the Fall discovered by True Father and documented in the Divine Principle.

A. Introduction: Overview of the Fall

B. Origin of Sin, including identity of

- **Tree of Life and Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil**
- **Serpent**
- **Sin of the Angel and Sin of the First Man and Woman**
- **Fruit of the Knowledge of G/E and the Root of Sin**

C. Motive and Process of the Fall

- **Creation of Angels**
- **Spiritual and physical Fall**
- **Force of Love and the Force of the Principle**
- **The Purpose of the Commandment and the Process of Growth**

D. Results of the Fall

- **Interaction of Satan (and Evil Spirit World) and Fallen Man**
- **The nature of Good and Evil**
- **Sin and Types of Sin**
- **Fallen Nature and the 4 dimensions of Fallen Nature**

In particular, truth that needs to be understood includes an in-depth knowledge of the actual components and process of the fall so that we do not venture into Satan's arena of power and dominion. Also, if we plan to do battle with the Devil, we had better have a complete arsenal of weapons – to think otherwise is foolhardy and naive. One possible way to approach this is to try to identify key concepts or Truths, that can become the building block to building a strategy to protect ourselves from the Fall. Possibilities are:

The Fall was sexual

The process of the fall was initiated by a spirit being (Satan) and involves two steps

The existence of sin is a state acquired after the original creation and is not humanity's original state

In addition to our original nature, fallen humanity also possess a fallen nature

The Fall is inherited through the lineage – Reversal from this is known as re-birth / The first generation Blessing.

The state of humanity after the Fall is continued through both spiritual and physical influences

The Process of the Fall

The types of Sin

The results of the Fall – the Fallen realm

If you understand the components of the Fall, which is the arena of Satan's Power Base, you might be able to identify the process when it appears in your life. For example, like in the movie

- “The Matrix”, where the gatekeepers became Mr. Smith when someone from the rebellion attempted to breach or leave the Matrix, when you put yourself into a situation – no matter how innocent it may at first appear, where you begin an exclusive relationship with someone of the opposite sex. When you put yourself into that type of dynamic, you can be sure that the boy you are relating to will begin to act like the Archangel, or the girl like a fallen Eve – this is because they have a base with their fallen lineage and pull that type of spirit world to themselves. This is all the worse because they have no reason to resist that type of influence. And it is extremely powerful. This is the reason why we don't date or put ourselves into a situation where we place the person of the opposite sex into a horizontal relationship with us. This is the reason why the Commandment say that we shouldn't “eat of the fruit, not even touch it”. But this goes against all the values that are prevalent in our society. When you reach adolescence, you face a barrage of encouragement to look attractive, fit in by being popular, etc. It is the norm to seek for the second blessing from a horizontal position – after all, who was it that began this pattern or found his spouse – Lucifer, of course.

The correct way is to deal with the wounded self; this process is the Restoration through Indemnity. To Indemnify means to undo the results of an action, to bring something back to its starting point. The wound was caused by an action, to heal the wound an action must be done that undoes the damage from the original action. The healing happens instantaneously. Then we are in a natural, healed state. The key point is to approach this in a proactive manner, instead of a reactive one.

One additional key idea that should be grasped is that the fall caused the introduction of impurity into human and family life, so much so that the current culture is, in so many ways, an extension of this root and an expression of the degradation of the ideal on a worldwide level. In stark contrast to this, the difficult course of restoration has essentially been the clawing of humanity out of the hole called Hell and the cleansing each person's lineage by excruciatingly painful steps until the possibility of the Blessing was reached. But the Blessing, though a crucial transition point to be sure, did not automatically result in the completion of the process. It is important for Second Generations to not loose any of the hard won ground, but instead to contribute towards keeping the momentum towards true purity going forward. It is also crucial that Second Generation not throw the whole foundation away and end up back in the realm of the Fallen world – both for themselves and for God.

Faith: The second part of the formula for protection is that we must bring in the element of faith. For even if you've heard all your life about what you should and shouldn't do, emotions and the force of love is stronger than that knowledge or the Truth. Does it matter to you; do you have faith in those words and more importantly a connection to the author of those words? If you don't, at crucial times you won't have a true compass to guide you. You also won't have the proper protection and weapons to survive an attack. The Chasm between knowing what is right and doing what is right can only be transverse by knowing the guideline, believing in the guidelines and following them. Understand and have faith that the values advocated by a vertical culture are in your best interest. Also, understand and have faith that you really to want to fulfill the 3 Blessings and to do so, you must keep purity and fidelity.

In particular, when we reach physical adulthood, we are constantly being told that we must take responsibility for our lives and our faith. It is, however, a perilous precipice to stand on, especially if we are full of emotion without the counterbalancing wisdom and arsenal of good conditions – who are we listen to? The other protection, besides avoiding a dangerous situation, is to not follow the pattern of arrogant attachment to “your own ideas” by constantly checking in with God and getting His perspective on the choices being offered. The problem with Adam and Eve was, in their time of confusion, they totally cut themselves off from God – they needed to ask God, ask God, ask God. When you enter into a dangerous situation it will be an extremely gray and confusing environment – Do not cut yourself off from the vertical elements in your life. If YOU ask, God will answer. If you connect to God, and can feel His perspective on this topic, you would never want to cause Him pain. There is so much more going on here than just getting in touch with your individuality. You have been born in the midst of a battlefield and if you think that you are exempt from the war that is raging, you are sorely mistaken and run the risk of being a casualty. You may not see yourself as a target, but make no mistake, to Satan and all evil spirit world, you stand out like a laser beam. Though you did not ask for this position, it is your inheritance. And sticking your head in the sand and pretending that this is not your spiritual reality is not going to alter that reality. You are spiritual royalty, it is your spiritual birthright and it is about time you became aware of this fact. However, this inheritance can be thrown away if you do not protect it and your purity- if you are not part of the solution, you will become part of the problem. The quicker you get it, the quicker you can defend yourself and thus really be able to fulfill your potential – a desire that comes straight from your original mind.

Understand and Have faith that self-benefit/selfishness/self service and love are on opposite sides of the spectrum. A Blessing (and marriage for that matter) is never going to work if it is not based on cherishing the other instead of serving yourself and your needs.

Course Objectives:

- **Build on vision developed in Chapter 1.**
- **Understand the course and motivation of the fall, not just the biblical part.**
- **Apply lessons of the fall to ones own life.**
- **Feel and understand the danger of a 2nd generation fall to the lineage, destiny and spiritual life.**
- **Identify personal 'looking for love' moments**
- **Danger Signs and Protecting Yourself**

Ideal of Happiness

– We are meant to live in a world of joy. We go through the four realms of heart, finding happiness as a child, brother/sister, spouse, and parent. In such a world we would receive the love we need from childhood and into the afterlife. We would naturally fulfill both our needs and desires – which is a natural part of our human existence. As a child, this process is usually contained with the dynamic relationship found in the family. As we reach adolescence, this process would expand to include a multitude of exciting experiences in a larger social and natural world context that

would teach us and inspire us (based on reflection) and lead us to complete our original self.

- As part of the growing period/realm of indirect dominion, we grow naturally into a zone of free will where God does not directly guide us – called adolescence. He designed us to be guided by our original nature/conscience and his words. An original child was meant to reflect to on their experiences in the context of their original nature and God's word and by their free will become their ideal self and fully resonate and realize God's presence in their being.

- Originally the sum of your choices would let you create yourself and become a brilliant person (though you might for awhile be stuck in the stage of being a mediocre person or very underdeveloped). Your greatest happiness comes from completely developing and manifesting your unique potential as a person of God (the first Blessing). Each person has a general set of skills from being human but also has a unique set of gifts that they will discover and develop. The passion of the Principle is in this process of “creating” yourself.

-

Process of the Fall

- The original process described above would not have included anything, or a realm, apart from the Principle or growth to the ideal. In the original process, when a person fails to use their free-will constructively and positively to manifest their God given potential, they naturally limit their experiences and choices. The process of the Fall was a whole different scenario. This set up a crisis situation – the entry into the picture of a potentially deadly force. However, the way to counter and protect themselves from this attack was also available to Adam and Eve. What we need to study is what should have happened and also how the process went terribly wrong, based on the choices that Adam and Eve made. We study this to avoid repeating the mistakes of the past and also to choose to make the right choices in our lives. We also study this to know how the enemy works and to avoid being victims of his craft.

- The original Adam and Eve didn't choose to pay attention to God's Word and ideal. Other things became more important such as their immediate feelings and appetites. When the force of love came into the picture, they didn't have the relationship with God and therefore they did not truly know who they were destined to be. They followed their feelings, responded to the temptation that resulted in their fall. They made the choice to not follow God's way or correctly fulfill their portion of responsibility.

-

- **What Happens Today**

- Today, we live in a world where at birth we do not receive true love from our parents, we do not receive fulfilling love from our siblings or spouse, and we do not

give true love to our children. This leaves us unsatisfied and unfulfilled because our most basic spiritual needs have not been met.

– Part of the process of the fall is a story of wrong choices (trying to satisfy spiritual hunger or a need for love), that may end up with a single monumental decision, but is preceded by a confluence of small choices that drives us in one direction or another.

– The purpose of free will and Co-Creatorship is that it allows us to make the choices that create happiness. The difference between long-term, complete happiness and the short-term, self-destructive happiness is the direction and motivation of the choice.

–

I'll call this the Journey from Pure to Fallen. The most basic need of a person is to love and be loved. That is to say, they must feel loved (respected, understood, appreciated, etc) from others. When they cannot feel love, there is a chasm, an empty space that must be filled. At some point in our lives, when we recognize this chasm, we strive to fill it. How we respond dictates whether we are starting the journey of the fall or the journey of restoration. It is very easy to start “Looking for love in all the wrong places, looking for love in too many faces. Searching their eyes, looking for traces of what I’m dreaming of” as described in the song by Johnny Lee. Also, usually the ploy starts off far away from the fall – ie: Why can't I just have a friend who is a boy or girl, I can handle it (totally underestimating the power of fallen love), before you know it, like Duck Soup, your cooked.

➤ The journey of the fall happens when we blindly attempt to fill this void, we grab out for anything that brings us joy. Physical gratification is by and far the easiest way to feel happy, so this is usually the course the fall takes. The key to remember is that when we are lonely enough we will do anything to make that feeling go away. To use another term, this is how you get your foot in the door. Once you have begun a relationship, then give and take can kick in. Give and take action creates and empowers the cycle that will pull you one way or another. You fill this void with the wrong things. We do this because we want to fill this void, and we will do anything in order to fill this. The problem is that by jumping blindly we pick things that are unhealthy and can cause serious problems in the long run. We seek physical gratification because it is easier to feel.

➤ There are two ways we deal with the void; run away or resolve it. This void is a rift between what we need and what we have, it can be a violation or a starvation. Either way, it makes us feel uncomfortable, and this discomfort moves us into action. The easiest thing to do is run away, because this takes the least amount of effort. By running away we mean that we mask the void, we mask it behind actions such as drugs, alcohol, masturbation, pornography, and sex. These actions aggravate the rift, as this rift grows the actions that need to be done to cover the rift grow in size. In this way people move from soft to hard drugs.

- At some point we hit a point of no return, where the actions we have done weigh so heavily that it is almost impossible to change. That is, we have formed habits and dependencies that are very difficult to throw off. We call this point of no return “The Fall.”
- Lastly we justify the actions we have done. We 'dig ourselves deeper' because it is easier to keep running from our demons than to face them. We make ourselves feel better by justifying what we have done, and multiplying our actions towards others. We end up following our moods and feelings instead of our conscience, this drives us away from the truth because we are comfortable with where we are.
- We separate ourselves from those that make us confront our bad choices, that is that we no longer feel comfortable around them. The Fear of non-acceptance and misunderstanding also comes into play. We fear that they will not love us, so we leave to a place where this fear cannot reach us, we run away.
- Another component that comes into play is the sense of ownership for any of your actions – but the problem with this is when the ownership feeling is done prior to our having fulfilled our portion of responsibility. Still, we want to believe in ourselves and get quite attached to decisions and actions that “we do”.
- Satan uses this principled progression of seeking love and twisted it to subjugate the world. It is like making fire. Fuel and air by themselves is not enough, there must be a spark. The environment of freedom is necessary, give and take with thoughts creates an environment where a flame can take place and lastly, an igniter comes along to initiate our response to this temptation (and believe me, the temptation will always come when the other two elements are present).

Appendix E: Sex and the Fall of Man

A lot of people wonder why the fall of man was sexual. While I do not have an answer from the Divine Principle, I do have an opinion formed from prayer, meditation, and thought.

Sex serves three primary roles

1. Procreate
2. Totally selfless love
3. Merging two into one

Procreate:

This is the most obvious and least applicable reason for sex. Sex is the act that allows us to have offspring. This in and of itself does not cause the fall, but is the root of lineage that allows the fall to propagate. We learn a lot of who we are from our parents, our Primary Group, we learn how to act towards others and how to view ourselves. Simple as that.

Totally selfless love:

The second most important reason is because sex is the absolute manifestation of selfless love. Sex, or better yet 'Making Love', is a totally selfless act. It is when one partner gives everything for the pleasure of the other partner, when they have sex in order to bring their partner the greatest pleasure possible. Fallen sex is the opposite, when a person enters into a sexual relationship in order for themselves to feel good.

In this way it is a perversion of a beautiful thing into something disgusting. There is no truer example of fallen culture than fallen sex. It is the epitome of selfishness, to use of another person's most sacred part for your own personal pleasure with no regards to their needs or feelings.

The fall of man was not just a sexual act, but rather a paradigm shift. An about face (180 degree move) from a selfless culture to a selfish culture, and sex was the culmination of this shifted mindset.

Love is given to those who give it first, a reciprocal relationship. This is why in the 'ideal world' living for the sake of others gives us the greatest joy, by serving other people we receive the love and admiration of those we serve. They give us what we need to fulfill our spiritual needs, they give us value, respect, understanding, and love.

A fallen culture robs of us of these things. By only living for ourselves we reap the things that are opposite to our needs. People come to fear and hate us; they dislike us because we do not care for them. We manipulate and use another in order to feel good, this leads others to feel misused and unvalued, and while they fulfill our needs for a short time, in the long run we become unsatisfied and lonely because they cannot love us back because of how we treated them.

There is no greater example of this short term gain by abuse and manipulation than fallen sex. It is the thesis of a fallen culture, and the culmination of a life lived with a 'me first' mentality.

Merging two into one:

The most important reason as to why the fall of man involves sex is because sex is the mechanical way in which two beings become one.

In a purely physical sense the act of sex is the merging of two bodies. Physically speaking two become one. This external relationship is a reflection of the internal goings on of sex, metaphysically sex is the way in which two souls become one.

When someone has sex they imbue a part of who they are into the other person. In the climax of a sexual relationship it is as if two essences for a small fragment of time merge, and then separate. This coupling leaves a residue, a part of each person sticks to the other and from that point on that piece of the person's essence is part of the other. That is to say a piece of your heart belongs to the person you just had sex with, and that piece will always belong to them.

This is why a first love is so powerful, and why people never forget their first time. The act of intimacy is the way in which we give a piece of ourselves to another. From that point forward that intimate action defines a part of who we are, and changes us in some way (becomes a memory that affects our actions in the future.)

This is also why love can be such a dangerous and painful thing. When we give a piece of ourselves to another, and they trash it, it hurts. We close ourselves off to the pain, but it leaves us feeling unwanted and unvalued. In sense we could say it leaves a scar. The more this is done, the more damaged we become, and the more pain and scars we carry around.

When we enter into relationships with these scars, we bring these burdens into these relationships. We cause pain to our partners, and pain to ourselves because we cannot trust our partners to not hurt us like our previous partners had.

More importantly, those pieces we gave to those other partners we can no longer give to our current partner. That is to say, if we have been intimate before marriage, we can not give our spouse the pleasure of being our first love. That piece of us has already been given to another, and we will never get it back; and since we do not have it we will never be able to give that part of ourselves to our spouse.

This keeps us from being able to give everything to our spouse, and keeps us from being able to become one. There will always be scars from our past that will get in the way, even after forgiveness, things that will forever mar the potential for a most beautiful relationship.

Conclusion:

In conclusion this is why the fall of man was manifested in sex.

Sex is the vehicle for procreation, and the way in which a fallen culture spreads itself out and propagates.

Fallen sex is the perversion of a selfless act into a selfish act, and is a complete reflection of a cultural shift from a selfless mindset to a selfish mindset.

Sex is the way in which we become one with our spouses so that we can come to truly reflect God (since God is both male and female.) The abuse of this hinders our ability to do this, and blocks us from becoming like God. This in turn blocks us from being able to find true happiness.

Written by Alice Fleisher, 2008, modified 11/20/2015

THE MEANING OF PURITY

The Divine Principle clearly explains that the fruit of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, that object of desire that upon being eaten caused the fall of mankind, was the sexual love of Eve and further explains that the root of sin was a misuse of this sexual love: (from Chapter 2 of the Divine Principle, Section 1.4 & 1.5, page 60-61:

What does the fruit of this tree represent? It signifies the love of Eve...What did eating the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil signify? When we eat something, we make it a part of ourselves. Eve was to have eaten the fruit of goodness by consummating her God-centered love...However, she ate of the fruit of evil by consummating her evil love centered on Satan...Accordingly, Eve's eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil denotes that she consummated a satanic love relationship with the angel which bound her in blood ties to him...We have learned from the above elucidation of the Bible that the root of sin was not that the first human ancestors ate a fruit, but rather that they had an illicit sexual relationship with an angel (symbolized by a serpent)."

It was to protect them from misusing love and to enable them to maintain a life of absolute sexuality morality, that God gave Adam and Eve a Commandment. The Bible verse that contains this commandment is found in the following Bible verse, from the Book of Genesis, Chapter 3: 2-3, we read:

And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.

This commandment was given to Adam and Eve to prevent them from activating horizontal, sexual love outside its principled, intended boundaries and framework; and also to prevent their committing a heinous sexual mistake and activating evil, self-centered love, as happened between Lucifer and Eve and then Eve and Adam. I am aware that there are many expressions of sinfulness and unprincipled behavior that are prevalent in this fallen world, but this paper will focus on sinfulness and unprincipled behavior related to the misuse of love because it is the root of all collective, ancestral, personal and ultimately the original sin and resultant fallen nature. The reader may find that the restoration formula suggested within this paper can be applied and utilized in overcoming many addictive and unprincipled behaviors and I would suggest they do so. The scope of this paper, though, is necessarily focused on problems related to the misuse of love and an assessment of purity that includes character and spiritual-self maturation accomplished according to Heavenly Laws and mandates related to love and righteousness as well as disciplined and controlled sexual practices. I will approach the issue of purity by combining/blending my focus on two crucial aspects as played out in human relationships and society. The first is to emphasize the ideal model of purity grounded on spiritual growth and

Heavenly order and laws. The second is to examine aspects of the misuse of love which undermine purity including premature relationships, unprincipled relationships and fallen and evil relationships grounded on self-centered self-firstness and the four fallen natures (not seeing from God's point of view, leaving proper position, reversal of dominion and multiplication of evil).

From words from our True Father, we can understand that living a life of spiritual and sexual purity is a crucial requirement and absolute foundation that must be maintained before the goal of fulfilling the three Blessings and creating an ideal family and ultimately the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth and in the Spirit World can be accomplished. (From Rev. Sun Myung Moon's speech given at the Forty-seventh True Children's Day, November 21, 2006):

Ladies and gentlemen, it was necessary for Adam and Eve to establish a model ideal family of peace. God, the absolute being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values on the basis of an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that absolute standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, the absolute being, as our Parent. In other words, for people to perfect themselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the absolute being, they must follow the path based on the absolute standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual purity prior to getting married. After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment embraced in our parents' love and protection. We then enter the time of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life as we forge relationships on a totally new level with those around us, as well as with all things of creation. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming an absolute human being—internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood. Yet, at this time there is an absolute requirement that people must fulfill, no matter who they are. This is the requirement of maintaining their purity, which is the model of absolute sexual morality for human beings. God gave it to His children as their destined responsibility and duty, to be carried out in order to fulfill the ideal of creation. This heavenly path is thus the way toward perfecting the model of absoluteness in conjugal love. What was the single word, the one and only commandment God gave to Adam and Eve, the first ancestors, upon their creation? It was the commandment and blessing to maintain an absolute standard of sexual purity until God's approval of their marriage. We find the basis for this in the Bible passage that indicates that Adam and Eve would surely die on the day they ate of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. If they had refrained from eating and observed Heaven's commandment, they would have perfected their character and, as co-creators, stood with God, the Creator, as His equals. Furthermore, they would have taken dominion over the creation and become the lords of the universe enjoying eternal and ideal happiness.

It was God's blessing that He told them to preserve their purity so that they could wed as His true children through His Marriage Blessing, become true husband and wife, become true parents and give birth to true children. This knowledge deepens our understanding of this commandment. It is connected with the principle of absoluteness in conjugal love, which is a principle of God's creation. The profound truth within God's commandment has lain hidden throughout history: human beings must inherit and live by a model absolute sexual purity that is intrinsic to God's ideal for creation. This is so that they might perfect their individuality as God's children and establish themselves as lords of creation.

Second is the model of absoluteness in the love of husband and wife. More precious than life itself, this is the heavenly law of absolute fidelity. Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by Heaven. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life and true lineage, and the origin of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. This is because it is a heavenly principle that one person cannot give birth to a child by him- or herself, even in a thousand years. How can people who preserve their purity before marriage, and whom God binds together in a pure marriage as husband and wife, deviate from the way of Heaven and go astray, following a wrong path? We human beings are different from animals; if they understand God's purpose in creating them as His children, they will realize that the wrong path is one of unimaginable betrayal and defiance of the Creator; it is a path of self-destruction along which they dig their own graves. Resulting from the human Fall, this path falls outside the realm of the ideal of creation.

Ladies and gentlemen, the absoluteness of conjugal love is the greatest blessing that Heaven has bestowed on humankind. Without adhering to the principle of absolute sexual purity, the path to the perfection of one's character and spiritual maturity is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual morality within a true family of perfected individuals, it is impossible for God to manifest with dignity as the incarnate God of character. In order for God, the absolute being, to have direct dominion over our lives and to live and share joy with us, we who were created as His object partners and children must assume the form of a perfected family based on the standard of absolute sexual ethics, as God intended. Only within the boundaries of a family upholding absolute sexual morality is it possible to create relationships based on an ideal model of sexual ethics for life as it should originally have existed. This life includes the three-generational realm of grandparents, parents, children and grandchildren. Please understand clearly that God's eternal life and a person's eternal life are possible only on this foundation.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection—the perfection of character—by upholding the principles of absolute sexual purity, in accordance with God's will, and then entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children also would have been linked to this holy order of love, enjoying a direct relationship with God as their parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve based on absolute purity in conjugal love, would have been God's own marriage.

God is forever God, but at the same time Adam and Eve were to have become His incarnations. They would have become God's body. God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds, on the foundation of absoluteness in conjugal love.

From the perspective of the Principle of Creation, the advice against multiple horizontal and what often turns into exclusive friendships with someone of the opposite sex is important. From True Father's 2006 speech on "The Family Rooted in Absolute Sexual Ethics" we can understand that the marriage Blessing relationship is totally exclusive and is the place where deep, eternal and strong sexual, emotional, intellectual and heartistic horizontal bonding occurs within the couple. Your spouse should be your best friend, your parent, your lover, your child and your true brother/sister. This unique horizontal and monogamous relationship, which characterizes a Blessed couple, is the only *relationship of its kind which is allowed, approved and receives God's Blessing*. This does not preclude altruistic outpourings from Blessed couples whereby they serve and care for humankind, their brothers and sisters under God and True Parents. However, the internal realm, dynamic and domain of the Blessed couple is private, protected and necessarily exclusive. We also should, however, understand that, until that permission is given, a close, one-on-one emotional connection, including friendships, between any man and woman *is not allowed*. The Divine Principle clearly teaches about the period of growth, called the three stages of growth, which must be passed through on the path to spiritual perfection. During that time of growth and until permission is given by God to enter into a Blessed couple hood, close, one-on-one friendships or exclusive relationships would be premature, in relationship to one's future spouse, and never, ever allowed to be duplicated or entered into with any other.

Prior to the establishment of such a precious relationship within their Blessed couple, what should every person be concerned with? Why, with the determined and focused effort to fulfill the first blessing; thus with all of our hearts, minds and souls we must make heroic efforts to become mature sons and daughters of God by controlling our bodies with our original minds and becoming truly mature, responsible, loving individuals who are one with Him and embody God's Heart. So, in the time period after puberty and before our marriage Blessing, we are not allowed according to Heavenly Law, to establish horizontal, emotional and intellectual relationships and friendships *with the opposite sex*, EVER. Instead, we need to prepare ourselves for that future exclusivity by focusing on God and waiting for His permission. Knowledge of this behavior and law is already imprinted upon our original mind and we need to be clear about the ideal model of behavior, ethics and morality related to the family and true love. This Heavenly Law is based on the principle of the Three Blessings, where the Second Blessing of conjugal love – and this means heartistic and emotional as well as physical love- is preceded by the First Blessing where our primary concern is vertical, being focused on becoming mature sons and daughters who can become one with God.

In addition to the importance of allowing Heaven's principles related to human growth and relationships to emerge, there is also the very real problem of humanity's propensity to act in an unprincipled, evil and sinful manner empowered by fallen nature and the fallen model of behavior. Since the misuse of love also factors very strongly in humanity's fallen past, guidelines related to love within and between human relationships must also be seriously dealt with.

Related to this, I found some specific guidance from our True Father in a question and answer session given in 1965. This is from a document entitled –“The Master Speaks on Satan, The Fall, and Evil”

“Because the power of love was so strong, God had warned that Adam and Eve not to touch one another. Don’t even look at the knowledge of the tree of good and evil. It is too tempting. This means, don’t even contact the opposite sex until you are allowed to do it. If you contact, you are tempted. If you go to a certain point, you can’t trust yourself not to go farther. So don’t start. On this matter, the outlook is very strict. We are all human beings and we know how tempting love can be. We do not even like to have men and women going somewhere together, because we know that humans are not strong. This may be a great problem in America, but it is essential. Never trust yourself too much. My dispensation is to establish a new lineage of pure blood.”

Question: What exactly was God referring to when he told Adam and Eve not to eat forbidden fruit? What did He actually say?

Answer: When God told Adam not to eat of the forbidden fruit, Lucifer heard it too. God would not have told them, “Don’t eat the fruit of knowledge...” as the Bible says. This is only a poetic expression. If I tell you exactly what they were told, it would not be good. This information is not written anywhere, and if I say it now what I say will spread. Even though God told them fairly clearly, Adam and Eve did not take it seriously. God said, “Don’t respond to Lucifer’s temptation. Don’t love him.” But those things did not sound serious to them. When one is too young and is not aware of things, some commands do not make sense. You cannot tell things too early. But the angel knew.

Based on guidance from True Father like the above and my own life experience, my opinion is that the boundary line of permissible activity between a man and a woman both at the time prior to the fall, in today’s fallen world and even an ideal society, must naturally be guided by very strict norms and conventions. The reason for this strictness is that the power to deviate from God’s principle related to love is very strong – stronger than the principle alone. Humans are weak for this type of influence because they are designed to be totally attracted to love. The Principle explains this in Chapter 2, Section 3.1, page 65-66:

“Human beings are created through the Principle, and they are meant to live according to the way of the Principle. Therefore, it cannot be that the force inherent in the Principle would induce a person to deviate from the way of the Principle and cause him to fall...But if some stronger force from a different direction and with an unprincipled purpose collides with the, they will surely fall. The force which is stronger than the force of the Principle is none other than the power of love. While human beings are in the state of immaturity, it is possible that the power of unprincipled love can induce them to fall.

Or put in another way, from the Divine Principle in Chapter 2, Section 3.2, page 66:

Why did God nurture the faith of Adam and Eve by giving them the commandment, “Do not eat of the fruit”? In their immature state, Adam and Eve could not be directly

governed by God through love. Because the power of love is stronger than the power of the Principle, God foresaw that if they ever formed a common base with the Archangel, there was a possibility that they could succumb to the power of deviant, unprincipled love and fall. To prevent this, God gave Adam and Eve the commandment that forbade them from relating with the Archangel in this way (my emphasis).

In my estimation, the externally process of the fall and supra principled behavior depended on three key elements – freedom, opportunity and temptation. If anyone of these three elements is removed, then the process of the fall does not develop. This dynamic can be likened to the 3 elements that are necessary for combustion – fuel, air and the igniter. If any one of these three elements is removed, there can be no fire. Likewise, I think, it was and is with the fall. Now, the element of freedom was given by God and is an intrinsic element in the realm of the indirect and direct dominion. This then could not be removed and taken away from the dynamic. The temptation could have been avoided IF the Archangel had been able to be faithful to God's Law – but God knew that there was a possibility that Lucifer would misbehave. The only other part of this dynamic then, is the component of opportunity. To me, this is what the guideline to not touch is pointing to. Take away the opportunity for the power of give and take, especially stemming from selfishness, to develop and the fall certainly could have been and currently can be avoided. Essentially, if any human being enters into give and take action that could develop or draw that power of love and especially evil love into it (opportunity), it is most probable that the result would be unprincipled and even fallen activity. Thus types of give and take action such as casual horizontal give and take activity between immature boys and girls or men and women is suspect because it so easily leads to emotional, heartistic, romantic and then ultimately sexual give and take.

Of course, we can and should cultivate wonderful friendships with our parents and siblings as well as extended family relationships and extra family relationships with those of our own gender. But we need to be extremely careful in relationships with those of the opposite gender. We can certainly be friendly, respectful, cordial, gracious, benevolent, formal (and the ballroom dance ministry can certainly fit here) and professional in our contacts with those of the opposite gender but those relationships can never be allowed to escalate beyond such a limited dynamic. This certainly does not preclude true altruistic behavior and attitudes being extended to all we interact with, but the personal, emotional bonding aspect must be severely limited. The main point that I wish to convey is that the ethics, morality, norms and culture of a God centered democratic society need to accommodate a cooperative and yet strict convention between opposite gendered individuals. I don't advocate utilizing a model for social life where women must be shut away from the general flow of relationships in the public domain in order for a society to maintain a moral order. On the contrary, both women and men must be allowed to fulfill their geniuses and contribute their talents for the sake of humanity's advancement in a free, democratic and prosperous society. But in a society where the sacred and secular are blended, the internal strictness or ethics between men and women must be a norm and convention that is predominant at the cultural level. Surely, if the presence of God pervades all relationships and each person's heart, the propensity to misuse love and advance self-centered behavior, to sin against God and our brothers and sister, must surely fade and instead a public will to advance and follow Heavenly order and guidelines must prevail– reinforcing an orderly convention on a cultural and social level. Thus, I would suggest that in a Godly world the social

expression of interrelations between men and women would continue to be strictly followed, but the motivation to do so would flow quite naturally from each person's original mind and heart due to their bonding with God.

Some guidelines in relationship to this order requires that we should be very careful to never be alone with someone of the opposite gender who is not our relative and that we especially avoid any physical contact which goes beyond the very minimum (even one-on-one meetings with your opposite gender boss should be conducted with the door open and never outside the work environment). Why would this be the case? Within the family, the parents and their siblings function as a harmonizing point between siblings and cousins. Thus, it is rare to find cases of incest within that dynamic. Though, theoretically, all humanity are brothers and sisters under God, the original mind and heart in men and women is often disconnected from the mind and heart of God and thus the ability of the human mind to discipline and control the body and its actions is, at this point in humanity's restoration, severely limited. Bluntly, at this point in the development of a Godly society, humanity is extremely immature and thus cannot be trusted to naturally act according to the Will of Heaven. Therefore, in situations that require one-on-one interactions, strict rules/guidelines that utilize spiritual wisdom and techniques arrived at through hard gained experience must be followed, such as the principle of the triad. Another valuable guideline is that individuals need to be very transparent in their interactive connections by sharing the situation/contents/specifics and receiving advice and guidance from parents, spouse and even adult children. Some would suggest that men and women should avoid handshakes and hugs. This is somewhat tough in a culture where these practices are common, but be careful and aware that what may seem to be harmless is not always so. (One sidebar: due to the extensive historical perversion of love, we need to even be vigilant against evil behavior that can emerge between "trusted" family members – but that is another discussion and, at this point, I only mention the problem as a point of caution related to the way of restoration).

The dating culture which is so prevalent in the Western culture is absolutely not based on such a Heavenly Law, morality or ethic. In addition it is based on the pattern of the fall where Lucifer initiated a horizontal and self-centered relationship with Eve, who was not and was never to be, his spouse; without the permission of God and outside the marriage Blessing relationship. Since that time, relationships initiated by Lucifer type men and fallen Eve type women are pervasive and frequently dominate and characterize relationships between men and women. So guidelines to block this kind of give and take from starting and thus remove the element of opportunity would include no dating or cross-gender friendships – even group dates (multiple pairs out together) or activities are problematic because such activities play into the component of opportunity and thus are dangerous. Unfortunately it is a dominant pattern in our current society and thus looks normal and attractive from the outside. From the outset these activities look innocent but they can be the beginning point of the perception of the opposite sex from a horizontal and plurality perspective - even though, in the beginning it may not be characterized by a one-on-one characteristic. Remember, the power of immature and especially evil love can quickly build and tap into our basic desire to be loved. As immortalized in the song by Johnny Lee Looking for Love(in all the wrong places): "I was looking for love in all the wrong places. Looking for love in too many faces. Searching their eyes, looking for traces of what I'm dreaming of". I suspect that the lists of do's and don'ts could be much more extensive, and

probably should be, but I think you get the idea. As Rev. Sudo use to say in his workshop lectures on the Fall, “Nip it in the Bud”.

The above types of guidance would be likened to the Biblical guideline of “don’t even touch the fruit”. I could also explain it in the following way - don’t even start to have an exclusive, horizontal, cross-gender give and take, friendship, relationship, etc. outside of your family and then ultimately a Blessed Marriage, starting with puberty and continuing until the end of your life on this earth! I am also referring to activity that would mimic the pattern of the fall, such as any type of give and take between an older or more sexually mature man or woman towards a less mature person of the opposite sex. The reason why this second type of relationship is so dangerous is because it not only pulls the power of deviant love with it but it also brings the couple into the arena and realm of Satan’s triumph and dominion. By doing so, they put themselves at the mercy of Satan and his legions who have a vested interest in carrying on or continuing the impetus or pattern of fallen history. I once used the example of the movie trilogy “The Matrix” to illustrate this phenomenon. In the Matrix, the security system of the Matrix would place certain gate-keepers at key points of exit from the Matrix. They would look like normal human beings – drunks, old men, young virile men or beautiful women but when someone from the rebellion approached the exit point they were guarding, these gatekeepers would be taken over by the evil Mr. Smith. Likewise, when a human being enters into improper and unprincipled horizontal give and take, no matter how innocent it may start, the man involved suddenly “becomes” or acts in the manner of the fallen Archangel or the woman involved suddenly “becomes” or acts in the manner of fallen Eve. More than likely, they are offering a base for the additional influence of fallen spiritual beings – human or angelic. The Bible is quite insightful when it says that we are fighting powers and principalities, especially in this arena. I would refer to the Book of Ephesians 6: 10-20:

Therefore take the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the equipment of the gospel of peace; beside all these, taking the shield of faith, with which you can quench all the flaming darts of the evil one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. Pray at all times in the Spirit, with all prayer and supplication. To that end keep alert with all perseverance, making supplication for all the saints, and also for me, that utterance may be given me in opening my moth boldly to proclaim the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.

What are some of the problems that are associated with the dating culture? Well, it trains men and women to view all others of the opposite gender as part of a pool of potential sexual partners and develops a shopping mentality whereby each individual plays the field until they find Mr. or Miss. Right, totally oblivious to the searcher’s preparedness and spiritual maturity. The focus is on finding the right person rather than being the right person who can contribute their good character and love to a fulfilling partnership. And since it is often coupled with sexual looseness, tremendous emotional scars and heart damage are pervasive, though even just emotional bonding done outside of the exclusivity principle imprints upon and causes damage to our spirit because we are so vulnerable in relationship to all things of the heart. What’s wrong with this approach?

First, it cultivates the unprincipled, irresponsible idea that a person can have many, many exclusive partners in a revolving door type model, thereby preparing and training them for constant break-ups and divorce rather than fidelity and exclusive faithfulness. This serial dating can and usually does lead to a prevalent pattern of promiscuousness, adultery, infidelity and philandering. An indicator and contributor to this terrible state of affairs is the prevalence of the cultural phenomenon of pornography currently utilized by both men and women. The pornography industry tells the viewer that every man and woman, of any age, can be their personal sexual object and source of ultimate and ideal individual sexual gratification. The pornography industry is in fact perpetrating the greatest lie related to the realm of love and sexuality. It is promoting putrid garbage lust instead of holy, honorable love, which can only be achieved through mutual satisfaction grounded in absolute concern for the partner.

Second, the dating approach totally removes the perspective that the one who should find a person's eternal partner should be God and not themselves. It diverts a person from seeking God's choice for their partner and replaces it with each individual's efforts to find their eternal spouse *on their own, oblivious to their own state of preparedness*. Since the focus in this process sits squarely on the individual and what they want and can get from the relationship, a base is also made for fallen elements to enter into the process since the fall was essentially grounded on selfishness and individual gratification. When relationships are initiated and degraded to this level of self-firstness, they tend to become extreme dysfunctional and present no basis where true love cannot develop because true love is all about living and sacrificing for the sake of the other, upon each partner thinking what they can give as opposed to a person looking for what he or she can selfishly gain from their relationships. So, the worst expression of the dating culture can undermine and lead humankind to the point where true love can never be found or achieved because it does not allow individuals to train themselves for horizontal exclusivity, takes God's will out of the picture and has the potential to result in dysfunctional relationships where neither partner knows how to invest in, be responsible for and to sacrifice for the other through serving their partners, and thereby invest in the process of achieving an enduring love. Those individuals whose original nature are strong and who enter the dating process with tunnel vision, purposively seeking for a mutually beneficial exclusive partnership may be able to break the chain of serial dating, but I would suggest that even they do not escape the dating process totally unscathed. I would assert that all their past broken relationships can and do leave emotional scars that take time to heal and carry the potential to interfere with their current long-term, exclusive relationship. It is also possible that old relationships will literally reassert themselves and the ghosts of past relations will try to undermine and even test the strength of their former partner's exclusive bonding. A good mantra to remember is that the relationship with the ONE is undermined through experiences with the MANY.

I'm sure you're wondering how to find that exclusive partner, when the time is right and God has approved, if the methodology of dating is out. Since the genesis of the search for the exclusive partner is at its core should be the search for God's choice and Will, then a methodology modeled after a dialog with God is the best approach. Since God figuratively is in a vertical relationship with humankind and is also our Heavenly Parent, consulting with and seeking the recommendation or matching of someone in the parental position concerned with God's viewpoint and Will is the best. This could be Blessed couples who are the biological parent of the person seeking a matching or trained spiritual parents, trained matching advisors or trained

pastors for those new to this approach without the benefit of biological parents adept, spiritually prepared and commissioned – the key point being that the recommendation for a matching must be approached from a spiritual perspective and not to enhance the individual or their family's possessions, money, status or power. The other part of the God/humankind dialog to be modeled relates to humankind fulfilling their portion of responsibility. This means that the one seeking their exclusive partner through a vertical matching, has to determine whether they agree the recommendation received is indeed God's will and also deciding honestly whether they can fulfill their responsibility to make the matching successful, which requires extensive prayer and soul searching on the part of both partners. This phase is so important because historically, the problem in accomplishing God's will has always rested with humankind's failure to fulfill their 5% responsibility.

I need to speak to those of you reading this article whose past relationship experience is entrenched in the dating and cross-gender exclusive friendship experiences. If the words of guidance found within this article resonate with your original mind and you are determined to change your behavior and lifestyle, I must caution you that undoing your historical relationship muddle will not be so easy. For those of you for whom serial dating and cross gender relationships/friendships have become a philandering habit and way of life, you will most likely have to deal with feelings akin to emotional withdrawal, loneliness, awkwardness, and self-accusation as you conjure up expectations that those men or women you use to so freely interact with will judge you as being cold, unfeeling and antisocial. I must remind you that in choosing to walk this new way of life, you are going against the current relationship convention but remember that the current relationship convention is not based on God's original purpose for the human social experience. You are also choosing to go against a way of life that comforted you on some limited level. At these times, it is good to remember that your earlier (or current) friends, companions and sometimes lovers are not responsible for leading you astray but that you bear the majority responsibility because in following an unprincipled lifestyle you consciously ignored the mandates of your original nature and Heavenly law which certainly stunted your spiritual growth, especially those of you who knew the contents of Divine Principle, especially the Principle of Creation and the Principle of the Fall.

It is also good to reflect on whose good opinion you value most, God's or those spiritually immature individuals that you incorrectly engaged with. It will take a lot of courage and discipline on your part to allow your original mind to direct and control your behavior, enabling you to challenge all past, present and future limited, unprincipled and especially sinful behavior. To do so, you will need a strong determination to live and strive for the ideal instead of settling for more immediate gratification. In addition, since satan is used to having you follow his lifestyle, morality, ethics and behavior, he will mercilessly and relentlessly persecute, pursue and attempt to pull you back to your past unprincipled lifestyle, especially sending many tempters/temptresses your way. That also means those with whom you have already have a history of exclusive friendships or relationships will try their utmost to reestablish the past patterns of relationships with you that you mutually enjoyed. These tests and phenomenon will repeat themselves incessantly until you have prevailed in your quest to do the right thing every time, no matter the nature or intensity of tests and attacks that are thrown at you. Remember that you are embarking on a restoration course, whereby all of your past mistakes will continuously recycle and re-emerge and that this time around you are responsible to restore those mistakes by

not engaging in limited, unprincipled and especially sinful behavior. Also your determination and practice will be continually done and redone every day until you have solidified a victorious record (think of the movie “Groundhog Day”). Even at the point where righteousness has become your habit and way of life, you can never let your guard down, because the problem of backsliding is very real. Please be comforted that, based on continuous victory, this restoration path will straighten and you will move past the initial mine field. Also be comforted that the end goal is so very much worth it. Your efforts to pioneer a new convention and norm will surely benefit those who follow after you in the great work of building a Godly society and way of life.

There is also another problem that must be addressed. I must emphasize that just being aware of boundaries or guidelines based on Heavenly Law and the laws related to True Love is often not enough to deter humanity from pursuing an unprincipled convention or even the way of the fall. With spiritually immature people, the problem often comes, as so wisely observed by my daughter, in that they tend to have an overabundance of emotion without a counterbalancing abundance of wisdom. Or they are strongly in touch with their own feelings and desire for love but are unable see the bigger and longer term picture and to view their real situation from God’s point of view. This could be likened to their following what they think to be right and their self-gratifying desires rather than their original mind and heart. If you couple the natural attraction to love with the impetus towards independent action and resistance to external control, a powerful drive that I believe comes from our original mind’s mandate to fulfill our portion of responsibility, the situation can quickly turn into a tinderbox ready to explode. In order to allow themselves to pursue even deviant love and their own independent way and avoid detection, individuals can become very deceptive, choosing to conceal and lie about their activities to avoid being diverted from them. This tendency towards independence and the desire to seek love should be a good characteristic but if it is turned away from God’s Will, in the direction of my own will, then the result can be a tendency to pursue the misguided or confused direction and lesser good or even evil with gusto. Given this scenario, though a person who is headed for trouble would be able to get through a temptation by following strict guidelines as embodied in the commandment, they probably won’t remember them, take those warnings seriously or will even choose to block and attack this Godly advice even though the storm clouds may be looming. To put it bluntly, they may know what is right to do but they honestly won’t care and will consciously choose to ignore or will actively discount and criticize those pearls of wisdom. “That’s it” they may say and quickly run away or close their ears, mind and heart. They may even have the blind arrogance to think that such guidelines don’t apply to them or that they can handle any situation without being negatively influenced by that situation and thus don’t have to listen to what they consider silly, irrelevant, unenlightened, ignorant, outdated and old fashion morality.

I am sure that during their journey down the slippery slope to hell, their subconscious would be screaming out to them to stop but more than likely they will be in complete blind denial, choosing to ignore their God given sense until it is too late. Usually when someone is “going to the dark side” things can get very grey and for various reasons they tend to isolate themselves from mature folks or wise directives and rely upon their own ideas and perceptions (and probably low spiritual influence since the isolated individual is more of an easy target and prey) and the prevailing morality gleaned from Satan’s world– a dangerous situation indeed. Another pattern that could emerge would be an attraction to the horizontal morality and prevailing

cultural ethics (or lack thereof) coupled with a desire to gain approval from their peer group rather than from a vertical center point. I believe that “touching” the realm of the fall also tends to draw upon a person an environment of spiritual confusion with the accompanying tendency to get stuck in the selfish, me-firstness worldview that ultimately leaves them vulnerable to the coming temptation (and believe me, it will come). Actually, the scenario of confusion that surrounds a time of temptation to engage in unprincipled behavior has its root in the fall and continues to this day and both young and old are vulnerable to it. Since this was the pattern that existed at the time of the fall, it is not surprising that a similar scenario could occur in the lives of humanity, who are part of, immersed in or, as may be the case of blessed couples and their issue, surrounded by the lineage and culture that emerged due to that original fall. Of course, such an experience should be clearly seen as a major test and obstacle that by all means must be triumphed over. But, if the person being tested is just caught in their limited, small minded and self-focused realm of perception and in the desire for immediate happiness no matter the cost, then the tendency will be for them to repeat the process of the fall and the lifestyle that emerged due to it rather than prevailing against it. For example, in Chapter 3 of the Divine Principle (Eschatology), Section 4.2, page 101, we find the following description of the last days:

“The era when the paths of these good and evil sovereignties intersect is the Last Days. This is also the time when Adam and Eve’s fall from the top of the growth stage will be restored through indemnity. All people in this era will suffer through great ideological confusion, much as the first human ancestors at the point of their temptation were utterly confused as to whom they should obey and what should guide their actions.”

Since the scenario of the fall and to repeat unprincipled behavior tends to clone and be repeated, confusion is bound to prevail in the lives of immature human beings, especially during times of temptation from without or within. In addition to this, there is a deeper pattern that will manifest itself in the lives of human beings during their growing period. This is the tendency of the immature to not grasp the heart, mind and wisdom of God while they are in the indirect dominion – that realm prior to the realm of perfection. Or put in another way, we tend to “not get it” or to be dense and heartistically blind, to not see or understand our situation from God’s Point of View. This is not only a characteristic of humanity’s fallen nature; it is also a characteristic of an emotionally immature human being. This is the deeper meaning of the sentence from the Divine Principle in Chapter 2, Section 3.2, page 66, “In their immature state, Adam and Eve could not be directly governed by God through love.” In the Question and Answer session from 1965, True Father expanded on this concept:

Question: What do you mean by “control human love”?

Answer: During the time when children are growing, they do not know love. These days, children see through TV and through parents, they see the love affair before they really mature and sense by themselves. In Adam and Eve’s case, they had nothing to see. They did not know about sexual love. As long as they didn’t know anything about it, God could not teach them. God had to wait until they matured and knew something about it before they could come under His Direct Dominion. Until that time, God could not tell them, “Don’t do this. Don’t have a sexual relationship with Lucifer”. Through natural growth and development, they would have matured and learned to know of love. Then

God could have blessed them in marriage. They were just to grow naturally, and when they reached the point when they came to know one another, then God wanted to bless them. It is different from the state of children today. They know things before they actually mature. So Direct Dominion means direct control of their love by His love. In all other things, God could give them a direct command, but not about love relationships. Lucifer knew about sexual love before Adam and Eve were aware of it. He was not told this directly, but knew it in his heart.”

Well, to return to the question of how to resist or overcome habits of unprincipled and evil behavior. I don't mean to imply that there is no hope and that all humanity will continuously falter and fall during their growing period. But the question remains - what must we do to avoid the mines in the minefield or falling into the pitfalls along the path of life. How do we avoid being ensnared by the Devil and ending up in or staying in Hell? The question succinctly put is how do we develop the spiritual power to resist, restore or both? The answer to both questions is that we need to know the truth but we also need to possess the core character to substantiate that wisdom. There is, of course, the option of avoiding temptation altogether by following the commandment and thus removing the dynamic of opportunity. This is a very good solution and is an approach that was utilized by God with Adam and Eve. There is, however, another solution that I believe needs to be developed and that couples very well with the need for strict guidelines. I have come to the conclusion that as well as having strict guidelines in their lives and clear knowledge of the proper way of life, all people need to establish their own strong belief in and relationship with God. To put it another way, they need to develop Faith. It is then up to each person to apply this faith to the realm of the Word of God, such as Principle of Creation and the Principle of the Fall, and to cultivate a heartistic commitment to leaning and living the lessons imparted by those Words of Heavenly Law, morality and ethics. In other words, the Word of God must matter to you; it must be given your utmost respect, adoration and appreciation. Those strict guidelines that might have at one time been seen as bothersome or meddling must instead be exalted, appreciated and followed. My point is that for good advice to be followed, it needs to be validated from within. If a person has internalized their faith and has a strong and vivid connection to God, they are more likely to seek, listen to, have absolute faith in and follow Heavenly advice and God's Words and thereby avoid evil action. The Divine Principle explains this in Chapter 2, section 3.2, pages 66-67:

Because the power of love is stronger than the power of the Principle, God foresaw that if they ever formed a common base with the Archangel, there was a possibility that they could succumb to the power of deviant, unprincipled love and fall. To prevent this, God gave Adam and Eve the commandment that forbade them from relating with the Archangel in this way. No matter how powerful the unprincipled love of the Archangel might be, had Adam and Eve adhered to God's commandment, forming a common base with God and engaging in give and take with Him and no other, the power of the Archangel's unprincipled love would not have affected them and they would never have fallen.

So the formula would read like this: Word of God + Faith in that Word = Method to resist the temptation and power of deviant & unprincipled love. Thus a crucial pattern we need to follow to avoid following an unprincipled lifestyle and even the fall is to possess a vital and vivid

connection to God and faith in His Words. We must absolutely trust and have faith in His Words from the depth of our soul, original mind and heart and allow ourselves to be governed by and be object to them.

In addition, at the same time Adam and Eve were avoiding the fall, they should have been working on growing their spiritual lives. It would make sense that the closer to perfection Adam and Eve got, the easier it would have been for them to see with God's eyes and heart. To apply this scenario in our lives, we need to apply the Principle and practice the principles of spiritual growth on a daily basis. By our doing good works centered on God's Word, studying God's Words, developing a vital and vivid relationship with God through utilizing pray, participating in good public works, attending church, tithing, practicing a vertically based life-style and by setting indemnity conditions and even more so participating in living indemnity conditions we can divest ourselves of distortions in our spiritual self and gain the good vitality elements needed to hasten our advance towards perfection. By living a public lifestyle (living for the sake of others, connecting to God's Providence) we can also make conditions to separate from Satan and elevate our spirit and thus come closer to God. This is a proactive approach as opposed to a reactive/defensive approach. This is the meaning of Chapter 4:8-10 from the Book of Philippians:

“Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is gracious, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things. What you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do; and the God of peace will be with you.”

There is another pattern of behavior that I would like to introduce at this point. This is the pattern of behavior that was not utilized by Adam and Eve and contributed to their downfall. When disaster, war, or confusion reigns around you and cannot be avoided, then you need a strategy and tactic to survive those circumstances and be victorious. Remember that Adam and Eve knew God and had faith in God and they also knew the commandment. One thing they neglected to do during the time of the temptation was *to continually check-in with God, especially when the atmosphere and environment around them was getting confused*. I am therefore giving you a mandate to pray and talk with God, to seek for God's guidance through His word recorded in True Father's speeches and the Divine Principle, to seek the internal guidance of others whom you trust to speak God's words and to listen to your original mind and heart continually during your restoration journey ALL THE TIME, but especially in times of spiritual confusion. And practice this lifestyle in both the great and the seemingly mundane (this is a “don't forget to cut the pigeon and dove” thing). Do not walk this path blindly and tossed about by the circumstances of utter confusion that will certainly constantly surround you. If you earnestly seek for God and His Will, with all of your focus and heart, He must and will answer your desperate plea. True Father introduced this concept during the Question and Answer session in 1965.

“ Question: Adam and Eve were told not to eat of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. Where they told in the same way in which our Master was told the Divine Principle, by having an even conscience—that is, on a level---and then establishing a vertical contact with God. If not, then how were they told? They were in the Indirect Dominion; and God did not tell them directly, did He?

Answer: The 90 degree angle was not necessary for Adam. It is only necessary for us because we are under satanic domination, so we have to have an even conscience to receive God's thought. It did not apply to Adam. The command not to eat of the fruit was given to Adam by God directly. It did not violate the Indirect Dominion. The Direct Dominion of God implies the Direct Dominion of Man's love by God. Apart from this love, God could teach them directly, even in their Growth Stage. *He could give the command directly, but He could not interfere or have dominion over Adam and Eve's love directly. If Adam and Eve had asked God whether they should respond to Lucifer, then God could have told them directly* (my emphasis). When I said that I make a condition beforehand, I mean that I always ask God if it is all right to offer my offering. Then God is responsible to answer. But Adam and Eve did not ask God. So in the indirect dominion, if you ask God, He has to tell you. But God cannot control human love. That happens only in the Direct Dominion."

My main theme in this presentation is on the dynamic and struggle related to defining and achieving purity seen from a broad, spiritual perspective, and Godliness in each of our lives. The task of achieving and maintaining purity is so crucial because it is not until the last remnants of the fall including unprincipled behavior, evil and sin are eradicated in an individual and he or she goes forward to grow in the way God intended Adam and Eve to grow, that God's Purpose of Creation and the establishment of His Kingdom, the realm of the sacred social, can be realized. It is precisely because the mandate to rid the world of every aspect of sin is so central to God's Providence, all efforts to advance that mandate occur in such a battleground between the forces of good and the forces of evil. It is paramount that we enter into this spiritual battleground with effective weapons and armor and equip ourselves with the best strategy and tactics available. To not do this is naïve, foolhardy, shortsighted and can end with disastrous results. You can be sure that the satanic forces are well equipped and professional in advancing their cause. Those of us wishing to pioneer a Godly world need to be even better equipped and trained than those forces of evil. Do not be dismayed, but rather express a spirit of gratitude and offer a heartfelt hallelujah! We have the ultimate secret weapon; we are so fortunate to be living in the era of the True Parents, who for the first time in history can offer a way out of hell and into Heaven. True Parents represent a beacon of hope, a real, tried and tested pattern of victory and a new root and lineage for humanity to engraft onto and inherit. So though the way brought by God through the True Parents is steep and rocky and wrought with difficulty, this restoration course out of hell is nonetheless an expression of the grace and love of God. My purpose in sharing the preceding thoughts and insights in this paper is to offer support, tools and encouragement to each of you during your journey on your personal path of restoration, in your efforts to help others on their path of restoration and your efforts to contribute to God's providential campaign which is actively unfolding during this cross-roads time in history. God Bless and Keep you always in His care and may you also remember to continually comfort His Heart.

120 Day Workshop – Rev. Ken Sudo - 1975

The Meaning of Brothers and Sisters

What are brothers and sisters? If you shut your eyes, who do you think of first? How many of your friends can you visualize when you shut your eyes? Whose face can you visualize?

Your mother, your father, your teacher, or your friend? If you have even one or two people whom you cannot forget, you're happy. Many of us I think, cannot even find one whom we cannot forget. If you cannot love even one whom you cannot forget, you are sad. Your life must have been lonesome or miserable in a sense.

I myself have one unforgettable person - my physical father. He has many defects but still he's the one I cannot forget. He was sick and he couldn't work well. I was going to junior high school and I got up early in the morning to go to the train station by bicycle. When I arrived at the train station I found that I had forgotten my train ticket. The train was coming, but I couldn't get on board. When I looked around, I found my sick father coming after me by bicycle. He was sick and he could hardly walk, but still he came. His gray hair was white because of snow. And his hair and head and coat were covered with snow. I couldn't stop crying. Even though he had many defects, still, because of this one point in a sense, I cannot forget him. He's my unforgettable person.

Why is he my unforgettable person? Is it because he's my physical father? I don't think so. It's because he came after me even when he was sick. He had sickness in his back bone and he had a cast and he came on a bicycle. Because of the snow if he had slipped down, he might have died. But he didn't care at all because he intended to help me. This is the reason why I can't forget him. Not just because he's my physical father, but because he loved me at the price of his life. This is the reason why I can't forget his hair all covered with snow. His face was pale and he came. My father gave the most precious things he had to me. This is the reason why I cannot forget him.

My father is an unforgettable person to me but not to others. If he dies I will feel grieved because he sacrificed himself for me. But he didn't sacrifice anything for others. He never gave the most precious thing to others, just to his son. He can be an unforgettable person to me, but he cannot be an unforgettable person to all nations and to all mankind because he didn't give his most precious thing to his nation and his world.

Then who is the one whom mankind cannot forget? Jesus. He gave his life to all mankind. He gave his life which was more precious than mankind, than the lives of mankind, to all mankind. Therefore, whoever was given precious life from Jesus cannot forget him at all. Mankind remembers him even though 2,000 years have passed since he died on the cross, He died, but he's in our heart. Those who killed Jesus have disappeared, but he who was killed by them didn't die. He's alive in the depths of the heart of mankind. Mankind cannot forget him because everyone was given his life. This is the reason why we cannot forget him.

Then, how about ourselves? Is there anyone who cannot forget us? Who do you think remembers you when they shut their eyes? Is there anyone who cannot forget you because they were given life from you - because you sacrificed yourself? For how many people did you cry even one day? For whom have you ever cried one day from morning till night. For whom did you shed tears and sweat? For whom? If you can find someone for whom you shed tears and sweat even one week, then you'll be sure he cannot forget you, she cannot forget you. But if you haven't, you have none who cannot forget you. Then if you die, your existence in life on earth will be in vain. Without cause there is no effect. Without giving anything to others you cannot expect to be given anything.

Jesus came on earth to realize the Kingdom of Heaven. The Kingdom of Heaven isn't the dominion of force. The Kingdom of God isn't the dominion of violence. The Kingdom of God isn't the dominion of regulations or law. The Kingdom of God is the dominion of love. Jesus came to realize the world of love.

At the end of Jesus' life course, because of the disobedience and disbelief of Israelites, crucifixion was near at hand. Jesus knew that the only way to save mankind was to suffer tribulation on the cross, to shed blood on the cross, and to establish Christianity. Jesus knew already. When Jesus gathered his disciples at the time of Last Supper, he brought a basin full of water and he began to wash the disciples' dirty feet. The disciples couldn't understand at all what it meant. From Jesus' point of view what he spoke there were the last words to be given to the disciples.

Jesus knew he couldn't come back again. He had known the disciples three years. Jesus gave so many messages to the disciples, but they couldn't understand well. In the beginning Jesus had had great hope, but now Jesus was hopeless to realize Kingdom of God on earth. He could not see disciples anymore. That moment might be the last moment in which Jesus could see his disciples whom he loved most even though they were not so wise, they were not so excellent. Still, they were the only ones who obeyed Jesus, who loved Jesus. Jesus tried to realize the Kingdom of God upon this foundation: upon Peter, or James, or John, outcasts, or tax collectors. They were the only ones that he was able to realize, whom he was able to trust. But time was crucial and it was the last moment Jesus was able to see them. Jesus had to give the last words to his disciples.

When someone dies, what is the last words which will be given his own family members? Can he joke? No. He cannot joke. The last words which he will give at the last moment of his life must be the most serious ones, the most important ones, giving the most serious contents which he cherished throughout his entire life and which cannot be fulfilled. Then even Jesus' last words must have been the ones which he cherished throughout his entire life and which could not be realized. Then what were his last words which he gave to his disciples. The last words Jesus gave to his disciples were words of love: Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. The most essential desire of Jesus must have been desire of love that he cherished in the depths of his bosom. His desire was love, love all mankind, love brothers and sisters, love disciples, love Israelites, love mankind. His essential desire must have been to embrace his disciples, to embrace his race, his nation, his world. His desire must have been to embrace all mankind, entire mankind, in his arms. He must have desired to shed tears of love, to

shed tears of joy because of love. Love. But he couldn't love all mankind, he couldn't love his nation, he couldn't love his family, he couldn't love his disciples. And no one loved him. His family didn't love him, his disciples didn't love him, his race didn't love him, his nation didn't love him, his world didn't love him. No one loved him, so Jesus couldn't love anyone at all in a sense.

Therefore, his grief must have been the grief of love. If he has resentment in a sense, the resentment must have been the resentment of love. He wanted to love, but he couldn't love. He expected love, but he wasn't given love. He died in the resentment of unfulfilled, unaccomplished love. Therefore, he left the last words of love. The only way for Jesus to be able to love mankind was the crucifixion, Therefore, at the final moment he decided to receive the cup in order to show his love. Therefore, the crucifixion was the symbol of the love of Jesus. The crucifixion was the only way for Jesus to show his love. This is the reason why mankind was given love through the crucifixion. If the motivation wasn't love, we could not feel love. If the motivation wasn't love, Jesus couldn't be the unforgettable person to all mankind. Therefore, Jesus' crucifixion was a crucifixion of joy because it was the last chance for Jesus to be able to show his love, how deep his love was. Since he couldn't realize the world of love, his spirit died in the depths of grief and anguish and a resentment of love.

Then for what purpose are we here now? The mission of the Lord of the Second Advent must be to fulfill what Jesus should have done. Therefore, the mission of the Lord of the Second Advent must be to realize the world of love on earth. He came in order to make up for the grief, lamentation and resentment of Jesus. He came to realize the world of love. You must understand we ourselves are here to realize the world of love. We, too, are here to make up for the grief of Jesus. Everyone of us is here to fulfill what Jesus should have done. Everyone of us has same mission Jesus had. Jesus was supposed to realize a sinless family centering on himself. Therefore, every one of us must realize sinless family centering on yourself. Jesus came to realize a sinless tribe, sinless race, sinless nation, centering on ourselves. Otherwise, we cannot realize Jesus' mission at all. Christianity couldn't understand this point at all. Christians thought Jesus came just to die and just to give life to us and only through the crucifixion and resurrection. If only we have faith in Jesus, we are given forgiveness of sin and we are given forgiveness of sin with grace. That's all. But Christians never knew that everyone of us must live like Jesus.

A modern Jesus. Everyone of us must realize what Jesus should have done. Jesus should have gotten married sinlessly. Jesus came to marry a sinless spouse and to have sinless children - to realize sinless family. Christians never knew it. But now that we know, we ourselves, everyone of us, must get married sinlessly and must have sinless children and must establish a sinless family centering on ourselves. Otherwise, Jesus' mission can't be fulfilled. We must be the Messiah for our own family.

We are chosen by God to be a Messiah in a sense of family level Messiah and tribal level Messiah and even nationwide Messiah. Overseas missionaries are going to be nationwide Messiahs - without them the nation cannot be saved. Therefore, if you can save one nation, you can be a nationwide Messiah. And if you can save one race, then you can be a racial level Messiah. If you can save one family, you can be a family level Messiah. Our mission is to be a

Messiah. This is the reason why Father gave the message that we must be, everyone of us must be, a small Sun Myung Moon.

Then how can we be Messiah? In order to be a small Messiah, everyone of us must make up for Jesus' resentment. His love wasn't realized. Therefore, we are here to love. We must love others instead of Jesus. Then how can we love? How can we indemnify Jesus' love? If everyone of us has the same mission as Jesus had, than everyone of us must be Jesus himself who came again after 2,000 years. In this auditorium if there are 300 brothers, then every brother who is here is Jesus himself who came again, because everyone has same mission as Jesus had.

Just imagine that the brother sitting beside you is Jesus himself. If he is Jesus himself who died 2,000 years ago on the cross, how do you feel? And you, you are the very person who nailed him. Because we are in a sense representatives of fallen people, we are chief of sinners. Then, can you nail him again? No. Can you accuse him again? No. Can you persecute him again? No. Jesus is here with you now. Then we can do anything for him now because of the sting of conscience. "I'm sorry it's me who nailed you 2,000 years ago. I'm sorry it's me who accused you, who ridiculed you, who ripped you. It's me, it's me. I'm sorry. You can whip me. You can nail me now. You can accuse me now. You can persecute me now. Still I can persevere. I can do anything for you. I can do anything for you. Because I didn't love you, you died. Therefore, now I can do anything for you" Then you can understand what you can do with your brother who is just sitting beside you. If there is 50 years old brother here, without being blessed, then he is Jesus who couldn't get married. He must be miserable Jesus. Miserable, miserable Jesus, What should you do with him? If there is blessed brother here, then he is Jesus who got married. Now he is starting a new mission as Messiah from the point of view of the family level. What should you do with the Jesus who married his sinless spouse? Then we should respect him, we should serve him, we should be deeply repentant of sin, and we should admire him who got victory now.

If there is a 20 year old sister here, she's the very woman who was supposed to be the spouse of Jesus. Jesus' spouse was supposed to come from the house of Zechariah. Then if you are 18 or 20 years old, you must be the girl who came from the house of Zechariah. But because of Jesus' crucifixion, you couldn't get married to Jesus. And without fulfillment of any purpose of your coming, you died. Then, if there is a 20 year old sister, she is Jesus' bride who came again here on earth. Because I couldn't understand that she was Jesus' bride, that she was supposed to be Jesus' bride, I didn't respect her, I didn't love her, I defiled her and she had to die without the fulfillment of her mission at all.

She was supposed to be the Mother of mankind, but because of my ignorance, because of my failure, she couldn't be the Mother of mankind. But now she's here again. Should we be ignorant of her? Should we be ignorant of her mission? Should we be ignorant of her value? No. How precious she is! How precious she is! How valuable and precious she is now. She came here to do what she should have done 2,000 years ago. And now we should do what we should have done 2,000 year ago. How great it is: How great it is to have such wonderful brothers and sisters. To have such a great brothers and sisters here. To have such a precious brothers and sisters here. Then this is the relationship between brothers and sisters. If a sister has trouble, if she has terrible difficulties, everyone of us must rush to her to help her to fulfill, to be a bride of Jesus again. If a brother is suffering, we must rush to him to help him to fulfill his mission as small Messiah.

This is the relationship between brothers and sisters. We thought we are brothers and sisters because we have common parents, True Parent. Therefore, we are brothers and sisters. Therefore, we should love each other as brothers and sisters. But this is not enough. We are here as a small Messiah to make up for Jesus' resentment of love. Therefore, I'm here to love to make up for Jesus' resentment of love and the resentment of love of Jesus' spouse, the bride of Jesus.

Then how can we love each other? Father came and said if he lived together with brothers and sisters for two days, he felt like giving everything he had to them. And Sunday he said he cannot stop loving, he cannot stop loving. Love comes out from the depths of himself, love springs like a spring. Love gushes out. He cannot stop loving he said. Then how can we come to love? How can we come to be able to love? Someone is waiting for love. Someone is just waiting for love. But it's impossible for you to be a man of love. The success or failure of witnessing will depend mainly upon love. Divine Principle is important but love is more important in witnessing. Therefore, in order to gain one spiritual child every 10 days, you must become a man of love. You must be winner of love. If you feel like desert in the heart, what should you do? The answer is very simple. Give the most precious thing you have to others, to brothers and sisters and to your guests so that they can be moved. It is by giving that you are given to. Without motivation there is no result, it is by sacrificing ourselves that someone can sacrifice for us.

It was by giving the most precious thing he had to me that my physical father became an unforgettable person to me. It is by giving his life to all mankind that Jesus became an unforgettable person to all mankind. And so many people even now are waiting to give their lives to Jesus because Jesus gave life to them. Our Father is an unforgettable person in our lives. His image and his smile and his life story will never be forgotten by us. His torture, his scene of torture, his scene of love will be deeply inscribed in the depths of our mind. No one can forget because he sacrificed his entire life for us. Therefore, we love him more than our own lives, and afterwards all mankind will love him more than their own lives. And our Father, True Parents, will be an unforgettable person for entire mankind for eternity. Yes, it's true.

Then, small Sun Myung Moon must be one whom so many people cannot forget. Small Sun Myung Moon must be a man of love whom many people cannot forget because he sacrificed his entire life for them. Because he gave the most precious thing he had, this love will be inscribed in their hearts and they cannot forget forever. Then if we begin to love brothers and sisters and each other now, then we will be disciplined in love. Then we can love our own spiritual children in the field, in our own nation. Then we can be the winner of love. And you can be a small Messiah; you can be a small Sun Myung Moon.

By serving others as brothers and sisters as true brothers and sisters who came as Jesus and who came as Jesus' bride, we can be a winner of love and we can fulfill our mission.

Thank you.

120 Day Workshop – Rev. Ken Sudo - 1975

Spiritual Problems:

Adam and Eve

Adam and Eve and the archangel that seduced Eve - we must resume and indemnify the positions of these three - the seducer archangel, Eve who was seduced and Adam who was tempted by Eve and committed fornication. Also, the same applies to the position of Cain who killed Abel, of Abel who was killed by Cain because of his arrogance and of Seth who didn't know anything. Seth was just a good person who didn't understand anything at all. "Oh, what's going on. What happened? Yes, what's new? What happened? What happened?"

Therefore, out of one, two, three, four, five people and the angel, who was good? Who was enough? No one. This is the reason why we cannot find anyone who is enough, even in this room, including myself. This is the reason why everyone has some strange problems. Someone is oriented to arrogance, someone is oriented to this problem, Chapter II. Someone else is like Cain, always complaining and criticizing others and judging them, without doing anything by himself. Someone else is just, "What's going on?" Someone else has all these natures together within him.

Eventually, every one of us is just a mixture or combination or melting pot of fallen nature. We are the same as Adam's family; we are members of Adam's family. They were conscientious but had nothing to do with God, therefore, many of us are conscientious, but cannot understand God. "Oh, what's going on, Heavenly Father?" I can believe Him, but I cannot feel Him. This kind of problem. I think when things were going wrong, Adam was just taking a nap or was a little spaced out. His betrothed was being taken away by the angel but still he didn't know at all. "Oh, what's going on."

Therefore, we are here to indemnify the failure of each member of Adam's family. As you know, in order to indemnify the failure of Cain and Abel, we must restore the relationship between Cain and Abel. They failed because of lack of love, therefore, we should love each other as brothers and sisters. Cain should have loved but didn't. Lucifer and Eve and even Adam shouldn't have loved each other in the way that they did, so they failed. Therefore, we must not love like the angel did; no matter how much you feel love, you must not.

In the case of the Cain and Abel problem, if you don't feel love, still you must love. In the case of the Adam and Eve problem, if you feel love, you must not love. This is indemnity. As you know, because of the fall of man, mankind lost its parents because Adam and Eve were supposed to be the parents of mankind - the true, sinless parents of mankind. As you know, they failed. After the fall, they had Cain and Abel, and Cain killed Abel. This is the course of the fall. If they didn't commit fornication, there would have been no need of division between Cain and Abel. If there had been no division, there would have been no murder. Fornication was the root of sin, and murder was the fruit of sin. Fornication is internal and murder is external.

Because of fornication, man lost God. Man became separated from God. Therefore, man has to live by himself. Brothers became egocentric and egoistic, but still they tried to have dominion over the world. This is the reason why man began to kill and to have conflict.

In order to restore the failure of Adam's family, first of all, the solution comes through the reversal course of the fall. Cain and Abel must be saved first, centering on the victory of Abel. This is the foundation for the Messiah. But unless the relationship between the angel and Eve, and Eve and Adam is also solved, no sinless parents can come. The Adam and Eve problem, fornication, is even more essential than murder. First, murder will be solved and the foundation will be laid, but the Adam and Eve problem must also be solved.

Jesus said if someone opposed or persecuted him they would be forgiven, but if they defiled the Holy Spirit, they could not be forgiven. Why? Jesus was in the position of John the Baptist working to restore the failure of John the Baptist. Therefore, he was solving the Cain and Abel problem. But this problem is external. This is the reason why men could be forgiven even if they persecuted Jesus. But when the Holy Spirit is defiled, this cannot be forgiven. The relationship between Adam and Eve is more essential than that between Cain and Abel. If the root is destroyed, there will be no fruit. But if a branch is broken or leaves are taken away, as long as the root is steadfast, the plant can bear fruit.

If you have a problem between Cain and Abel, sometimes the Cain position accuses the Abel position or because of some trouble between Cain and Abel, the person in the Cain position leaves the Unification Church. But he will come back. "I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I was wrong. I couldn't understand the meaning of the Cain and Abel problem. Then I accused you and I'm sorry." They pray together before Heavenly Father, that's all. Heavenly Father can forgive. Okay?

But if you commit fornication, however you try to be cleansed - you may pray deeply overnight or try to be cleansed through fasting; it is impossible to be forgiven; the sexual relationship is far deeper than the Cain and Abel problem. The Cain and Abel problem will be forgiven if we apologize. If we once commit fornication, it cannot be forgiven by apology. Even if you pray with tears of repentance, it doesn't work. Fornication is a deeper sin than even murder.

Then what is the reason why the Adam and Eve problem is so deep that it is not forgiven? The reason is that fornication or adultery means the destruction of the purpose of creation - that is why fornication, constitutes such a deep sin. Many young students think about fornication. Yes, it's natural because it is the action of instinct. It's natural. Heavenly Father gave this instinct, therefore, I'm just using it. Many American people think this way. It's okay to be like an animal because man is just an extension of the animals. Many people think this way. They don't know at all how deep a sin it is to commit fornication.

As you know, man was made after the image of God. We ourselves must understand more deeply why fornication is sin. According to our understanding so far, we thought; 'Oh, this is the reason why man fell, therefore, we must not repeat it again. Therefore, fornication is a sin.'

We must have deep understanding. Man is made after the image of God and God has Original Positivity and Original Negativity, Original Masculinity and Original Femininity. Man is made after the image of God into man and woman. By the unity between man and woman we can give birth to children and establish the four-position foundation. This is the family of eternal love and joy.

If someone, an angel, maybe another man, comes and takes the woman away and gives children, this time centering on Satan, what happened? This is fornication. This is adultery. Even in America, as you know, this pattern is very routine. A woman who has a husband can have sexual relations with another man. This is destruction of the four-position foundation which is the purpose of creation and God's ideal. Fornication and adultery definitely destroy the kingdom of God, God's purpose. Therefore, fornication and adultery are two sins which not only defile the object of fornication or subject of fornication but also destroy and defile God's purpose, God Himself.

Therefore, even though both of the fornicators can forgive each other, unless he or she is given forgiveness by God, this problem is not solved. But as you know, it is impossible for God to forgive, because without an indemnity condition even Heavenly Father cannot forgive. Therefore, unless sin is indemnified by man, it's impossible for God to forgive and, as you know, fallen man cannot indemnify the sin he committed because he is under the dominion of Satan. Therefore, he cannot subjugate Satan. This is the reason why the sinless Messiah must come. It's only the Messiah who can solve fornication and adultery.

As we studied already, because he paid the indemnity for six thousand years of human history, Satan has no right to accuse the Messiah anymore. If the Messiah says, "Okay, I can forgive you," then Heavenly Father will approve of it. Then, once approved by God, our sin will be forgiven. The Messiah paid all the vertical indemnity conditions so there is no sin that the Messiah cannot forgive. However deep a sin you may have committed, there is no sin that the Messiah cannot forgive. If the Messiah says your sin is forgiven, God will approve it and it has come true.

We are investigating the essential meaning of fornication or the essential meaning of the fall of man. From another point of view, some brother feels love towards a sister. He thinks, "Oh, I love her. Oh, she's very nice." You must not feel this way. What will happen next? Then hug, embrace, next something, next something, and next something. And like this, and finally ... This is the nature of the problem between man and woman. In the beginning it's just a slight feeling, but this feeling develops so much, so the final result must be what? Fornication. Is it love. (NO) Here are some sisters. We must understand that these sisters are in the position of restored Eve. Six thousand years ago Eve died - she ate and died. From that time on Heavenly Father has tried to restore her, to revive her, and after six thousand years of trial and six thousand years of effort, Heavenly Father is now able to give life to her. She's revived now. She's alive again. How happy Heavenly Father must be to see His daughter is alive again. She has begun to breathe and to open her eyes and speak to Father. How happy Heavenly Father is. And she stood up and smiled towards Heavenly Father. The next moment a rascal came. A rascal came and raped her again, and with slight screaming she died again. And Heavenly Father has no mouth to speak out, to shout and to scream.

Do you understand what I mean? Those who sinned again with a sister have committed a deeper sin than Satan. Sisters are the precious daughters of God. Therefore, if a brother feels, "Oh, she's very nice. I want to speak to her and shake hands with her, and put my hand on the back of her shoulder and embrace, and next, and next, and next - if this kind of thing happens, can it be love? This is murder, not love. This is spiritual murder.

The purpose of love is to make others happy. This kind of love destroys the happiness of the sister. Then is this love? This love is in a sense worse than physical murder, because if she is killed by someone, if she didn't commit sin, then she will be taken to Heaven. If someone makes her commit fornication, she is also involved in fornication and adultery. She also will be taken to hell. Therefore, fornication is worse than murder. Don't think that it is love. And also a brother is as precious as a sister. He is restored Adam who was revived after six thousand years of effort by God. Brothers and sisters are both as precious as original Adam and Eve, or in a sense, more.

The problem between man and woman, Adam and Eve, is the most essential one to be solved. Once failed, there is no solution at all - we have no idea how to solve this situation, this problem, this sin. When you are blessed, you must write your autobiography of sex before True Parents: "I committed fornication with someone, I repeated fornication with someone, with someone, next someone, and next someone and next homosexuality with someone." You don't have to write anything about Cain and Abel problems because this is not so essential as the Adam and Eve problem. If only you have a restored relationship, then everything is OK in a Cain/Abel problem, but not if you commit sin in Adam/Eve problem.

By the way, homosexuality is more impure than a usual sexual relation. As you know, the relationship between Adam and Eve when Adam and Eve committed fornication wasn't good because it was before perfection and also Adam had sex relations with Eve who was defiled by satanic blood. Therefore, it constituted sin. Still the relationship between Adam and Eve is proper. Adam should have been the subject, but Eve became the subject and that was wrong. But still the relationship itself is principled. The relationship between the angel and Eve was unprincipled, and there is no excuse.

The relationship between man and man and woman and woman is even more improper than that between the angel and Eve. Between the angel and Eve, the relationship was masculine and feminine. Man and man and woman and woman, this is more improper and therefore, the sin is deeper than the angel's was. Impure. Disgusting. Gruesome. But when people are involved in such a relationship, they do not feel so impure because he or she is a disgusting person in this sense. Therefore, they don't feel impure, somehow.

Therefore, many things. Autobiography page number one, page number two - must be submitted to the Messiah. This is judgment. Yes, it's a terrible feeling if you fill in the paper. In Korea, some woman was very shy (in the beginning each of them talked to Father directly, not on paper) and she couldn't tell. Then spiritual world, I mean an angel, came to Father and said she did it this way, but she never confessed. Then she was cast out from the list of the blessing. Therefore, the Unification Church is a terrible place because once committed, it cannot be erased unless the Messiah forgives. The reason why we submit the contents of sexual life before True Parents is to

be forgiven. It will be divided in two: before Unification Church and after Unification Church. If you have done something after joining the Unification Church, can you write? It's terrible. But still actually, recently, many happened to commit the act within the Unification Church, in the field, in the MFT, on the fundraising team, or somewhere else, because the people didn't have a deep understanding of this meaning. Therefore, they couldn't nip the problem in the bud.

The Unification Church is not a church of perfect, perfected people. We are here because we are not good. We are not perfect. We are here to solve sin because we are sinful. Therefore, a member of the Unification Church is a sinner. We must restore the world, but we must also restore the Unification Church members themselves. First of all, the Unification Church must be saved. You must understand. Especially in America, the environment is not good because of so many sexual corruption outside. Even in the Unification Church we haven't enough understanding of the significance of this problem. We don't feel so bad, even if someone committed fornication. "Oh, did he commit? Oh." That's all. Not so shocking. Because the outside world is so much corrupted, this is the reason. Therefore, some happened in the Unification Church already. After the Unification Church, not before. It's a terrible situation.

Then how can we avoid such events? First of all, we can understand the significance of the Adam and Eve problem. If you understand this kind of contents, you can quit, you can stop.

Next, you can understand the results of the fall. If some brothers and sisters love each other and the feeling is something more than brother and sister, who can say that nothing will happen? If something happened, then when other members come back, they don't feel good. Afterwards, they say, "Oh, why did I do this? Why did I do this? Why did I commit sin?" But passion is stronger than reason. Therefore, we cannot restrain ourselves and passion destroys everything. And afterwards, however deeply they repent, it is already too late.

When brothers and sisters came back, they didn't say anything. They disguised it, as if nothing had happened; but still their inside is like this (he demonstrates). Then one day, the sister comes to the brother and says, "I'm going to have a baby." "What will you do? I'm going to have a baby." It can happen. Can you stay in the Unification Church? Can you ask money from the Church Director to take care of the newborn baby properly? Can you explain the situation to the Center Director? No. Then they both must disappear. They will have an apartment, maybe a small house ... rent maybe \$75 a month ... something like that. Would you feel happy there?

In some cases, those who have been members of the Unification Church afterwards leave the Unification Church and marry someone; this is a shame. It is terrible fornication before God because he or she who left the Unification Church has denied the Unification Church. Therefore, for awhile he or she must feel happy because of marriage; but sometime he or she will be reminded of the Chapter II lecture. What does marriage mean? He or she can understand. Once saved by the Lord of the Second Advent, he or she betrayed the Messiah and committed fornication against him. They have a baby. Therefore, the husband must work. But can they be happy? Not at all. Always they must work under the strong sting of conscience from morning till night.

Also, very soon this movement will cover America and the world. In seven years or ten years this movement will cover America, and all Americans will understand what Divine Principle means. Then their neighbors will understand about them. What happened with them. Then they will begin to whisper, "Do you know them? They were in the Unification Church from the beginning, but they failed and fell away. They had a baby. They betrayed the Unification Church, betrayed Father, and married and have children now."

Still it's okay, because of their own sin they are blamed and accused. They are paying their own indemnity. But some day their boy will come back from school and cry out, "Oh Mommy, Oh Daddy, why did you do that to me? My friend told me. Mommy, what happened, what happened? Why did you bare me? I shouldn't have come. I shouldn't have been born. It would be better to have died!" Could you console him? Could you make an excuse for him? A terrible situation. Then if you commit this kind of sin, your descendants will accuse you. It was a betrayal against the Messiah. How terrible it is. This is judgment.

Then you cannot be happy for life, and if you go to the spiritual world will you be welcomed by your ancestors? (No) No. You came into the Unification Church earlier than others, owing to the good works offered by your ancestors. They might have been martyrs at the time of persecution under the Roman Empire. Your ancestors might have been ministers or preachers or bishops who served God so much. Owing to their merit you are here now in the Unification Church. Then, if you commit fornication and have children without any relationship with the Unification Church, then when you go to the spiritual world, you will be accused by all your ancestors and also by your descendants and the people around us. We will be judged by the past, present and future. This is hell. Even though no one accuses you, still your conscience - will accuse you forever. Even though you are invited into the kingdom of God, still you cannot be proud of anything at all. Do you know what I mean?

How terrible fornication is. Especially after the Unification Church. Do you feel still that you can commit fornication? (No.) You say "No" now, but you might forget in three days, in three months, in three years. Therefore, if you feel something very dangerous around you in this meaning, remember this story and the screaming of restored Eve.

If you remember this story you can nip the feeling in the bud, don't you think so? (Yes.) Therefore, understand the significance of the Adam and Eve problem and the results of the Adam and Eve problem.

Also, be careful of environment. The reason why man can commit fornication is very simple: because there is woman. Can you eliminate woman from the earth? No. And for woman the reason why she might commit fornication is very simple: because there is man. Then man should be eliminated? Then mankind will be eliminated from the earth. No solution at all! Therefore, this method is not good.

Then be careful about your environment. A man and woman shouldn't stay in one room a long time. If they are apart, then there is no possibility of fornication in case of necessity, talk just necessary things. In some team, some place, the leader was very strict and said men and women shouldn't talk at all. I think it's too much. Men and women have a common purpose - therefore,

men and women can shake hands spiritually. Brothers and sisters can go spiritually arm in arm toward one goal. Looking at the same purpose. But if the sister becomes his purpose and he becomes her purpose, then it's not good.

Looking at the same goal, the same purpose, to enter the kingdom of God, all looking at the same Father it's OK. In this meaning, brother and sister must be one, completely one, can melt each other into one. They must be melted into one with each other. Therefore, look at it this way. Man can be one, should be one, should be melted into oneness as brothers and sisters.. Love each other, help each other, talk to each other to the extent that outside people might envy, "Are you boyfriend and girlfriend?" "No, no, no, we are not." "But I see that you are loving each other more than between boyfriend and girlfriend." It's OK. But deeply. Unless the direction is changed, it's OK. If a brother comes the wrong way, then you can cry, bite, roar like a lion. And if a sister comes the wrong way, then you must have the vigor to knock her down. If we are turned the irony way to each other, each of us will be an enemy, an eternal enemy. Turned to Father, brothers and sisters are the most wonderful in the world, but once turned the wrong way they are the terrible enemy of each other. She feels he might kill me and he feels she might kill me. It is eternal death, and in this way brothers and sisters might be sometimes a terrible enemy to each other.

In some cases, especially from sisters, I have heard many times the central figure is Adam. In the beginning, she feels just respect and love for the central figure, but gradually, her feeling changes. If another girl comes up to him and is talking and they are very happy, if the sister looks and sees this happiness, does she feel happy or not? If she feels happy, then her love must be pure. If someone is happy with him and she feels, "Oh!" then her feeling must not be pure. You must be careful of your own feelings; otherwise, this love might be changed into commitment of sin.

You can stay with True Parents or Father even for ten hours or a hundred hours, no problem, forever, no problem. It's OK. But maybe some man twenty-five years old and an eighteen-year-old-or twenty-year-old girl stay in one room a long time without approval and work talking, talking, talking - this kind of thing is not good. Therefore, if I love them and feel something strange, I can say let's go out and talk. The contents of talking is very nice but still sometimes, you feel strange because when the angel seduced Eve, maybe Lucifer told only the truth of how great Heavenly Father is. Heavenly Father created the world this way and Heavenly Father's expectation for you is this way. The angel must have told and yet, by talking to her, he came closer, and closer. But sometimes, even in talking the contents of the Principle, sometimes the feeling is not pure between brothers and sisters.

In the 21-Day Training Session I said about hitchhiking, "No, no, no for sisters but for brothers, it's OK." Then a brother said, "No, no, no!" Then it's terrible in America! Therefore, in case of emergency you can call the Center. You can even call Headquarters. Therefore, you should have the telephone number and some spending money to make the phone call. Never hitchhike, and be careful of cars. If you are walking somewhere and a car comes to you and stops and, "Please where are you going in the dark?" "0, I am going somewhere." "Okay, I can take you." It's a terrible temptation. You know? So many young girls are raped because of this.

This happened in Japan. One man, one man just like Satan disguised as a poet ... romantic atmosphere and it will be a joyride, and okay I can bring you back ... and we will drive fast in the mountains. He killed eight girls and he dug a hole and buried them. Therefore, be careful of cars. Never be tempted to hitchhike. Just call the Center or my office and let them come to pick you up, okay?

Also, be careful during witnessing or selling. Once we sold an air rifle, and one sister met a sailor maybe on the wharf of a port. And he was a very nice guy and he was interested in an air-rifle. He said "Okay, okay I can buy it . . . but . . . I have no money . . . but in the cabin I have money somewhere. Therefore, I can make a down-payment." He was a very nice guy. Therefore, she never doubted him and went in the cabin. As soon as they got in the cabin, he locked the door. She shouted, and she was almost raped, but someone heard her screaming, and knocked on the door from the outside. "What happened? What happened?" The sailor was scared and opened the door. She was so depressed for a couple of months that she couldn't do anything at all. This kind of thing can happen.

Another case is a girl who was witnessing and met a man who was unemployed. He expressed how sad his situation was, and she sympathized with him. She was a very nice member, and she felt, I'm the only one who can save him. She met many times with him and every time she met with him she told about Divine Principle - just Divine Principle and how wonderful the Unification Church is, but he wasn't interested in her talking at all. The less he was interested, the more she tried to talk to him. Finally he asked her, "Why do you try to persuade me so much?" She said, "Because I love you." He was amazed. "Do you love me? No one ever loved me. No one ever loved me. Is it true? No one ever loved me. Is it true? Do you love me?" "Yes, I love you," her smile was pure. Then he said, "Can you come to my apartment? Then can you teach me Divine Principle?" She was very happy. As soon as she began to teach Divine Principle, he locked the door and she was raped. And from that time, she couldn't do anything at all. She left the Unification Church. She tried and tried to come back again and again but still she couldn't. In such cases, we must be cleverer, wiser, and understand the motivation of the man. Therefore, especially in the case of sisters, in the case of witnessing, if you feel that the motivation is impure, definitely impure, you must cut it off. Therefore, if he is looking for the truth of God, when you visit the apartment of a man, don't go by yourself. Go with a brother or at least with another sister. OK?

Also, in a sense, she couldn't understand Divine Principle. Because it wasn't she herself, but God who could save him. Also, if you are out witnessing and some man comes because you are very nice, he is half interested in truth and half interested in you. In the beginning it's inevitable. In this case, in the beginning see him once or twice, but the next time you must introduce your guest, your spiritual son, to the central figure and show that you love your central figure more than your guest. Then the route will be closed through which your guest can find a woman.

The relationship between man and woman has three modes. This is just man and woman. This is Father and daughter, and this is Mother and son. Therefore, one, two, three.

In the beginning, if you smile beautifully and say, "Won't you come with me to hear a lecture?" not because of the lecture, but because of you, many young men might come. It's okay. If sisters had cut you off from the beginning, one third of the brothers here would have been lost. In the beginning, a man will come close to you because you are a woman and he is a man. At the same time, because of the lecture he will be interested in Divine Principle itself. Then you can introduce him to the central figure and he can talk with him. You can show that you love the central figure so much the guest will feel, "Oh, this young girl loves that man so much more than me. Still, this Divine Principle is great. This is the reason why men don't leave. Therefore, the man cannot love the sister as a girl friend.

Then can he be in the Father position to you? It is impossible, because he has no foundation at all. Then the only way for the man to be able to reach the sister must be what course? Mother-son relationship. Therefore, if you take care of him even though you are young still he feels like you are a Mother. Many people are apart from parents, and they are lonesome. If they feel some motherly love, then they will come to the Unification Church. If you are 17, you can be like a Mother, 20 to 22 you can be like a Mother. It's OK. Then the new brother can become like a baby through the experience of rebirth.

In the beginning someone can come to the Unification Church through the relationship between man and woman, but still-this feeling must be guided well and given rebirth so you can be the Mother, and he can be your son, spiritually.

Therefore, in witnessing and selling you must be wise and you must guide others wisely - otherwise they will be lost and you, yourself might be lost, as you know. If you are careful, but still some emergency happens to you, and there's no help at all, the best method of self-defense is to bite. Yes, you can bite. Even sisters' teeth are very strong. If someone comes and tries to kiss you, bite off his tongue. You will be very famous. You can do that, because your body isn't yours. It is a residence of God, a temple of God, therefore, keep it clean and pure. This is your responsibility. If a man is killed by biting, then at once the Unification Church will be famous all over the world. Afterwards, no man from the outside will attack a sister of the Unification Church. The biting is self-defense from a legal point of view. If you kill him, it was just self-defense. You never intended to kill him. And afterwards you can call a policeman and explain what happened.

Once when a sister was selling air-rifles, she went to get money at some house and she was raped and she cried, cried, cried, and she was about to commit suicide because she was hopeless. She had come to the Unification Church to serve God and to serve True Parents. Her purpose was pure - just to realize God's desire. I heard of this event and just at this time we went to Korea and I asked Father what should we do with this problem? And Father said, "If the motivation is good, in order to fulfill God's purpose, because of inevitable reason this kind of thing happened, father can forgive. Father can forgive." Father said, "I can forgive."

Then next, if you have committed sin already what should you do? First of all, before the Unification Church, even before the Unification Church to tell the truth, there was no excuse. We are born in the midway position. The main decision of whether we belong to God or to Satan will be decided by whether we establish a good condition or an evil condition. If you committed

fornication or adultery before you joined the Unification Church, Satan could have accused you and taken you to hell. The reason why you're here instead is that there must have been some good condition - maybe the good action of your ancestors. God had some condition through which He could talk to you. This is the reason why you are here now. If you had no faith, actually Satan would have accused you and taken you straight to hell. Those who have committed fornication and adultery are not in the midway position. They are destined to be taken by Satan.

This is the reason why Father came. Father shed blood because we committed fornication and adultery. Because of blood which he shed, Father was able to establish a condition to cleanse my sin. Father got victory over Satan and Father was able to indemnify all the indemnity conditions that were made. Therefore, if Father says OK, I can forgive you, then Heavenly Father will approve it. If Heavenly Father approves, no one, not even Satan, can accuse you. Then you are free from satanic invasion.

When we were blessed, after the blessing Father called us and we gathered around. Father asked what did you talk about together? You. You." He answered Father. One man told that he had apologized for what he had done when he was young. So many evil things he told to his wife in order to apologize. Then he began to speak the contents, when Father said, "Don't say that, because I forgave you. I already forgave you. Therefore, don't say that. Father said his unforgettable words to us, each of us. "Don't say that because I already forgave you." Father forgave my sin, our sin, that we can be saved, that we can be free from original sin. We can be pure. We can be free from original sin. Our descendants can be sinless. How great it is! However deep a sin you may have committed, there can be no sin that Father cannot forgive. How great it is! How great it is! How wonderful it is! Father shed blood to do this, only to do this. Therefore, this is our hope. If you have any hope, there cannot be greater hope than this. There cannot be greater hope than this. Hope of purity, hope of aimlessness . . . aimlessness and purity and true happiness. Therefore, if somewhere you feel guilty because of action before the Unification Church, be repentant deeply with tears of repentance and work harder than those who didn't commit sin. Some day you will be given forgiveness of sin.

Make a deep determination not to commit fornication and adultery at all. Put this into practice and the time will come when Father will give the blessing to you and your sin will be forgiven. Then if you commit fornication after joining the Unification Church, it is terrible. It is a betrayal against the Lord of the Second Advent and against True Parents. A Unification Church member knows Father, knows Divine Principle, knows the nature of the fall of man. Yet, he commits fornication. He has no excuse at all. Originally, he had no hope of salvation at all. Before the Unification Church the fornication and adultery happened because of satanic blood lineage caused by Lucifer and Eve, but Father has established a condition to indemnify the failure of Adam and Eve and Father is qualified to forgive. It depends upon Father's will. If Father says, "Yes, I can forgive," then the sin will be forgiven. If Father doesn't say, then it cannot be forgiven.

After the blessing, if someone commits sin, it's completely hopeless. Even Father has nothing to do with salvation then. If any chance is given, it will be after the salvation of Satan. Therefore, if we make a mistake, it's terrible. Therefore, the Unification Church is far more terrible than

Communism. Therefore, you must keep yourself pure and clean because your body is the body of God, the temple of God.

You cannot understand the depths of sin, therefore, when it is sprouting you must nip it in the bud. Also, keep prayer, keep prayer. Without prayer, we cannot feel sin. We cannot feel how deeply we are involved. Without prayer, we cannot understand how terrible it is. Even if you know Divine Principle, still you don't feel it at all. Your body must be part of the body of Father and part of the body of Mother, who have no sin.

On account of sinless marriage and sinless descendant and solution of the past you must keep yourself pure and clean. If you fail in some small mission, couldn't raise money enough, just \$20, just \$10, it's OK. If you go out witnessing but cannot bring any guest from the street, even one person per month; if it's impossible, still it's OK; but never defile your own body given by God, because your body is a temple of God. A mirror to God, not you. It's not your body, but the body of Heavenly Father. We have nothing; our body belongs to Father - my hand is Father's hand, my mouth is Father's mouth, and my body is Father's body, therefore, I must keep clean. Even at the price of your life, keep yourself clean and pure. OK? (Yes.) Can you understand? (Yes.) Any special questions?

Question and Answer Period

Question: If you commit sin and belong to the Church, can you indemnify it by yourself, or must Father forgive you?

Answer: Can you indemnify it by yourself? You must try. Work for God three times as much as others. That's just a condition and forgiveness comes from Father.

Question: Could you tell us more about the spiritual fall?

Answer: The spiritual fall isn't a dream. The spiritual fall between the angel and Eve is real action between the spirit body of the angel and the spirit body of Eve. Adam and Eve and the angel had spirit bodies and spiritual five senses far more sensitive and delicate than those of the physical world. Therefore, it is not a dream. Therefore, many misunderstand, and think that spiritual events are a dream. Dreams come from stimulation - sometimes from the spiritual world, sometimes from the physical world, sometimes even directly from God and symbolize some meaning. For instance, when you are sleeping you dream that you are walking in the snow. It's very cold and you have no coat. Suddenly, your dream will be broken and you can find your blanket was off. Or our heating system is off because of no money. The dream came from physical stimulation. Or you dream your dead Mother appeared and said something, and afterward it came true. In such a case your Mother gave you stimulation from the spiritual world because your Mother knows what is going on. Through the dream you understand what is going on. This dream comes from the spiritual world. And sometimes a deep dream can come from God directly. Then God can show the providence of God through dreams. In the Old Testament, there are maybe some prophets who had a dream and could then understand the providence of God.

If you have a sexual dream, then you might think, "I committed fornication." But can you be responsible for a dream? Can you control dreams with your will? A dream has nothing to do with the will. Therefore, we are not responsible for dreams. But if you have this kind of dream, something must be cleansed. Something impure must exist within ourselves. Therefore, check your inside and repent and cleanse your inside. You won't have such dreams.

Question: What about sharing food with sisters?

Answer: Food has nothing to do with sex. You can give food to and you can be given food by a sister. This is brother and sister, not man and woman.

Question: I mean sharing things like drinking from the same cup . . .

Answer: It is better to separate than not to separate; but if it is washed cleanly, it's OK.

OK. (Applause.)

120 Day Workshop – Rev. Ken Sudo - 1975

Spirit World - Dominion

Next, spiritual problems; there are many spiritual problems. Man is given three great blessings. The first one is individual perfection, the second one is multiplication and the third one is dominion. Dominion means dominion over the physical world and also dominion over the spirit world; dominion over the visible substantial world and dominion over the invisible substantial world.

Before the coming of Adam the spiritual world was just the angels. Then man was made to be a lord over creation. Adam was supposed to be lord over creation. Because of the fall, an angel had dominion over Adam. This was the so-called reversal of dominion. An angel had dominion over Adam, so when he went to the spiritual world, he came under the dominion of the fallen angel. When the descendants of Adam go to the spiritual world, they also come under the dominion of the angel.

Unless we who are living on earth subjugate the spiritual world we cannot restore the third blessing. The time of the last days is the time when the solution must be made. There must be a severe conflict between those who are living on earth and the spiritual world under the dominion of Satan. This is the reason why at the end of the world, at the last days, so many spiritual problems can happen or must happen.

Because of the fall of man, the angel Satan has dominion over the physical world. Fallen man came under the dominion of Satan, and the third blessing was lost to Satan. Therefore, there will be many disturbances or interferences from the spiritual world and we must subjugate them. Otherwise, we cannot restore the third blessing.

Originally, the spiritual world was a world where those who fulfilled the purpose of creation could go. But man fell, sin was multiplied, and six thousand years of sinful life on earth came to fruition in the spiritual world. Therefore, the present spiritual world is a sinful world.

The fallen spiritual world is the Cain world and the physical world is the Abel world. Cain must love and obey Abel. This is the reason why when the Messiah comes to the earth, the spiritual world must also come to the earth. The Messiah doesn't come to the spiritual world first, first he comes to the Abel world, the physical world.

The spiritual world can be saved through the physical world. This is the meaning of returning resurrection. If man had not committed sin, and a sinless world had been realized, the spiritual world would have been the subject and physical world the object. The spiritual world is the world of the angels. This is the reason even Jesus worked as an angel.

Through the coming of the Messiah, God, Himself can come down to the earth. God sent the Messiah to earth. According to the expansion of the victory of the Messiah from the individual level to the family level and from family level to nationwide level and from nationwide level to worldwide level, God can come down to the earth. Then the spiritual world which exists between God and the visible substantial world will be squeezed.

The Messiah can introduce, can bring God down to us. Therefore, the spiritual world which exists between God and the visible substantial world will be squeezed in between. Then the spiritual world will be forced to give influence to the physical world. Yet the spiritual world is also divided in two, into Cain and Abel --good spirit and evil spirit. According to the expansion of the providence of God, which of the two do you think can come down to the earth first? The good spiritual world or the evil one? Evil one. Therefore, after the Messiah's coming, first of all, strange spiritual phenomena can happen. Not good ones. This is the reason why there are so many crazy people, especially in America, because America is close to God. Therefore, America needs so many mental hospitals. The influence of the bad spiritual world causes craziness, mental damage, neurosis, streaking, and also sexual corruption.

Therefore, so many struggles will occur when the Messiah comes. No one can understand what is going on. Then afterwards, when this evil influence is solved, the good spiritual world will appear. When we can overcome this kind of evil influence, afterwards the good spiritual world will appear to help us. Then many people will begin to be given revelations from above about the Unification Church. Father gave an example: "Some day in a countryside, an old woman will become open spiritually. The old woman could say that 'Oh, tomorrow it looks like heavy rain.' People laugh, 'Oh, no, no, it's very fine. Why it looks like rain tomorrow?' But when they get up the next morning it's raining dogs and cats, cats and dogs. Then people are reminded 'Oh that old woman said it would rain, and it rained. Oh, her words came true.' And they forget very soon

"In a couple of months the old woman may say, 'You know that man working there will die very soon.' Why, it cannot be true, it cannot be true because he is very strong and very healthy.' Within one week he dies suddenly. 'Oh, what happened, what happened? Did he die? Did he die?' The old woman says, 'You'd better go to the Unification Church. I think you'd better go to the Unification Church, otherwise it's not so good for you.' 'Oh, the Unification Church. Oh yes, yes.' Then one word of the old woman will save a hundred people at once."

This is the influence of the good spiritual world. This kind of phenomena will glimmer in the third seven-year course. Then the influence of the spiritual world will be perceived by the five spiritual senses. Then we can have the same kinds of spiritual phenomena as our physical five senses. Therefore, we can hear: clairaudience. Therefore, someone can hear a voice from the spiritual world. Always, someone comes and speaks to you, sometimes strange things. Therefore, you have so many troubles because some spirit men have strange ideas. They had strange ideas when they were on earth, therefore, they still have some strange ideas. Then if you hear their voices, you will be crazy. "No, no, no, no." Bad voices come. One girl went on a 40-hour condition and she became exhausted. Those who are low spirits couldn't chase after her, and she is fine now because the strange spirits left.

Sometimes an evil spirit comes which smells strange. If you take care of a person possessed by a strange spirit, sometimes it smells strange. We have five spiritual senses so we can have five kinds of phenomena spiritually. The touch, smell, taste from good spirit and from evil spirit is almost the same, but their purpose is different. Therefore, unless we have criteria of good and evil, we cannot discriminate good from evil.

One example: In the beginning of the Unification Church in Japan, one wonderful sister and one wonderful brother had a dream, and their dreams were the same. The same night the sister dreamed that the brother was coming to her smilingly. The brother dreamed the sister was coming towards him smilingly in a beautiful wedding dress. She must have thought, "Yes, he must be my husband." She was very happy. He must have thought, "Oh, she must be mine."

They didn't talk to each other, but they had this dream between them. Afterwards, for some reason, one of them talked to the other--maybe they felt something special. They became too happy and then told someone. This story came to the central figure who felt, "Oh, this is terrible!" Then the central figure talked with them and explained what it meant.

Even in your case, if you have a dream about who will be your spouse, don't believe that. Sometimes a person has a dream and when some special chance comes, they will be taken by Satan. Even when we were blessed, many people around us had dreams. Brothers and sisters never imagined, but the spiritual world gave inspirations and so-called revelations because the spiritual world was very interested in the Unification Church. So they whispered, "Ah, look. He and she must be, must be." But Father's eye was far distant from the eyes of the spiritual world.

Even the spiritual world is a fallen world. Therefore, you cannot rely on the spiritual world. So don't think a revelation is excellent because it came from the spiritual world. Don't think this way. The spiritual world is far lower than the Unification Church on earth. A lecture on the Divine Principle is far greater than the inspiration from the spiritual world. The highest inspiration or highest revelation from above is Father's words.

So if Father says, "Go out and raise money," this is a revelation. "Witness to one person per month," this is revelation, the highest revelation to save the world.

Don't obey spiritual world but obey Father. Whatever the spiritual world might say about your own blessing, don't believe that, but just obey Father. From whom would such a dream come? An evil spirit or Satan. If you have such a dream, you must understand that the purpose of this dream is to make you fall.

Many spiritual problems occurred because of ignorance of this point even in America. Sometimes a spirit comes saying "I'm Moses," and he cries sometime "and couldn't fulfill my mission," or "I was forsaken by God." Even Satan can come in the name of Jesus. So if a spirit may say, "I'm Jesus," don't believe so easily. Don't believe until you can check if it is good or not. Sometimes a spirit comes as if he is the spirit of Father himself, even through a spiritual person, spiritual brother or sister, and members who don't know anything are amazed. We had so many experiences like this, and most of them are false. In the name of Jesus, Moses, Abraham

Mother Mary, and even in the name of Father himself, Satan beguiled us and made us rebel against the providence of God. Spiritual phenomena isn't so easy to understand.

Unless you check the purpose of the phenomena, you shouldn't obey it. In the usual case, it's very difficult for you to understand if it's good or not; Then report it to the central figure. If the Regional Commander cannot understand, then to Headquarters. If Headquarters cannot understand, then Father. Father can understand definitely whether it's true or not. Unless you understand Divine Principle very deeply, it is easy to be misled by the spiritual world.

One time when we were praying, one girl went out and was walking around. The group leader found she was missing and we went out and found her. She said she heard my voice from outside saying, "Come down, come down, come down, come." I had never called at all; Satan had utilized my voice. Afterwards, we found some strange man hanging around there, and if our brothers and sisters hadn't tried to find her, she might have been raped. This is Satan.

In one training session, a brother was raising money, fundraising. He heard, "Come back to Belvedere." Because he thought God had told him, he quit fundraising and went back. He couldn't understand God and Satan. One important direction of evil spirits is to lead people to rebel against Father, against the central figure. Suddenly all central figures seem to be satanic. "Oh, my group leader was satanic, my lecturer was satanic; oh, President Salonen is satanic." He will leave because of his good nature and because of ignorance.

Satan is a terrible, terrible one. When you realize the faithfulness and obedience of brothers and sisters, and then make a mess of their happiness, this is the nature of Satan. If you can understand this point, then you can clearly understand how Satan invaded Judas Iscariot, and why John the Baptist couldn't obey Jesus--same pattern. They had a spiritual problem.

There is also so-called possession. The mechanism of possession is this. Someone whose name is Mr. "A" worked very hard and for some reason he died. His internal development was to a certain extent--he wasn't perfect. Because he had died, no vitality element comes anymore. In order to be perfected, in order to be resurrected, he needs to cooperate with another person "B" who has same contents as he has. This is called returning resurrection. Anyway, in case of returning resurrection, sometimes abnormal phenomena can happen. Imagine the spirit man sitting behind the driver in the back seat of a car. The driver is not so skillful. "Oh, you should learn how to do this way, this way, this way." This is the usual returning resurrection or cooperation.

But sometimes the spirit man cannot persevere anymore, cannot be patient anymore. "Hey, I can drive you, I can drive for you!" Then he goes maybe 100 or 150 miles an hour. Terrible. Within one hour this car is broken. This is possession.

When an evil spirit can utilize the physical body of another person, the evil spirit doesn't care at all if this physical body is broken or not. He drives the physical body as he likes. The character changes at once. The physical body is the same, but he is a completely different person. His own spirit man is crying. Usually, before possession, he fights against the spirit. But still he cannot cope with a strong spirit and is broken down, and begins to speak strangely. Then if someone

calls his name, he cannot understand. Also, the spiritual world doesn't know what is going on, on earth. So when a spirit man drives a physical body, terrible things happen.

Before I came to Barrytown I was responsible for Region VIII and we had a Chicago campaign, when one brother got possessed. He began to clean the room every day. The spiritually possessed sometimes begin to clean. He was just learning about Divine Principle, and in the beginning there were many phenomena. I tried to solve them, but from the beginning it was very difficult. I had no idea. When we were in Chicago, at the motel, he ran away. Brothers chased after him, down by a highway and tried to catch him on an overpass, but the next moment he jumped. Still after jumping he was running. When people are possessed, unusual things will occur. Maybe even five brothers cannot catch a possessed person because he becomes very strong, and this means so much exhaustion of the physical body. Possession is terrible on the physical body.

Another example. Some brother was given revelations. He got a revelation from above: "You must save Japan." He began strange preparation according to direction from the spiritual world and soon he felt as if he was perfect. Because he was perfect, in his mind he was a tree of life. He felt he didn't have to be ashamed of his nakedness and he sat in the middle of a room in the Center, naked. When a brother dashed to him and covered him, he got angry and shouted and shouted and cried, and it was a terrible scene. We brought him to a Training Center that was far distant from Tokyo. Then the two brothers became a guard. The two brothers were so tired, but they guarded him by turns. Because they were so tired, finally both fell asleep. The next moment the possessed brother woke up and slipped away. The two brothers chased after him. Then a taxi came and the possessed brother got into a taxi and dashed. Then another taxi came and the two brothers got in. It was already dark. The two brothers' taxi missed a turn. They went on, but they couldn't find the taxi. Then, when they were looking, the other taxi came back from the other side. The taxi driver who brought the brothers said, "Some strange man?" The other taxi driver said, "Yes, yes." "What happened?" "The strange man said to stop, and he dashed out and ran away somewhere to the -mountain." For two days the brothers tried to find him. They couldn't find him, and since then there has been no information at all until now. His parents could understand and didn't cause so much trouble. I'm not so sure, but maybe Satan killed him.

I know another case in Japan where someone died because of spiritual possession. It became a big trouble. It was brought to court. Something happened . . . and the Communists accused us so much. Therefore, the spiritual problem is not so easy.

Case Number 1 is very easy to solve: if only you can understand the Principle you can solve this problem. Case Number 2 is pretty difficult. The best method of dealing with possession is prevention. In case someone is being possessed, he or she has reason in the beginning based on Divine Principle. When he or she is fighting against an evil spirit, if only the person can understand the depths of Divine Principle and can understand how to prevent possession, he or she can do that. Spiritual things can happen when the atmosphere has intense impact. This is the reason why, when a Divine Principle lecture is going on or after a Divine Principle lecture, someone may become possessed. Because of God's words, trainees and not only trainees but also the spiritual world behind them, will be disturbed and in complete confusion. Therefore, confusion in the spiritual world will be reflected to a spiritually weak person. Therefore, one

idea, if you feel danger somewhere, is to leave the training session for some quiet center, where there is not so intense a spiritual impact; then the danger usually vanishes.

Even in this training session, one sister was sent back, and she's very nice now. If she had stayed here, she might be terrible. So avoid spiritual impact or intensity. If someone feels strange, then don't pray. It's better not to pray.

Maybe he can strengthen his own spirit, maybe by reading Divine Principle. Not by attending an intense lecture, but just by reading Divine Principle you can become calmer and calmer and calmer.

Talking with brothers and sisters who are spiritually higher than he is, hopefully three of them, may help. He himself can understand that if the spiritual overcomes physical man, then the spiritual world itself cannot be saved. If he himself can understand deeply how to overcome spiritual phenomena, his own spirit will be strengthened. Then, if you feel something spiritually strange, report it central figure, and ask for help.

But in case the possession happened and the person can't understand that it happened at all and is talking strangely and doing strange things, first of all, call his own spirit Call his or her name. Sometimes the person cannot answer because a different person possessed him or her. Let him or her see a picture of himself or herself or brothers and sisters. "Who is he?" Then, "He is Joe. He is Tom. She is Cindy." Something like that. And show the person his or her own picture. Then, "Oh, yes, yes, yes, this is me." Then they can revive. I am successful through this method sometimes.

"And where are you now?" Sometimes the person cannot understand. "For what purpose did you come?" And remind them, "I came to a training session." Then one by one gradually restore his or her sanity. Then afterwards do the same pattern: reading the Divine Principle, or talking, and persuading.

Secondly, persuade the spirits behind him. The spirit behind him cannot be saved himself if that spirit doesn't leave this man or this girl. From the standpoint of the Divine Principle, we can try to explain this. Usually it doesn't work too much. But still, try it.

And third, prayer. Usually if someone is possessed it helps if three or four pray. If he or she can restore his or her faith, consciousness or perceptiveness, then prayer is most effective. He or she will be revived, restored and recover.

Then next, let him or her follow your prayer. "Let's pray," you can say. "I can pray first, therefore, follow me in prayer," and you pray in the position of him or her. Then you begin to pray, "Heavenly Father ... Heavenly Father, ... I'm sorry I was under the dominion of an evil spirit. I am under the dominion of an evil spirit; but by doing this I cannot fulfill your mission. Because of this reason I cannot fulfill your mission ... my mission given by You. Please let this spirit go, and also the spirit cannot be saved by this providence. Therefore, in order to save this spirit and also in order for myself to be able to fulfill my mission, please let him go. Let this spirit go." This kind of prayer in the name of True Parents is a key point. Address the spirit three

times, "In the name of True Parents." Sometimes the evil spirit tries to choke the person and usually it is very difficult for him or her to follow the prayer to pray, but still you must encourage, encourage, and encourage the person.

The final point of the prayer is the most difficult to say: "In the Name of True Parents," three times. When someone is possessed, it is very difficult to say this because spiritual world may be choking and threatening to kill him or her, but according to my experience, sometimes the spirit goes away.

But even after that, if you leave the person, another evil spirit may come or the same one may come back. Therefore, you must take care. It takes maybe one week to recover completely. In case it's impossible to stop the possession, sometimes you must send the person to a hospital. Also, let the person's physical parents know what is going on.

Next, evil spirits can also give indirect influence. One story. There were two fairly old women, sisters, who joined the Unification Church. Both, especially the elder sister, were spiritual. So one spring in the region a symposium was called and they had devotion every morning contemplating the waterfall. The elder sister was given many explanations from above. There was one brother who was responsible for the region--maybe he was the equivalent of a regional director--but still he was young only 22 or 23 years old. The spiritual ladies in his region were just like mothers in the beginning and helped him. He trusted them, especially the elder sister, and she was given many revelations about him.

She always said that he had a special mission. She said, "Mr. Kuboki, President of the Unification Church in Japan, failed his mission." Therefore, the younger brother must be responsible for the restoration of Japan. She said that he was in Jesus' position, and therefore needed three disciples first of all. Then spiritual inspiration came that one brother was in position of Peter, one in position of James, and one in position of John. These three persons were very nice, but very weak spiritually.

This young brother went to them and said, "We got a revelation. Mr. Kuboki failed in his mission and God spoke to us. We must be responsible for Japan. It's a serious situation, and someone must be responsible for the position of Peter. Do you know who it is?" "No." "It's you--we got a revelation." The other 12 disciples were addressed in this pattern. The spiritual mother was just like Mary, and the other sister like the bride of Jesus. They began their own dispensation.

Even members of the main staff of the Unification Church went to him and tried to persuade him in the beginning, but it was impossible to persuade him. They had begun their own dispensation. They began to think they were successful in Jesus' mission. Jesus was crucified, but he didn't have to be crucified to save Japan; instead, he must marry. He married the sister spiritualist, the younger one. Can you understand? Chapter Two. This is Satan's planning. Therefore, Satan is not so easy to overcome. I think many of you have no experience fighting against Satan, actually.

I, myself, had had the experience of being involved by Satan's trick. It was different from this and in the beginning I couldn't understand at all, but afterwards I could understand how tricky

Satan really is, so the next time Satan came it was very interesting to cook Satan. But before I cooked Satan, Satan was about to cook me. When I was deceived by Satan, afterwards I could understand the real reason why I was deceived by Satan. It was my own fallen nature through which Satan could invade. This is true in the example of the one possessed brother who may have died because of possession. He had many brothers, and the other brothers were very excellent. One became a doctor, one became a teacher, one a professor, but he wasn't so smart. Therefore, his parents always blamed him, "Oh, you aren't smart. It's only you who are not so smart in the family." So he was always frustrated. Finally he heard Divine Principle and suddenly he felt as if he was top in his home because he knew now the Divine Principle, highest truth in the world. He became very arrogant: "Now I can overcome my brothers." Satan never overlooked his arrogance and utilized it. Satan said, "You have a special mission." His arrogance was stimulated and finally, because of his arrogance, he was destroyed by Satan. Arrogance or lustfulness, vengeance or resentment--if you have these feelings, it's good prey for Satan.

Such terrible phenomena occur because of the fallen natures that we have. Father never did this; he was never invaded by Satan because he has no sin. When some spiritual phenomena can now happen around you, first of all you must pray deeply and find out why you are involved in such spiritual events. By praying, find the real reason why you are involved in such spiritual events--arrogance, lustfulness, vengeance, resentment, hatred, disobedience, lack of love.

Then next, we must understand how Satan tricks, and then repent. Satan doesn't like repentance. When you are repentant of your failure, Satan doesn't come. When you understand how Satan comes you will never be defeated by Satan the next time, and Satan will retreat. This kind of thing can happen in your Center or your region, so you must understand very well.

The best method to prevent satanic invasion or the influence of evil spirits, the final solution, is to love Father. If you can be one with Father, then since Father is perfect, Satan cannot accuse. Evil spirits cannot come to Father. If you are one with Father and are in the bosom of True Parents, you will have nothing to do with evil spirits and you can be in peace. These kind of stories are terrible, but if only your situation is being in the bosom of True Parents, then you are in peace, and no evil spirit can come. If you feel scared of the spiritual world or an evil influence sometime, you can have a picture of True Parents on your bed and you can pray through True Parents and you'll feel peaceful. If some strong spirit comes then you can keep him out in the name of True Parents, three times.

And some final advice. I mentioned just now a man who was like a regional commander but still he was involved in a Chapter Two problem because of a trick of Satan. He had had no brothers and sisters in his own physical family and was therefore always a "loner." Even in the Unification Church it was difficult for him to have good communication with brothers and sisters; he only prayed. He was a lecturer, teaching also the Fall of Man but he couldn't understand the Fall. He just went by himself like he had before the Unification Church.

Those who have no good communication with brothers and sisters, who are highly spiritual, have a tendency to be involved in spiritual problems. For that reason, he was standing by himself when the spiritual world came. The spiritual world also came with a trinity. When three come, a person may be completely involved in the spiritual world because he has no protection on earth.

Those who have good communication with brothers and sisters have almost no possibility of being involved in spiritual problems.

Therefore, love True Parents and have a good relationship with brothers and sisters, then the Messiah will come and not Satan. It's very simple. This is the intrinsic solution of spiritual problems. Don't be a loner. Find good brothers and sisters with whom you can talk, and if you find someone who is inclined to be spiritual, you must help to prevent them from having spiritual problems.

God's Model for Absoluteness, Peace and the Ideal Is the Family and Global Kingdom Upholding Absolute Sexual Morality

Sun Myung Moon

November 21, 2006, the Sixth Year of Cheon Il Guk

The 47th True Children's Day Celebration

True Parents' Keynote Address

Korea International Exhibition Center

Goyang, Republic of Korea

Beloved blessed families of the world, respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, and distinguished guests from at home and abroad:

Today is a significant day in the history of God's providence; it begins the forty-seventh year since I declared Children's Day. There are four great milestones that must be reached and established in the providential course of restoration through indemnity, in order to fulfill God's purpose of creation that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. They are: God's Day, Parents' Day, Children's Day, and the Day of All Things. This is the first observance of True Children's Day, one of the four great providential milestones, following the victory of the Coronation for God's Kingship in 2001 and the beginning of the providence of Cheon Il Guk (God's Kingdom) that was proclaimed at the time of the Entrance Ceremony of the Cheon Jeong Gung Peace Palace and the coronation ceremony, in June this year.

To commemorate this significant day and renew our resolve, I would like to convey Heaven's words on the subject of "God's Model for Absoluteness, Peace and the Ideal Is the Family and Global Kingdom Upholding Absolute Sexual Morality," which is a summary of the message from Heaven that I have given to the 6.5 billion people of the world over the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the age in which you are living.

These words are the words of life that 120 international religious leaders who received them from True Parents directly are proclaiming in 120 nations of the world. The world speaking tour carried out by members of the three generations of the family of the True Parents has opened the path to the salvation of humanity through Heaven's message and the Blessing. On that foundation, these religious leaders who represent the Cain-type world have taken up the cause and are traveling to every corner of the world.

The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have worked continuously for peace, based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and insured

individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, Communism and democracy were like children who had lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the fetters of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because they were carried out by imperfect human beings. This why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to admit its innate limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. That is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an Abel-type counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, to renew the UN and provide the leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace known in Korean as Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, please bear in mind that you, as the world's leaders, are given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, which is no less than the ideal that God intended at the time of creation.

God's Purpose of Creation

Respected world leaders, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? It is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? Simply put, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter, who were to be encapsulations of the entire cosmos, mediators between the spiritual and physical worlds, and lords of creation, and who would be joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage.

Ladies and gentlemen, it was necessary for Adam and Eve to establish a model, peaceful, ideal family. God, the Absolute Being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values on the basis of an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that absolute standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, the Absolute Being, as our Parent. In other words, for people to perfect themselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the Absolute Being, they must follow the

path based on the absolute standard determined by Heaven. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual morality.

Absolute Sexual Morality

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual morality -- in other words a standard of absolute sexual purity -- prior to getting married.

After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment under our parents' love and protection. We then enter the time of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life as we forge relationships on a totally new level with those around us, as well as with all things of creation. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming an absolute human being -- internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood.

Yet, at this time there is an absolute prerequisite that human beings must uphold no matter who they are; that is maintaining their purity. Sexual purity is based on absolute model of sexual morality for human beings. God gave it to His children as their destined responsibility and duty, to be carried out in order to fulfill the ideal of creation. This heavenly path is thus the way to perfecting an absolute model of sexual morality.

What was the single word, the one and only commandment God gave to Adam and Eve, the first human ancestors, upon their creation? It was the commandment and blessing to maintain an absolute standard of sexual abstinence until Heaven's approval of their marriage. We find this in the Bible passage that indicates that Adam and Eve would surely die on the day they ate of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. If they had refrained from eating and observed Heaven's commandment, they would have perfected their character and, as co-creators, stood with God, the Creator, as His equals. Furthermore, they would have taken dominion over the creation and become the lords of the universe enjoying eternal and ideal happiness.

It was God's blessing that He told them to preserve their purity so that they could be married with His Blessing as His true children, become true husband and wife, produce true children and become true parents. This deepens our understanding of this commandment: it was not something separate from absolute sexual morality, which is a principle of God's creation. The profound truth that lay hidden within God's commandment throughout history was this: human beings must inherit and live by a model of sexual morality that is intrinsic to God's ideal for creation in order to perfect their individuality as God's children, and establish themselves as lords of creation.

Second is the absolute model of sexual morality in the relationship of husband and wife. More precious than life itself, this is the heavenly law of absolute fidelity.

Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by Heaven. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life, and true lineage, and the original source of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. This is because it is a heavenly principle that people cannot give birth to children by themselves, even if they live for a thousand years.

How can people who preserve their purity before marriage and become bonded together in purity as husband and wife by Heaven deviate from the heavenly way and go astray, following the wrong path? Human beings are different from animals; if they understand God's purpose in creating them as His children, they will realize that wrong path is one of betrayal and defiance to the Creator beyond imagination; it is a path of destruction along which they dig their own graves. Resulting from the human Fall, this path is outside the realm of the ideal of creation.

Ladies and gentlemen, absolute sexual morality is the greatest blessing that Heaven has bestowed on humankind. Without adhering to the standard of absolute sexual morality, the path to the perfection of one's character, to spiritual maturity, is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual morality within a true family through perfected persons, it is impossible for God to establish His stature as a personal God and incarnate God. In order for God, the Absolute Being, to have direct dominion over our lives and to live and share joy with us, we who were created as His object partners and children must assume the form of a perfected family based on the standard of absolute sexual morality, as God does. Only within the boundaries of a family upholding absolute sexual morality is it possible to create relationships based on an ideal model of sexual ethics for life as it originally should have been. This life includes the three-generational realm of grandparents, parents, children and grandchildren. Please understand clearly that God's eternal life and a human being's eternal life are made possible only on this foundation.

Therefore, if, upholding absolute sexual morality, Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection -- the perfection of their character -- in accordance with God's will, and entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Also, their children would have been linked to this holy order of love, enjoying a direct relationship with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve, based on their absolute sexual morality, would have been God's own marriage. While God is forever God, also Adam and Eve would have become the embodiment of God. They would have become God's body. God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds, on the foundation of absolute sexual morality.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. With it, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with God. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now covering the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three -- love, life and lineage -- lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. The kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world is established in this way through relationships based on absolute sexual morality.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the model, lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

Instead, false love, false life and false lineage have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan.

However, the life of Rev. Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. It is a mission to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his Second Coming, but also the mission of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone.

It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness -- paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, his life has been one of establishing a model of sexual morality, the life of a phoenix that had to rise again to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Rev. Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of

Rev. Moon -- a life that has been one of perfecting a model of sexual morality? His has been a life of misery, which he has endured by biting his tongue, for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if one person were to look into my heart and speak a word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It is only by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a filial son who gains his greatest satisfaction through helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissipate the barriers fallen human beings created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the kingdom of heaven.

The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships, and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of this cosmic value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds for the sake of perfecting a standard of absolute sexual morality.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God are. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

When viewing the structure of a human being from a different angle, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, a human being is intended to live for a hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases functioning, to pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spirit world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

The Relationship between the Spiritual and Physical Bodies

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it stops functioning, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who dresses and fares well in the physical world bound to die? Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve unity between your physical and spiritual bodies by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical bodies based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of a spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through actions, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant owner will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven

automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person while in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self without exception, with the public laws of Heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that it is not God who will judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will the remaining days of your life on earth be spent in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: Whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, speech and behavior in each moment.

Nevertheless, when you look into your lives, undeniably, your outer-self and inner-self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflict and disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer-self, your physical body, perfect absolute sexual morality and be victorious in life by following the way of your inner-self -- your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spiritual selves.

The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is heaven? In brief, heaven is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. The people of heaven are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love, and follow the track of true love all the way to the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

Heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and jealousy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is not a world governed by money, position or power. In heaven, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

Heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where all breathe true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of heaven are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its' people are linked together in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his Second Coming. From that starting-point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations -- grandparents, parents and children -- will live in harmony. Parents and children will serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. It is the model for living together as one. There we have love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them -- families of Cheon Il Guk, the Kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

Within such a family, God is the vertical Subject of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into unity. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart: parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions: up and down, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's eternal, model, ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder siblings and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What chance would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the "high noon" of absolute values, without any dark shadows.

The Intercultural "Exchange" Marriage Blessing

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forth to sever it and be grafted onto the root

of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. These marriages contribute to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the Devil's tricks. The Devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that perfecting a life of absolute sexual morality through the Intercultural Exchange Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those blessed through intercultural marriage through the perfection of absolute sexual morality.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families.

True Parents' Peace Movement

Ladies and gentlemen,

I would like to reiterate the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project. For the sake of peace and human welfare, and also for building God's homeland and original hometown, I propose that we build a passage for transit across the Bering Strait, that remnant of Satan's historical division between east and west, and north and south, and where the North American and Russian landmasses are separated. This passage, which I call the "World Peace King Bridge and Tunnel," will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the manmade walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world's religions, can combine their energies to succeed in this project. Its success will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer make war with each other.

The Arrival of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World

Beloved blessed families, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The Age after the Coming of Heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone in history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humanity, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

We should seek out and establish that nation and righteousness -- the ultimate destination for all of us -- that attends God as the center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation that resembles the form of a model true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has desired throughout the ages, the Utopia where God is sovereign.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from one family. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to form and establish a true family. It is the way we can advance the establishment of the cosmic peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Our Mission

The Age after the Coming of Heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the "Peace Kingdom Police Force" and "Peace Kingdom Corps." Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an Abel-type United Nations. Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the Age after the Coming of Heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the Age after the Coming of Heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Blessing on the world level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which began in humanity's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by their mother's love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Cosmic Peace. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission -- through restoring the true, ideal family -- to offer before Heaven the realm of the sibling love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. In other words, it is the Age after the Coming of Heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that the era before heaven, including the Old, New and Completed Testament ages, has been surmounted. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in re-creating the ideal. The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Cosmic Peace in the world of eternal liberation and freedom -- where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah nor Second Advent of the Lord -- and fulfill the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and divine sons and daughters!

By following God's commandment to uphold absolute sexual morality, let us establish exemplary families, inherit True Parents' victory of restoring through indemnity the realm of three generations, and perfect the world as it would have been without the Fall!

Let us establish a model ideal family to bring the complete settlement of the cosmic ideal realm of liberation and complete freedom, and the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, which can become the homeland of cosmic peace that can be praised for all eternity!

May God's blessings be upon your family, your nation and the world for all eternity!

Thank you.

SALVATION AND RESTORATION

120 Day Workshop – Rev. Ken Sudo - 1975

Sin and Salvation

Jesus was one, only one. There were not two Jesus. His word was one. His behavior was one, but people regarded him so differently. Some said Jesus was a -prince of Satan. Some said Jesus was a blasphemer. Some said Jesus was outrageous. Some said Jesus was evil. Why? Was he satanic or a blasphemer? Was Jesus outrageous? Was he evil? Why did they say these things?

Because Jesus was just like an untarnished mirror - a pure, polished and untarnished mirror. The image on a mirror is the reflection of the man who stands in front of the mirror. Therefore, these people saw their own natures in Jesus. The man who said Jesus was satanic was satanic. Because he was satanic he said he found satanic nature in Jesus, in the pure mirror. He who said Jesus was a blasphemer, was a blasphemer. Because he was a blasphemer, he found a blasphemer in Jesus. He who said Jesus was outrageous, was outrageous. Because he was outrageous, he said Jesus was outrageous. He who said Jesus was evil, was evil. Because he was evil, he said Jesus was evil.

They found themselves in Jesus, an untarnished mirror. Jesus was crucified as a sinner. They crucified Jesus because they found an outrageous sinner, outrageous criminal in Jesus. They were sinners, so they found a sinner in Jesus.

Sinners found themselves in the pure Messiah, and they accused and persecuted and crucified the sinless Messiah because they themselves couldn't understand at all that they were sinners. Sinners cannot understand sin. He sees sin in his environment, but he cannot see sin within himself. He loves sin and evil because he is sin itself and evil itself. Therefore, he is very happy in sin. This is the reason why sinners cannot understand sin.

Has God sin? No. Then sinners must be distant from God. If he is one with God, he cannot have sin. Then sinners must be distant from God and sin must be distant from God. Divine Principle says that sin is the condition through which Satan can invade, but another way of expression is separation from God. We have the Principle's definition of sin, but at the same time, this is also very easy to understand. Separation from God. Therefore, we are separated from God, we are distant from God. God became vague and obscure, and we became ignorant of God's nature. Therefore, because of sin we became ignorant of God.

And next: Our relationship with God was severed. Sinners inevitably become selfish and egoistic because they must go by themselves. Separation from God is, from this point of view, fallen nature number one: failure to stand in the same position as God. This is the fallen nature of man.

A typical expression of fallen nature number one in the Bible is Isaac 14:12-15: famous passage. This is a description about Satan. This nature is really satanic. The Bible says: "How you are fallen down from heaven, oh Day Star, son of Dawn." This is typical, typical.

"How you are cut down to the ground, you who laid the nations low. You said in your heart, 'I will set my throne on high, high on the Mount of Assembly in the far north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds. I will make myself like the Most High.' But you are brought down to Sheol, to the depths of the pit."

This is a description about the fallen angel, Lucifer, or Satan. Therefore, sinners all think they are great, like Lucifer in the Bible. They are champions of Satan. They are champions of sinners. But there is some difference between Satan and sinners. Man became arrogant because man became ignorant of God. But Satan's arrogance didn't come from ignorance of God. Satan became arrogant even though he knew God. "I will make myself like the Most High." - this is Satan. "I will ascend above the heights on the clouds." "I will set my throne on high." This is Satan.

Therefore, we sinners, if only we can understand God, we can be repentant of sin, and we can be humble. Man can be humble because man is a child of God. Therefore, fallen man can be repentant of sin but Satan became satanic - arrogant and satanic even though he knew God. Therefore, even though God's son shows himself, gives himself to Satan, Satan cannot be repentant of sin. Man can repent, fallen man can be repentant of sin, but Satan cannot repent. Therefore, the only way for Satan to be saved is to pay an equal amount of indemnity. Therefore, Satan must be destroyed. Satan cannot be forgiven because Satan cannot be repentant of sin. In order for Satan to be saved, Satan must pay an equal amount of indemnity.

Therefore, man can be repentant. Man can be repentant of sin and can come back to God through being forgiven of sins he committed. But because of ignorance of God, because of ignorance of sin, they didn't understand they were sinful. Because of sin, sinners cannot understand they are sinful. They thought they were great. Man is so sinful as not to be able to understand sin, not to be able to understand that he is a sinner.

Even in the Unification Church, when someone commits sin, he doesn't understand fallen man at all, or fallen nature at all. Even in the Unification Church there is so much ignorance of sin, so much ignorance of fallen nature. Sinners cannot understand sin.

Then how can we understand sin? We can do anything evil in the darkness without being discovered by others. Darkness can cover everything and anything evil. But when light comes, anything evil which is being done in the darkness will be exposed to light.

Impurities will be found to be impure only when purity comes. Untruth will be found to be untrue when truth comes.

What I was talking about was the difference between Satan and man, and also about how man is so sinful so as not to understand that he is a sinner. Then how can we understand that we are sinners? How can we understand sin?

I said we need light. Light. Just several days ago, I gave the Sunday service here, in which I told about one experience. Maybe some of you have heard it. One day when I gave a sermon in Tokyo, the more I tried to give inspiration the more depressed I became. And the atmosphere became strange. I could understand very well that people didn't like my sermon at all. Then I

prayed on the Holy Ground and asked Heavenly Father, "Show me why, what was the reason why I couldn't give a sermon." Then Heavenly Father showed me that he couldn't work through me. "Why couldn't you, why couldn't you?" I asked. Then Heavenly Father said, "Because of your impurity. Oh terrible."

And God showed the essential contents of Divine Principle and said, "While Cain was Cain, by himself, Cain couldn't understand that Cain was Cain. But when Abel came, who was heterogeneous to Cain, Cain could understand that Cain was Cain." Do you understand what I mean? Student: When Abel appeared on the scene, he was different from Cain, heterogeneous, and Cain saw the difference. And in seeing Abel, he recognized himself as Cain. Mr. Sudo: Okay? Better?

This means, because I was sinful, I couldn't understand Him. Therefore, when Abel comes, who is heterogeneous - Abel nature, which is heterogeneous to Cain nature, comes, we can understand we are sinful.

Light must come, and darkness will disappear. God's light, light of God, is truth, God's truth. Therefore, when the truth of God comes shining over our insides, we can understand how sinful we are.

When this new revelation, the Divine Principle, comes into our insides, we can clearly understand how deep our sin is. We never knew why fornication is so sinful. Especially Americans do not feel the depths of the sin of fornication. They feel as if it is natural, a natural instinct. This is just an expression of natural instinct given by God, therefore, we are enjoying it, as they say.

When I was in Ohio, one girl student of the State University, who came from New York or somewhere, expressed the reason why she came to Ohio and said, the State University is a very good university. Maybe she was majoring in some special study. I ' don't know. She said, she came because this university was a party school. And she was smiling. Beautiful girl. No shame at all. This is shameful.

They don't understand how deep the sin of fornication is. They cannot understand at all because of their ignorance, because of sin itself. Because we are sinners, therefore, we cannot understand sin. She was living only in the Cain world. She had never met with the Abel nature. Therefore, she didn't know that there was another nature, Abel.

There is Cain nature and Abel nature within ourselves. We can find the same nature as Satan within ourselves. This nature never comes from God. Can the desire to have fornication derive from God? No. Then from whom? From whom did it come? It must be Satan. This desire is completely in defiance of our original nature, which is pure and good. Then this nature must be impure and evil. Impurity and evil do not come from God. Then this nature must have come from someone who is in defiance of God. This is Satan.

Through an understanding of Divine Principle, specifically through an understanding of the fall of man, we can clearly understand satanic nature, because Divine Principle is the new light of God.

Prayer. We can understand sin through prayer. When God revealed Himself to Moses, Moses hesitated - not only because of weakness, but because of sin. Because he wasn't pure, he could not stand before God. When God appears or reveals Himself, we can clearly understand how sinful we are.

For instance, if I am one with sin, then I cannot understand I am sinful. "hello, how are you? Good morning, how are you?" "Fine." "I am very happy, I am very happy." Because I am one with sin, I don't see anything at all, and I feel very nice. But in order to understand sin, in order to be able to see sin, I myself must be distant from sin. "Oh, I never knew sin. Oh, sin. Oh, what a sinful man I am."

Only when I am distant from sin, I can understand that I am sinful. If I am distant from sin, I will be closer to or one with God.

Then, in order to understand sin, we must be one with God. God is pure. Then we must be pure. In order to be pure, we must cleanse sin. Therefore, we must pay indemnity. Therefore, prayer is one of the best methods to understand sin. Therefore, through prayer we can understand how sinful we are.

If you pray deeply, you can find your own sin in your prayer. "Oh, yeah, I committed sin. It wasn't good, it wasn't good, it wasn't good." If we don't pray, we are very happy - happiness because of ignorance. We call this happiness "pig happiness." Because of ignorance, we feel very happy.

When I received God's words about my sin, I fought against sin, maybe one week, desperately. I was almost defeated, and I could scarcely push through these difficulties. And after that time, when I gave another sermon, it was very effective and inspiring. I didn't feel so good. I just spoke humbly. Afterwards, I received many letters of gratitude. Due to the subjugation of this one portion of my satanic nature - I established an internal foundation for the Messiah. Therefore, God must have worked through me. Then it was nice.

Therefore, unless we can be a pure vessel of God, a pure channel of God, God cannot work.

Through prayer we can understand sin. And from the depths of sin, we can be repentant. Therefore, an understanding of Divine Principle is not enough. To recognize the depths of sin, it isn't enough to understand Divine Principle. We need prayer.

The repentance of sin is the most beautiful experience in our lives. In order to be repentant, we must understand sin through truth and prayer. Truth and prayer. They are the secrets to understand the depths of sin. Usually, we can understand fallen nature number one, fallen nature number two, fallen nature number three, fallen nature number four, five. It doesn't work. Even our understanding of fallen nature must be clearer and deeper and must be most practical.

Otherwise, we cannot be repentant of sin. And also with prayer, we can feel sin. Through Divine Principle we can understand it with our heads, but we don't feel it. In order to feel sin we must pay indemnity. This is prayer.

According to my own experience, in the beginning of the Unification Church in Japan, we never felt sin at all. Just establishment of kingdom of God, restoration of kingdom of God. "Oh, let's go." That's all. "Sin? Oh don't worry about that. Just go." And shouting, fighting. Fighting and shouting and attacking, that's all. It's very nice, but in one year, two years, three years, many members were tired and couldn't do anything more, because no purification had taken place. Therefore, God couldn't work.

And afterwards, Mrs. Choi, not Father's Mrs. Choi, but the Mrs. Choi from San Francisco, came and spoke about many internal aspects of Divine Principle because she had been attending Father three years. Then our concept was completely changed. The members in the Unification Church in Japan became deeper and deeper.

A deep and real, realistic understanding of Divine Principle and prayer is the key to an understanding of sin and repentance. Satan cannot repent, but man can repent. Repentance is the subjugation of the Cain nature by Abel nature. This is the establishment of the internal foundation for the Messiah. This is the reason why the Messiah can come internally. Therefore, we feel reborn. We feel life.

There must be a recognition of original sin. If we commit fornication or murder, then we can feel remorse and repentance. But we cannot be repentant of fornication between angel and Eve, or between Eve and Adam. We cannot be repentant of Cain's murder of Abel. Why? Because we are ignorant of the relationship between our ancestors and us.

We can understand or recognize our own personal sin, but we cannot recognize original sin. Therefore, we can not be repentant of original sin. We don't know the relationship between Adam and Eve and us.

The whole purpose for which we are now in the Unification Church is to indemnify the failure of Adam's family. We must have a clear understanding of this point. Every one of us has come from our ancestors, Adam and Eve and the angel.

Some are like Lucifer. We have the same nature as Lucifer, who seduced Eve. If we can find the same nature of seduction as the angel within ourselves, we can be sure that this nature didn't come from God. Then from whom do you think it did come? Satan. Then if we feel some lustful desire, this never comes from God. We must recognize that this nature has come from Satan. Then, "I am Satan, the same as Satan. Then I am the fruits of 6,000 years of a history of fornication."

So much fornication has taken place in human history, and I am the fruit of historical fornication. In this meaning, 6,000 years of historical fornication came to fruition in me.

If some of us do not like some of our brothers and sisters and say, "I don't like him, I don't like her," or "It's better for him or her not to be here." This means: "Oh, he or she shouldn't be here. Maybe it's better for him or her to go to the spiritual world because then I don't have to see him or her anymore. It's good." Therefore, if we hate someone or don't like someone, if it is exaggerated, or if it is extended, it will lead to murder. This is Cain nature.

In this meaning, who can say that he has no possibility of murder? Who can say that he has no nature of Cain, the first murderer in human history? Can you say that? Then no one. The nature of murder did not come from God. Then from whom did it come? Satan. Six thousand years of the history of murder must have come to fruition in me, even though we ourselves may have never committed fornication or murder.

Then if we observe ourselves, sometimes we stand in the same position as Lucifer, who tempted and seduced Eve. Sometimes we are like Eve, who was tempted and seduced by Satan. If she just feels like Eve, when some temptation comes, it is the same nature as Eve. Sometimes we are like Adam, who was tempted by Eve. If fallen Eve comes - this means some woman, mainly from outside, comes to you, comes close to you, then some of us might be tempted by the fallen Eve. If we feel some lustful desire, then it is the same as the fallen Adam. Some are like the angel, some are like Eve, some are like Adam, and some are like Cain who killed Abel, some are like Abel, who was arrogant. Some are like Seth, who didn't understand anything at all. Spaced-out Seth..

Whoever you name, even good people, all are strange in some way. This is the reason why every one of us has some strange things. Therefore, if we can understand this point, we can say that, "I am Lucifer who seduced Eve. I am Lucifer." If you feel lust or lustful desire toward a sister, then this is Satan. "I am Lucifer, I am Satan himself." You cannot deny that.

If a sister is encountered by someone, or by some brother, - she is Eve, fallen Eve, who committed fornication and who destroyed the happiness of mankind. "I am the very person, the very Eve, who committed fornication with Satan, who destroyed the happiness of mankind, and the purpose of God. I destroyed the happiness of mankind, I destroyed the happiness of Adam. I destroyed the happiness of Eve.

"I was there, I lived 6,000 years ago in the Garden of Eden, and I committed fornication with Eve. I committed fornication with Adam. I tempted Adam and made him fall. I am Cain who killed Abel."

If you find brothers just beside you, you can understand, 'Oh, it is I who killed ago. Then I am here to indemnify my own murder. I killed you, time I will never kill you. I will love you." This is the solution Abel problem. And if you see a sister, we must feel that, "I seduced ago. I seduced you, and I destroyed your happiness, I am sorry. time, you are the original Eve, and I am the original angel. The here and you are here is this: because I seduced you 6,000 years ago, therefore, I will never seduce you again. I will never tempt you again. I couldn't love you with God's love before. Therefore, I will love you with God's love."

If we can understand this point, we will feel original sin as if it were our personal sin. Original sin must come down to the earth. If we feel that original sin is our personal sin, then we can be repentant of original sin. This is the secret of being repentant of original sin. Therefore, throughout the course of life of faith, we must pass through at least this repentance, the repentance of original sin. Otherwise, we cannot be close to God.

If we cry for sin, cry for original sin, cry for the defiled satanic blood lineage, cry for the blood, the satanic blood which is running in our veins, then God will also cry for your own sin, for your original sin; and God and you can embrace each other in tears of joy, tears of joy.

Unless we can understand the meaning of original sin this way, we cannot be repentant of original sin. Unless we can be repentant of original sin, God cannot embrace us.

Then, when we see the depths of sin from the rock bottom of hell, we must cry out to God for help for the whole solution of sin. This is salvation.

For instance, if anyone of us commits fornication, driven by lustful desire, driven by satanic desire, after committing the sin, we must cry and we must shout. We must pound our chests. "Why did I do it? What have I done? What have I done?" Repentance. Remorse and repentance. "Why did I tempt?" This feeling must be the same feeling as Eve and Adam felt after the fall.

We must feel that we must try to indemnify what we have done. We must pray to God with tears of repentance and say, "Oh, Heavenly Father, please let me fast three weeks." And you can fast three weeks. Then can you feel that your sin is forgiven after three weeks fasting? No, not at all. Fasting is fasting and sin is sin. Then how about forty days fasting? Does it work? Doesn't work. Even after forty days fasting, still fasting is fasting and sin is sin.

If some of us kill someone, can he cleanse the blood of brothers by forty days fasting? No. Then if we fast seventy days, eighty days, does it work? Yes or no? Then 120 days? Then how about going to spiritual world? This means - this fact means, if we once commit fornication - even with the price of death, with the price of our life, our physical life, the sin cannot be cleansed. Fornication cannot be cleansed, even with the price of life. We never knew the depths of sin. We never knew how sinful it is to commit fornication or murder.

You may say that you have not committed fornication, but can you say that there is no possibility of committing fornication? No. Because if you feel some lustful desire, if this lustful desire is expanded and expanded, we can be sure that we will commit fornication, even in the Unification Church. Fornication isn't love. It is spiritual murder. It is worse than murder. It cannot be indemnified even with the price of life.

I am Lucifer. I am Eve. I am Lucifer, who seduced Eve. I am Eve, who was seduced by the angel. If we really understand the meaning of original sin, we cannot say that we never committed fornication or we never committed murder because it wasn't Lucifer, it wasn't Eve, it wasn't Adam who committed fornication, but I who committed fornication. Therefore, I am a sinner. I committed sin. Therefore, from this point of view, if we can understand the true meaning of original sin, no one can say that he is innocent.

As you know, sin is a condition through which Satan can invade us. As long as I commit sin, as long as I am sinful, Satan can accuse and invade me. The purpose of Satan is to destroy the purpose of creation. The purpose of creation is the realization of three great blessings, the greatest happiness. Therefore, Satan's purpose and plan is to destroy the purpose of creation, to destroy my happiness.

As long as I am sinful, Satan can invade, and he can make me commit sin again. There is no one who wants to commit sin. There is no one who wants to do evil. No one can be happy by doing evil. But is there anyone who hasn't done anything evil? No. Then everyone must have done what he didn't like to do, in defiance of his own pure desire. Then he must have been driven to do evil in defiance of his will. We say, "It isn't my desire, it isn't my desire to have done evil," and "Someone must have driven me to do evil." Then who do you think it is? This is Satan.

Then can you say you have nothing to do with Satan? No. We are very familiar with Satan.

Therefore, we must understand the action or activity of Satan within us or around us. We must clearly understand the behavior of Satan. Therefore, as long as I am sinful'. Satan can make me miserable by doing evil - by driving me to do evil. For instance, even within the Unification Church, sometimes brothers and sisters commit fornication. Neither of them had ever intended to do so. They never imagined that they would commit fornication.

Even just before the moment of fornication, they didn't know what was going on. Satan, this is Satan. As long as we are sinful, Satan can destroy our happiness. Both the brother and sister will be miserable, and their central figure will be ashamed and Father will be sad. God will cry. Nothing good at all. But we do it, because of Satan. Therefore, as long as I am sinful, Satan can make me miserable.

And next. My sin cannot be cleansed even with the price of life. As I mentioned, my sin is deeper than to be indemnified with physical life. Have you many lives? No, only one. Therefore, if you give your life as the price of fornication, still you cannot indemnify it. Then eventually we cannot pay for it at all. This means we cannot be sinless by ourselves. Satan will be able to manipulate me as he likes, and he will crush me, he will drive me into misery. We cannot have salvation at all, and eventually we are destined to be driven into hell by Satan. This is the inevitable destiny of every one of us.

If we really understand this, we should have no hope at all. No hope of happiness. We must see into the depths of original sin, and we must go through the depths of despair because of sin. We must cry and shout because of our sin. Otherwise we cannot feel the real necessity of salvation. We have come to understand "my God," and now we must come to understand, "I have committed sin against my God."

For instance, if one of us commits fornication and fasts forty days, still, fasting is fasting and sin is sin. We don't feel we are relieved or that we were saved. Then how can we feel that - how can I feel, first person, I - how can I feel that my sin is forgiven? How?

How can I express it in English? Your friends, perhaps even your physical father will come to you and console you and say, "Don't worry about that. Everyone is doing it. It's very natural." Will you feel happy? Then how about your teacher? What if your teacher says, "Don't worry about that," can you be relieved? No. How about the President of America? No. Then who is qualified?

Is the Messiah the final person who recognizes it? No. God. Because if someone of us commits fornication, it is committed against not just one woman, one sister or one brother, but committed against God. People don't know why fornication is a sin. Intrinsicly, fornication is against God because fornication destroys the purpose of creation, the four-position foundation.

Therefore, unless we are forgiven by God, we cannot be peaceful. We cannot be in peace once we commit fornication or murder. Even if we go to prison, for five years, ten years, still it has nothing to do with the solution of sin. It's just social chastisement and cannot be solution of sin.

Then can God forgive you or forgive me unconditionally? No. Why not? God is love. Then God should save me. Can God save me who committed fornication? Why Not? Can God save me? Yes or no. Then why not? It isn't God, but man who committed sin. Therefore, it isn't God but man who is responsible for the solution of sin. God is True Parents. His essence is love. Since He lost His children, His heart has been aching. However deep His wounds and scars may be, it is impossible for God to solve the sin, to solve His own wounds and scars by Himself. This is the reason. Throughout the history of restoration, God revealed Himself time after time. God spoke to the Israelites through many prophets. Were the Israelites saved through the prophets? Were the Israelites given forgiveness of sin by receiving commandments? (No.)

No, not so. Moses met with God. By seeing God was Moses' sin solved? No. If we are given revelations from above, directly from God, it has nothing to do with solution of sin. We hear Divine Principle, we hear God's words, but God's words cannot solve sin. Truth cannot solve sin. Therefore, we must clearly understand that God cannot save me. However much He may love me, it is impossible for God to save me by Himself. Because it was not God but man who committed sin. Therefore, man must be responsible for indemnification of sin. Fallen man cannot solve sin, because fallen man is under Satan. Satan is subject, we are object.

It is natural for subject to have dominion over object. Therefore, it is natural for Satan to have dominion over us. But it is unprincipled that object have dominion over subject. This is the reason why fallen man cannot subjugate Satan. Therefore, how must the man be who can save me, and who can solve my sin?

He must be sinless. A sinless man must come. Otherwise, we have no hope of being saved. A sinless man is good, and Satan is evil. If the goodness is weaker than the evil, then the evil will crush the goodness. Therefore, the goodness must be stronger than the evil. Then this sinless man must be stronger than Satan. Then who is qualified to be stronger than Satan?

This is perfected Adam; because the position of angel is below Adam, perfected Adam, principally, it is only perfected, sinless Adam who is qualified to subjugate Satan and to solve sin. He is called "Messiah." Okay? This is the reason why the Messiah must be a man, not God,

and a perfected man. Christianity couldn't understand this point; therefore, Christians thought that Jesus was God. If Jesus was God, Jesus wouldn't have been able to save mankind.

In the case of fallen man and Satan, Satan will attack us, and we will have no chance of being freed from Satan, and satanic invasion. Satan has the right to crush me into destruction and misery. Someone must come and absorb the satanic invasion-and take charge of Satan. Someone must come to take charge of Satan. It's the only hope for us to be saved. Our original mind is crying out to God, but God by Himself cannot do anything at all. How much He may love us, He just hears our cries, but He cannot do anything at all to save us.

When the Messiah comes to us, he will invest himself into this battle. He will take charge of satanic invasion. When all mankind is about to be destroyed by Satan at the end of the world, the Messiah will come and jump into this battle, and through a bloody struggle, if he subjugates Satan, we will be freed from satanic invasion.

We cannot fight against Satan. Therefore, Father said to us, if we had been involved in a battle in the spiritual world against Satan, we would have been crushed into pieces, to the bone. Because he loves us so much, in order to protect us from satanic invasion, he took charge of Satan by himself.

This is the reason why the sinless Messiah was tortured and crucified. Is Satan qualified to attack sinless man? Jesus was sinless. Then why was the sinless Jesus crucified? Because Jesus was responsible for us. Jesus took the responsibility for our sin. Therefore, Jesus was treated as a sinner, a terrible sinner, and destroyed by Satan. Christians were able to be saved without being crucified. Likewise, our sinless Father, who spoke here just a while ago, was tortured, imprisoned, and persecuted and became more miserable than a beggar, and shed blood. Was Satan qualified to torture the sinless Messiah, sinless man? No. Then why did God allow Satan, to torture him? Because Father took responsibility for my sin.

Therefore, instead of me being tortured, the sinless Messiah was tortured by Satan. When he was tortured by Communists, even though he fought against Satan, his flesh was torn, his skin was torn, and his blood gushed, because of his physical limitations. He became unconscious and His bloody body was thrown out into the darkness. The bloody body of the only son on whom Heavenly Father was able to rely was thrown out into cold, into darkness. How grievous Heavenly Father must have been.

Very often his conditions were more miserable than those of a cave dweller, more miserable than a beggar's. It wasn't Father, our sinless Father, but I who was destined to be tortured, and to be imprisoned, and to shed blood, because it wasn't father, but I who committed sin. Were we tortured? No. And without being tortured, still we were given new life, sinless life, especially our blessed families, our blessed members. We are given sinless life. And we are given sinless marriage and will be given sinless children without torture, without shedding blood. Why? Because Father shed blood instead of me, instead of you, instead of us.

It wasn't Father, but I who should have been tortured, should have been imprisoned, should have shed blood, who should have been thrown out into darkness and cold. Instead of me, Father was

tortured, Father shed blood. Father was imprisoned - only for the sake of myself, to save me, to give, me the blessing. This is love.

While I was committing sin, Father was shedding blood to cleanse my sin. Because he shed blood, he was qualified to give life to me. Blood is life. He took charge of Satan and after a terrible battle against Satan, he was able to subjugate Satan. Therefore, if I am one with Father, I can stand in the same position as Father, and Satan will retreat from me.

Never lose even one word of this. Very important point. Never lose even one word. Unless we can clearly understand this point, we cannot have a life relationship with Father. How he can save me, why he is my Messiah. We cannot understand this unless we can understand this point.

Father subjugated Satan, therefore, if we can be one with him, Satan will retreat from me, from us. Therefore, Satan must obey Father to some extent. Not one hundred percent yet, but at least at the individual level or family level. And Father is given authority here on earth by God to forgive sin. Therefore, if he says your sin is forgiven, this will be approved by God. Once approved by God, no one can accuse you anymore. You're freed from sin. I'm freed from sin. We are freed from sin. When we were blessed in 1969, Father came to us, and asked us, "What did you talk about to each other?" And one brother began to report to Father about his confession of what he had done in the past; then Father said, "Don't say that anymore, because I forgave you already. I forgave you already. Therefore, don't say that anymore." he said. We were so relieved.

Once our sin is forgiven, we are free from satanic invasion. Then we can be sinless. This is salvation in the Unification Church. Through Father and Mother we can be born anew, sinlessly. We will have nothing to do with satanic blood, and we can be born anew sinlessly as the lineal children of God. Not adopted sons and adopted children, but the lineal children of God.

Father was tortured, Father was imprisoned, and he shed blood only to give me life, only to give me the blessing. We don't know how precious the blessing is. His entire life was sacrificed only to establish a condition to give the blessing to you, only to give you life.

Therefore, if he says, "Your sin is forgiven," you can be free from Satan, and you can be born anew. You can be given sinless marriage, you can be given sinless children, and you will be able to be lineal children of God. This is salvation.

Once man is linked with God, with 100% love, there can be no force that can destroy the bond between God and man. Nothing can destroy the bond between God and man. Then man will never be separated from God anymore, in the physical world and in the spiritual world. God is a God of love; man is one with God, then man will be the man of love, he'll be filled with love. God is a God of goodness; because man is one with God, man must be the man of goodness. Evil has nothing to do with him anymore. He has no desire of doing evil. He cannot have even a slight desire of doing evil. His own desire is to do good.

Then he can do anything he likes, and it's good, everything is good. Then he's free; he can do anything he likes and it's good. He's free, he's free, he's a man of freedom. If he wants to love, he can love, and it's good. If he wants to cry, he can cry, and it's good. And he can smile, and it's

good, and he can eat, and it's good; he can sleep and it's good. He can rest, and it's good. He can complain, and it's good. Whatever he may do, it's good, because therefore, he can even get angry with something, but it's good; the anger is righteous. He's free, he's free; there's no evil at all. He's free, and filled with love. This is perfected man; he's perfected man.

This is individual salvation, and through the second blessing and third blessing, when three great blessings are accomplished, fulfilled, he can fulfill the purpose of life.

The time will come when we have no sin. Someone might commit fornication, but because Father has achieved victory over Satan, however deep is the sin you may have committed, there is no sin that Father cannot forgive. Therefore, if he says he can forgive you, the next moment God will approve it, and Satan cannot accuse you anymore. You are then free from Satan.

In order to give this solution and forgiveness of sin, Father's entire life was sacrificed. Father's entire life was sacrificed because of me, because he intended to give me life, because he intended to make me happy. Because he intended to give me life, I am given life, you are given life, we are given life.

The sinless Messiah cannot have direct give and take action with an impure world. In order for the Messiah to come, a Satan-free foundation must be laid, through man's portion of responsibility. Based on this understanding, let us discuss salvation through the Lord of the Second Advent. In case of the Lord of the Second Advent, if the foundation for the Messiah was steadfast, and wasn't invaded by Satan, the Lord of the Second Advent didn't have to go through the course of suffering, course of crucifixion, course of torture. But Christianity, the foundation for the Messiah, was invaded by Satan. Christianity rebelled against the Lord of the Second Advent, betrayed the Lord of the Second Advent. Then Satan was qualified to attack the Lord of the Second Advent directly again. Therefore, the Lord of the Second Advent had to fight against Satan by himself.

Father was tortured in North Korea or in Japan because I committed sin, because I seduced Eve, because I seduced Adam, because I committed fornication. We must clearly understand this point. Because of me, Satan tortured Father. Because of me, Father shed blood. Not because of mankind, but because of me. In this meaning, it was I who tortured Father - or at least who made Satan torture Father. If we can clearly understand this point, we can begin to understand Father's love. Father's love is not only his smile.

Someone might feel, "Because Father smiled at me, therefore I feel he loves me." "I've felt Father's love - I felt Father's love because he gave me something." This is just a superficial understanding of Father's love. ..His true love has been expressed through his entire life, through his entire sacrificial life.

If we pray deeply, every one of us can have a heartistic understanding of these points. Check them out one by one, with heart and prayer. Then you will feel a deep heartistic relationship with Father.

Also, without Mother we cannot be born anew. Therefore, we must understand our relationship with True Parents. We were born from True Parents. Parents are first and children are second. Can children be born without parents?

Then, without parents, no mankind can be born anew. With parents, everyone can be born anew. With True Parents every one of us can be born anew. Then which of the two do you think is more precious - the life of the Parents or your own life? (Parents.) Then which of the two do you think should be sacrificed - Father's life or our own life? (My life.) Are you ready for that?

If the parents are alive, at the price of my own life all mankind can be born anew. But if I am alive, and the Parents' life is lost, no one can be saved. Then the Parents' life must be more precious than the life of the children. The Parents feel that at the price of their own lives, they will preserve the life of their children. But without the Parents, no children. Therefore, the life of the Parents is far more precious than the life of the children. Are you ready for that?

It's very easy to say yes, but it can't be words. If it becomes a reality, America will be saved and the world will be saved. Father gave me life by stepping through the difficulties and by passing through the crucial moments. Just to save me. Now it is my turn to give life to Father.

"Father, I can give my life. In case of emergency please take my life first. If only you and Mother and Father's family can be saved, I am willing to die. If only Father can fulfill his mission, and all mankind can be happy around Father, I will be happy in the spiritual world seeing the happiness of all mankind around the True Parents." Can you feel this way?

If this is true - if Father could have 300 people, 400 people that way - I think Father can save the world. We would be a joyful offering on the altar of the world. If you truly feel it is a joy to die for Father - not only lip service, but reality - it's great.

This is the life relationship between Father, the True Parents and me. This is the lifeline of the Unification Church. Are you sure of it? Are you sure?

Being sure of it in yourself is a qualification for being a member of the Unification Church.

Father sacrificed his life for me, shedding blood, shedding tears. Now I can sacrifice my life for Father. This is a relationship of life and life; a life and life relationship between Father and me. This is the life line of the Unification Church.

Then can you be apart from Father?

Then you will never leave the Unification Church as long as Father is in the Unification Church. If he says he cannot leave the Unification Church, then we cannot leave the Unification Church. Based on this understanding, on this foundation, we can inherit Father's tradition. This is the basic foundation of the Unification Church. Is it okay with you?

Therefore, if you are not sure, then please pray. And if you feel sure, please check - one by one, what I said this afternoon. Is this point okay with you? How about next point? And how about

being a joyful offering? Check one by one. Make sure with yourself if you are truly devotional or not. Then you will be sure that you are a true son or daughter of True Parents and that you are a member of the Unification Church.

Cheon Seong Gyeong 2014: The Holy Scripture of Cheon Il Guk

Book 8 Life of Faith and Training

CHAPTER 1. What is a Life of Faith?

Section 1. A Life of Faith 793

Section 2. The Purpose and Goal of a Life of Faith 801

Section 3. The Path of Faith 810

Section 4. Stages in a Life of Faith 817

Section 5. Experiences and Challenges on the Path of Faith 823

CHAPTER 2. Training the Mind and Body

Section 1. What is Training 828

Section 2. The Goal of Training 834

Section 3. Training in Faith 840

Section 4. Training the Body 856

Section 5. Life with the Goal of Mind-Body Unity 861

CHAPTER 3. Our Life of Faith and Course to Emulate True Parents

Section 1. Our Life of Faith and the Providence of Restoration 868

Section 2. Our Course to Meet True Parents 871

Section 3. Our Course of Rebirth through True Parents 871

Section 4. Our Path of Growth by Following True Parents 880

Section 5. Our Way to Perfection through True Parents 884

CHAPTER 4. The Believer's Path in Relation to True Parents' Course

Section 1. Our Life Mission 889

Section 2. A Life of Accomplishment 896

Section 3. A Life of Caring for Others 903

Section 4. A Life of Inheritance 906

Book 8 Life of Faith and Training

CHAPTER 1. What Is a Life of Faith?

Section 1. A Life of Faith

1. In leading a life of faith, you cannot be a spectator. You follow me, but you should not practice your life of faith centered on me; you have to practice it centered on yourself. So you must preserve your way of faith irrespective of what others do. A life of faith centered on Heaven is a life of gratitude and contentment in the deepest sphere of the heart, unlike any experience you may have with a person who is close to you. Our life of faith should be such that,

no matter how evil the world may be, we can look at heaven and earth and say, "I am grateful; I am happy" If we cannot feel this way, then in this sad circumstance, we must determine ourselves anew and pray, "I am a sinner. Please grant me the courage I lack." (153-136, 1963.11.15)

A true view of faith

2. With faith, nothing is impossible. We need faith. We need to think, "The prime subject partner is God and I am His object partner. The perfect plus creates the perfect minus. Hence I was created to reach the position of a second God, second Jesus and second True Parent, and I can attain this position." You may wonder how I am able to undertake worldwide activities by myself, alone. It is because I have this kind of philosophy, and because I work on the national level. Thus you need to clearly promise me, "We will inherit your philosophy and live according to it!" (131-326, 1984.05.19)

3. I have brought four great truths to the world of faith. First, I clarified the relationship between God and human beings. I also gave a clear explanation about the portion of human responsibility and indemnity -- things that no one in history had known about before. We did not know why human beings are as they are today. I made this point clear. I then explained why life is difficult for conscientious people, while evil people live well. No one has known about the law of indemnity or the problem of Cain and Abel. Finally I explained why, even though people seek goodness, situations often get worse, little by little. This is an issue of lineage; it is due to our blood being tainted by Satan. This question has been unresolved due to the fundamental ignorance concerning the problem of lineage. All the problems of the world are related to the issue of lineage. (161-153, 1978.01.18)

4. A life of faith until now has been a quest to find the true self. It has been a quest to rise from the position of fallen Adam and Eve and create the original sinless self. Now, what is God's ultimate wish? First, it is for sinless individuals to form families based on His love. Then through such families whom God can love, the tribe, the nation and the world can be redeemed. This is God's overarching Will. (5-110, 1959.01.04)

5. Heaven made limitless efforts to enable us, human beings living with our earthly human hopes, to go over the peak of death with new hope and to live with reverence for the eternal world. Therefore, people who live a life of faith should not live embracing only our earthly hopes but should live dreaming of the eternal world of hope that can conquer even death. To achieve this aim, we practice our life of faith continuously. (6-046, 1959.03.22)

6. Anyone who can experience God's heart, so that he or she feels every shock and impulse within Heaven's sphere of heart, is unstoppable. No matter what kind of persecution he or she faces, even walking the way of death, such a person would be relentless. This heart touches the mind and moves the body. Devout believers in this secular world today, walking step by step through their daily lives, are thus advancing toward the infinite realm, even if they don't realize it. (6-069, 1959.03.29)

7. God does not want Christians with a life of faith that puts their denomination first. Even though I put up the signboard of the Unification Church, my concern is, "When will I be able to take it down?" Although you may be identified as Unification Church members, the question is, when will this type of identification cease in this land of Korea? Unification Church members all over the world are exerting their utmost effort to relieve God's sorrowful heart. With devoted and loyal hearts, these members walk a path of tribulation in God's place. Unification Church members with the highest level of resolve are ready to sacrifice themselves for this work. This is a blessed path to be on. (015-215, 1965.10.10)

8. It is with grave concern that God looks upon your notion of faith. If I were not on this earth, I wonder how many of you would remain. I bet a fight would break out. I am looking at you and wondering, how many among you are willing to die for God's Will? You have to be serious about this. You need to reflect on the issue of how much devotion you have offered for your wife and children in your family, and how much devotion you have offered for the members of your church. (42-166, 1971.03.04)

9. A person who is unable to sow seeds of compassion will not have an enduring life of faith. The same applies to me. Even though it was because of my public position that I was late for a service, I enter with prayer. There are times when I am unable to attend Sunday service. Whenever this happens, I offer a prayer of repentance. The members put their faith in me and offer sincere devotions, seeking for blessings and solutions to life-or-death situations. So, as the person bearing the subject partner responsibility for the members, if I am unable to attend a Sunday service, I offer a prayer asking for forgiveness. Such prayers are necessary. (43-115, 1971.04.25)

10. We need to sacrifice and advance for the sake of the world. The time required to achieve a goal will be reduced in proportion to the sacrifice made by the person seeking to achieve that goal -- the amount of sacrifice offered for the sake of the object partner. We in Korea must live for the sake of Korea, but if Korea is unwilling to live for the sake of the world, we must live for the sake of the world. By raising people or descendants who share my faith and philosophy, and by establishing a foundation whereby my philosophy can be bequeathed to posterity for tens of thousands of generations, Unification Thought will be the thought that engenders a new global culture. This is my view, and it is God's view. (45-198, 1971.06.27)

11. You need to have zest in your life of faith. In the past, when I sent you out to the countryside to witness, I used to visit the Tongil business two or three times every day. I also visited Chung Pyung every other day. What was the purpose of having such a hectic schedule? I had a zest for the work. I could feel what ordinary people could not feel. In that situation, when I offered devotions going from place to place, all the cells of my soul became alive, generating spiritual power. We need this kind of experience. Thus whether it rains or snows, we need zest in our life of faith. (127-145, 1983.05.07)

12. The Lord comes to this earth to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth. What kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? It is where those people go who are qualified to attend the Lord

and who successfully lead lives of attendance. The kingdom of heaven is the world where, before the entire universe, we can be eternally proud of preparing and actualizing a life of attendance. Do you know what people are doing in the kingdom of heaven? Some may think it is simply a place to play and walk around, but it is not so. Even to play and walk around, you must have made preparations and real-life conditions. However, people often pray for blessings without making any real effort. Therein lies the primary reason that divinely inspired people have difficulties as they advance. Even tremendous grace from God will not last beyond seven years. (8-307, 1960.02.14)

13. Expecting blessings unconditionally is not true faith. What then must we do to receive blessings? All humankind on earth today descended from Adam over the course of six thousand biblical years. Our hearts should reach the standard where we can tearfully embrace all the people of the world. Otherwise we cannot establish a connection with this world. This means that when you see a pitiful beggar, your heart aches unbearably; when you see a person with shabby garments, you cannot dress fashionably; when you see a hungry person, you cannot eat. Your heart cannot seek personal comfort when you are concerned about others. (8-307, 1960.02.14)

14. There are two types of religious people in the world. One type is those who hide their shortcomings and seek material comforts, blessings and the welfare of their own religious denomination or people. Religions that focus on receiving blessings will disappear. Since we came to know this, the Unification Church emphasizes personal sacrifice to help God and liberate Him. What is to be achieved through unification? It is the liberation of God. Originally the true God, in the ideal world under His dominion, would have sung songs of praise and happiness with the first human ancestors, who would have attended Him. But instead, because of God's miserable situation, we seek to liberate Him. This is an amazing plan. That such an idea has emerged in the realm of religion is tremendously joyful news to God. (176-243, 1988.05.11)

15. A life of faith is about resolving the issue of death while on earth. You may not know much about convicts on death row but I know well, having lived with them. You have no idea how serious such convicts become when facing death. When a holiday such as Chuseok approaches, those convicts reflect on it as if it were the last Chuseok in history. When the wind blows or a typhoon hits, they observe it in the same way. They say, "This typhoon will be the last one I experience while I am on earth." They spend their last days looking at all things with a serious heart, a new feeling and a new appreciation. Among those people who walk the path of faith, I wonder how many have such a serious attitude, and how many value their life as a divine life and face each day with new resolve. This is an important question. Because I am in this serious place, I keep going this way. (160-025, 1968.12.29)

A life of faith is a life of attending God

16. Faith means living in attendance to God, living together with God and attending Him. If we do not walk such a path, we feel uneasy. We feel physically uncomfortable and we meet obstacles in our environment. A life of faith is a life of living together with God and attending Him. The sun rises in the morning, reaches its zenith at noon and sets in the evening. This is

unchanging. It will not change in tens of thousands of years. If an orbit goes awry, everything goes awry. We need to go out and find the mind of love, the path of true love. The person who inherits true life and true lineage becomes part of God's family and always lives with God. Living with God also means living happily with nature and coming and going happily in our daily lives. (277-016, 1996.03.17)

17. In our lives of faith, there is the communal life of faith and the individual life of faith. In the communal life of faith, it is possible to receive shared grace, but it is difficult to receive personal grace. In order to receive personal grace, we must lead a life that is close to God. Accordingly, our devout prayers and constant daily efforts to come closer to God lead to greater depth of faith. (269-070, 1995.04.07)

18. In order to undertake a mission in the Unification Church, you need to renew your determination as a person of faith. Before that, it is important that the center of your faith is well grounded. You will be unable to practice a life of faith that can manage the world if you do not realize that the center of your faith is even more important than the world. You will also be unable to identify the attributes of faith. If you want to climb to the top of a mountain, you have to be ready to climb despite the conditions. Similarly, you should undertake a major action only after confirming again and again in your mind that you are going the right way. Otherwise you should not undertake such an action, and before you take the first step you have to strengthen your resolve ten thousand times. If you do this, you will be able to resolve whatever crises you face as you go forward. That is a life of faith. (27-113, 1969.11.30)

19. A life of faith is not aimless. A life of faith is like gathering the equipment required to reach a mountaintop, the summit of the highest peak. Hence when faced with an obstacle we should not make a detour around it. Instead we should proceed through the obstacle. When faced with hardships, we should determine not to give up, and be ready to face even greater difficulties. With an indomitable spirit we should strive to discover the subjective self that can digest all difficulties. (27-113, 1969.11.30)

20. People pursue lives of faith in the belief that they will prevent evil and leave a legacy of goodness. What is humanity's greatest hope? It is to become beings of perfect goodness. It is written in the Bible, Matthew 5:48, "Be perfect, therefore, as your Heavenly Father is perfect." As the absolute subject partner of love, God's greatest desire is for human beings to stand as His object partners of love. Human beings too want to be beings of goodness as object partners to God. As the subject of goodness, God does not want His object partner to be suffering in under the yoke of evil, accused by Satan. There is no doubt about this. Thus as the absolute subject of goodness, God wants people to be absolute objects of goodness. Was this God's wish from our very birth? Of course. After our birth, does God want us to live that way throughout our lives? Yes, of course. God has always wished that we would be good and will always wish this. (057-014, 1972.05.21)

21. Faith means believing in and reverently attending God. Where is the endpoint of such faith? Where is the final destination of the faith that endures all, overcomes all? It is the place

where we can jump on top of God and take a ride. It is the place where, more than attending God, even if we held onto His hair and danced on Him He would say with delight, "Good, keep on dancing!" That is the endpoint of our faith; we need to rise to that level. In this sense, there is nothing you cannot believe in. If you have such a foundation, there is nothing that is beyond the grasp of faith. (44-254, 1971.05.23)

22. In the Unification Church we attend God as the object of reverence in our daily lives, and we promote harmony and unity based on God's love. This was my motivation for founding the Unification Church. Our religion began on the best theoretical foundation. It is not a wild fantasy. From its inception, the Unification Church presented concrete substance. (083-312, 1976.02.15)

23. A life of attendance means that, even after living this way for a thousand years, you still do not think about yourself. You should not think, "I have spent decades in the Unification Church attending Reverend Moon." I don't like that kind of person. I myself have forgotten everything I have done in attending God so far. When you continue on, forgetting everything, a greater life of attendance awaits you. God is like that too. (301-188, 1999.04.26)

A life that finds hope through faith

24. A person of faith should pray with a public mind, for a greater cause. Then how can such work unfold horizontally? We should not merely daydream about this; we need creative ventures that can make it real. Hence as people of faith, we need to struggle endlessly with our environment and strive to realize our ideals through innovative lives. A life of faith means the way of the greatest pioneer, the way of the greatest warrior and the way of the greatest evangelist. Such achievements lead to the way of the greatest victor. This is the life of faith we must lead. (28-271, 1970.02.08)

25. We should believe in ourselves, place our hope in ourselves and love ourselves so we can say to God, "Dear God, please accept my love, please rejoice at my hope and in my faith." When I do so, God should be able to respond, "Yes!" This is the aim of our faith, the purpose of our hope and the reason we long for love. If we achieve this, we will meet the Lord, and thereafter we will live with Him. (7-165, 1959.08.30)

26. The issue lies not in the small mistakes you make here and there but in whether you can go forward with absolute faith and obedience to God. If you do not have results, take heart and have hope. Having hope requires absolute faith and a record of striving to achieve results. Representing all men in the world, I have to overcome a path of tribulation greater than that experienced by anyone in history. I came with authority certified by the spiritual and physical worlds, but you did not. Hence if you have no accomplishments, you can get by with faith. What kind of faith should it be? It cannot be self-centered faith that is pleasing only to you. Even if you accomplish the Will with such faith, God will not like it. The more you insist on doing things your own way, the more you distance yourself from God and from me. It is not right to say, "I will do what I like and not what I dislike." God has to like what you do. That is where the real

issue lies. The same applies to me. This is why I exhort you to have faith, even though you may not practice it as you should. If you believe, you can get by. (033-100, 1970.08.09)

27. Unification Church members absolutely need to believe in my words. They need to seek hope and faith as they did in the past. In those days members may not have known the entire providence yet they moved forward, filled with hope and longing for love. So even if you are unable to reach a certain place on your path, you can still believe in my words, have faith in God's love and advance according to my guidance. There is no other way. You need to go through this course. Even if you may be victorious on the individual and family levels and receive God's blessing on those levels, you must keep going through the levels of the tribe, people, nation, world and cosmos. Overall, you need to go up through seven levels. You need to pass through seven stages to reach God. There are seven summits altogether. To reach God we must have absolute faith in God. Whatever God orders, we must absolutely obey. (014-256, 1965.01.01)

New life through repentance

28. Some people say they will begin their life of faith when they grow old, that they will go to heaven by having faith when they come close to death. They couldn't be further from the truth. You cannot go to heaven that way. The time when you begin your life centered on God is important. If you begin your life of faith in your twilight years, it amounts to having spent a lifetime betraying God. In that case you have to repent proportionally to your betrayal. Those who persist in saying that when they are old they will somehow have faith and then go to heaven are foolish. (32-032, 1970.06.14)

29. Some members here have lived a life of faith knowing God's Will for only one year, others for more than ten years or half a lifetime. The issue then is whether you have stood still, made progress or retreated. You need to clearly know where you stand and then you can go over the next hill. You may have made significant progress in the past, but if you are at a standstill today, God's living vitality cannot be with you and you cannot maintain a loving relationship with God. You may have made tremendously positive strides in the past, moving forward with boundless value, boundless vitality and the boundless power of love, but if you are now at a standstill you are already separated from God. (32-019, 1970.06.14)

30. Repentance is absolutely necessary for fallen humanity to enter God's realm of life and love. If one hundred points worth of sins have accumulated through our ancestors up to now, that much greater effort and repentance is needed. Hence when we speak of our life of faith, we cannot leave out repentance. We were born through countless generations of ancestors. If our ancestors were good, then as their descendants we will automatically be within reach of God's realm of life. However, if we have evil ancestors, we will find ourselves far removed from God's realm of life. For a person who is distant from God's realm of life to draw near to it, a period of repentance that outweighs the evils committed by his or her ancestors is absolutely necessary. Unless this person completes this task, he or she will be unable to access a world of vitality greater than his or her own. Because of this, the path of faith requires heartfelt tears of

repentance. (32-024, 1970.06.14)

Living by the Word

31. If you have been living a life of faith for ten years, you should have had some experience of struggling to unite with God's heart in those years. If you experienced great joy while carrying out a particular mission, that should stimulate you so that one day you will completely fulfill your task. This idea should be deeply embedded in your heart, so that when you are surrounded with difficulties you can say, "When the spring comes, I will exert myself one more time for this, to the farthest reaches of heaven. Wait and see. When that time comes, I will do this." We need such conviction. (043-105, 1971.04.25)

32. Faith is necessary to provide the motivation for action. When the Bible teaches us where to find the kingdom of heaven, it does not say merely to believe in it; rather it teaches that the kingdom of heaven lies within us. That heaven is within us does not mean that the subject partner's position depends on the world of the object partner. I determine the kind of subject partner I will be. It is clear that human beings have the impetus that determines this. (46-071, 1971.07.25)

33. You need to apply the faith you have learned, either spiritually or through me, in your endeavors. Where you do so, there the kingdom of heaven will unfold. When we look at this centered on God, we are in the second position and our environment is in the third position. There are three stages -- formation, growth and completion. Since I am in the central position, I can perfect heaven and also perfect the world. Thus in the Bible, the second position is always a problem. Whose position is the second position? When looking at God and the created universe, it is the human beings' position. (76-157, 1975.02.02)

34. The human being is the connector among three points on a line. Therefore when human beings reach perfection, we will also witness the perfection of God and the universe. Thus in my pioneering course, what I need absolutely is spiritual experience and practice in coordinating these two worlds. If spiritual experience refers to the spirit, practice refers to the truth; if we call spiritual experience the right hand, practice is the left. When I perfectly align spiritual experience with practice, I emerge as a son of God representing the entire universe. (76-157, 1975.02.02)

35. You need to have some accomplishments. The issue is whether at least one person on a battlefield achieves noteworthy results. I am not interested in worthless practices. As representatives of God, our families and our nation, we must shed blood in the fight to obtain results worthy of respect. We cannot do this while laughing. However, when we go forward with life-or-death determination, results commensurate with our efforts will naturally emerge. Now is the time to invest our best abilities and leave a legacy of achievements. (217-080, 1991.04.16)

Section 2. The Purpose and Goal of a Life of Faith

1. It is dangerous to fall into a routine life of faith. Such a life of faith becomes a condition for Satan, who is always busy trying to find reasons to accuse us. As people walk the path of

restoration, Satan does not want to yield even one person. He continually looks for any opportunity to invade people by any means or method. In this sense, strict religious precepts are beneficial. When individuals fulfill indemnity conditions, Satan can be separated from them on the individual level. However, Satan may again invade on the family level, the tribal level or the national level. If you lead a worldly life guided by habit, you will tend to get easily caught up in a conventional lifestyle that is not a true way of life. It is better for you to unceasingly practice true love and sacrifice yourself for others, for only then can you overcome Satan. Accordingly, although it may be difficult, when you practice the way of righteousness for the public good, you can experience tremendous fulfillment. We all need to lead such lives. (167-100, 1987.06.30)

Reasons for living a life of faith

2. We human beings have a conscience and a physical body. The more we are pulled by the body, the more the body dominates us and the more its desires control our life, the less powerful our center will be. If we follow the desires of the body, we will be pulled down to the point where the sphere of our conscience dwindles to zero. However, if we control the desires of the body, we can grow in our vertical faith. We have not yet grown spiritually to reach the standard of perfection before God. In order to reach that level, we need to do our utmost to offer conditions of devotion greater than any worldly love. Only when we invest greater love for God than our love for the world can we reach the completion level of the growth stage. Then by fulfilling our portion of responsibility centering on the realm of oneness, we can pass beyond the jurisdiction of the indirect dominion into God's direct dominion, the realm of perfection. This view is based on the Principle. (271-281, 1995.08.28)

3. The purer the religion, the stricter it is toward the body. For example, among Christians, Catholic priests and nuns lead celibate lives. This means they are expected to sacrifice themselves in order to serve others more. Christians encourage each other with ideas such as, "Seek to become the cornerstone, not just a brick in the upper wall," or "Become a pillar that holds up walls, not an ornamental facade on the gate." The Bible's teachings all go against the desires of the body. We cannot let our fallen mind and body do whatever they want to. This is why we do the opposite of what delights the body. It is because only then can the desires of the body be mastered. The highest and purest religion is the one that is best at leading believers away from bodily desires. (18-068, 1967.05.21)

4. The path of faith we follow does not allow us to insist on our own personal opinions or concepts. Absolute faith has no concept of "I," "me" or "mine." When we say our faith is absolute, it means there should be nothing that holds us back. To become one with God we will need to put aside any insistence on our own view. This means we unite completely with the desires of our subject partner, God. Complete unity means we have no shred of desire to impose ourselves. In the path of faith, if circumstances allow us to egocentrically assert ourselves, it is not the kingdom of heaven. No matter how devout our faith, if we are in the position to pursue our own hopes and desires as we please, it cannot be the kingdom of heaven. Like me, you need to think seriously about this fundamental issue. (046-082, 1971.07.25)

5. When someone faces insoluble personal problems, he or she needs to seek help from a senior, someone who is spiritually higher. The person should honestly report the situation and explain, "I do not exist for myself or live on my own; I exist for those who follow the One." Then if that spiritually higher person instructs him or her to go left, he or she should go left; and if that senior person says to go right, he or she should go right. Whether the spiritually higher person wants the person to go up or down, that person should do as asked. If he or she can say, "I am here at the command of my leader, not for my own sake," he or she will overcome all difficulties. That is to say, we need companions in our life of faith. People without companions are lonely people. Those who have companions can support and protect each other. They can find ways to overcome the challenges that arise in their life. Those with no companions have to resolve by themselves any problems that crop up. But this is truly a challenging task; problems assail us from every direction and we become unable to make it on our own. (42-251, 1971.03.21)

6. Because the lives of fallen human beings began from Satan, unless we deny ourselves, we cannot be linked to God's life. Accordingly, there is no other way except to lay down our own life. At what point can there be unity between our life and God's life? This occurs at the point we are willing to give up our fallen life -- that is, where we willingly go to the end, even to the extent of sacrificing our own life. This is why the path of faith is the path of living for the Will, the path of uniting with the Will even at the risk of our life. (038-079, 1971.01.01)

7. When I hear you laugh while you're talking in your room, I can immediately sense whether your laughter brings something positive or negative to God. I can feel it. You too need to cultivate good habits and develop your spiritual senses. Nothing in your surroundings is meaningless. Everything can be used as educational material, as a textbook for self-development. We need to have such an outlook on life. Then even when you are alone, you will not just act as you please. If you live with such an outlook on life, you will not mistreat anyone, whether an acquaintance or a stranger. You cannot treat a person casually simply because he or she is a stranger you meet for the first time. You really do not know who that person is. Therefore, in our life we need to develop our spiritual senses by relating with our environment centered on the standard of heart. People who never fail to find meaningful value, and delight in any situation or incident, are no longer practicing a faith that is merely conceptual. Such people practice real faith. Their life of faith is to live together with God. (040-285, 1971.02.07)

8. A life of faith must be fervent. Its fervor must exceed a hungry person's craving for food or the desperate heart of a lost child looking for his or her mother. This is because a life of faith pursues the goal of faith, which is not visible to the eyes. Is God's Will visible? God's Will remains invisible until it is realized through human beings. In the world around us, people plan, design, budget for and then execute a project; but God's Will is neither visible nor tangible. It is difficult to seek for the invisible world and substantiate its objectives in reality. Your eyes can see only what is visible. You cannot feel, see or hear what cannot be physically seen, felt or heard. Your five senses necessarily enable you to feel, hear and touch only what is perceptible in

the physical realm. (61-143, 1972.08.28)

9. What is the path of faith? If a person can sense something from the invisible world more strongly than from the visible world, that person will never be exhausted. The external world seeks for the visible and revolves around it; but the path of faith pursues what is invisible. Therefore when you are so caught up in the external world that you lose sight of your spiritual goal and purpose, you will feel drained of energy in your life of faith. (61-143, 1972.08.28)

Regaining the parent-child relationship with God

10. What should be the goal of Unification Church members in their life of faith? Their goal should be to walk the path of the cross, in the shoes of a servant, with the heart of a parent. We are unworthy to be considered even as servants. We have the body of a murderer who killed the Father. So we must walk the path to indemnify this. Jesus was innocent, yet he walked that path. Therefore we sinners who actually killed the Father should walk this path a hundred times, even a thousand times. (13-055, 1963.10.16)

11. You desperately appealed to God with a sorrowful heart, yet you could not find Him. It is due to the Fall that you could not find God. It is due to the Fall that human beings could not establish a parent-child relationship with God or a relationship of love with Him based on the heavenly norm. Therefore, we need to understand the causes and circumstances of the Fall and clearly reveal the identity of Satan. Only then can we human beings be restored to our original position. We do not need a lip-service parent-child relationship or even one just based on a covenant. We need to recover a living parent-child relationship with God. Even if our bones and flesh melt and we have to endure excruciating pain, it is only when we invest all our heart and mind for His Will and bring victory that this can happen. (2-235, 1957.06.02)

12. Imagine the glory of God's creations, which He made with His own hands and which were substantiated by His Word. Yet today heaven and earth do not reflect God's glory. This is woeful and infuriating; it does not reflect God's motivation and purpose for creating. His creation was defiled and God's intention and purpose of creation were violated due to something unexpected -- the Fall of the first human beings. The Fall became the source of suffering, grief and misfortune. It is the source of everything human beings detest. An adversary wielding a knife is not our true enemy. The Fall is the real enemy of humankind, the enemy of all things and the enemy of the Creator. What is the origin of this enemy? It originated millennia ago with the first human ancestors. Therefore, if we are to dig out the root of evil and sin, we must desperately battle this enemy, and eradicate the origin of the Fall by blasting it out of existence. Only then will the enemy be unable to relate with human beings on earth. As long as he remains, evil will still be rampant in the world. Believers ought not to battle over the results of the Fall; rather their first priority ought to be finding the Fall's originator. We need to identify the enemy's den and how he caused the Fall. The problem of the Fall needs to be resolved fundamentally between the three parties: God, human beings and Satan. Unless this is done, we will remain at a loss over how to resolve human suffering. (11-333, 1962.04.17)

13. Human beings should be able to call God "my Father" from the position of His true sons and daughters. This is the hope of humankind, the hope of all creation and the hope of God. Therefore, we are destined to work for the restoration of this relationship, so we may live on earth as true sons and daughters of God. As of now, our only wish is to build our relationship with God as our parent, based on true love. (3-029, 1957.09.15)

14. Amid the joys and sorrows that represent heaven and hell, I took my first steps to question and search for the origin of the universe. I discovered that its core is the parent-child relationship. Therefore the foundation of restoration is the parent-child relationship. This relationship must be completely restored. Accordingly, the history of God's providence is of the restoration of the original relationship between the Father and His sons and daughters. (19-016, 1967.11.02)

15. In order to stand before our absolute Father as His true sons and daughters, we need to overcome the world of doubt, the world of death, the world of sin and the world of fear. Once we understand what the essence of the life of faith that Heaven expects of us is all about, we can do no less than reach that standard and, having reached it, stand before Heaven. Unless we do so, we cannot become our Father's true sons and daughters. When you are armed with such a faith, you will be able to establish an eternal bond with God, enjoy eternal goodness and eternal life, and be eternally freed from pain. And you will be able to live eternally within the heavenly realm. This is something to remember. (3-022, 1957.09.08)

16. People separated from their parents or from their husband or wife feel sorrow. They are also unhappy if they don't have a nation that can protect them and their families. These situations draw people together in close relationships. People sometimes feel sadness even in their ordinary relationships. If they are unable to create bonds based on an eternal worldview, wouldn't they also feel empty? Even if people acquire everything they need and want in their life on earth, they are still bound to seek an eternal relationship with Heaven. (3-052, 1957.09.22)

17. We who follow the path of faith should aim for that which is unchanging. We must restore relationships that are unchanging. We need to realize that such bonds are made not separately from our daily lives but from within the sphere of our lives, with everything connected in oneness. We need to know this and live our lives while actively relating with God. Only through relating with God in our lives can we reclaim our true value and allow God to dwell in our heart, attaining oneness with Him. In other words, when you experience God's substantial presence, which allows you to live in such a way, you will realize that this has unlimited value. When you create the environment in which universal values can be actualized, the value of both individuals and the whole will start to grow centering on you. (3-052, 1957.09.22)

18. Unificationists' view of faith differs from that of any other religion. Up to this point, Christians have had a vague faith based on the Savior Jesus and the Bible. However, our life of faith is based on the word "Parent," meaning God, and is focused on cultivating the parent-child relationship with God. Parents and children have an inseparable relationship. That is true from the moment we are born and throughout our life until we die. Therefore, we cannot live or

engage in any activity apart from our parents. This is especially so for the Parents who are the center of the history of the universe. They are not just ordinary parents who come to earth for their own family members; they come having achieved the absolute bond with God. This is why, unless you are connected to God and True Parents and unite fully with them, you cannot accomplish your responsibility or fulfill your purpose. The most important thing is that the three -- God, True Parents and you -- must always be in total oneness. (24-131, 1969.07.20)

19. What do all people and all things of creation lament over? It is that we cannot participate as members of the heavenly family. This is the lament of the cosmos. The purpose of our life of faith is nothing less than to find God and call Him Father. God has carried out the providence of restoration for six thousand years in order to welcome the day when all people will rejoice as brothers and sisters and recognize Him as their Father. (7-265, 1959.09.27)

Spiritual maturity

20. Why did Jesus claim to be the begotten Son of God? The reason he made a statement that was so hard for the people of his day to believe was because he wanted to give them the benefits of instantly making a leap forward in faith through having believed in him. If the people had boundless faith in Jesus, their cries would have reached Heaven and their faith would have grown with great strides. The higher the level of your faith in the center of the heavenly kingdom, the greater the works the spirit world can do through you. If you possess boundless faith, then according to the quality of your character, you will be able to immediately feel the realities of the world beyond your physical senses and beyond the physical universe to a degree you cannot imagine. Unfortunately, human beings lost this amazing ability. If a believer has the ambition to ceaselessly advance toward the infinite world, he or she will have to face a cosmic battle. He or she will have to vanquish the forces that insist that human beings remain within a hemmed-in realm of faith. (3-021, 1957.09.08)

21. Human beings were originally meant to reach perfection in both spirit and flesh. As long as Jesus remains only in the position of our spiritual parent, he can give us only spiritual salvation, which is one half of salvation. Accordingly, there is a need for the returning Lord to come to earth to give us physical salvation, in the flesh. Then the returning Lord is to unite the spirits of all who believed in Jesus together with Christians on earth and offer them all before God to inaugurate the Third Israel. Just as baptism enabled believers to become citizens of the Second Israel, believers need to go through the gate of the Blessing to become citizens of the Third Israel. (19-096, 1967.12.31)

22. Wrongful love led Adam and Eve to the Fall. In order to reverse this through indemnity, human beings need to go through the gate of the Blessing and be joined as brides and grooms in God's love. Otherwise, they cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. The responsibility to establish the Blessing was something that not even Jesus was able to fulfill. It is therefore the responsibility of the returning Lord, the Savior, to complete this task. Unless the Lord returns and takes up this task, and unless he controls the root of everything on earth, there is no way that he will be able to straighten out the entanglements on earth. The entire responsibility for giving

the Blessing is his to fulfill. (19-096, 1967.12.31)

23. Because he was crucified, Jesus could not become the True Parent with a physical body. Although God's lineage was spiritually established, the manifestation of True Parents, who have both spirit and body, could not be realized. The spiritual True Parent, Jesus, is limited to the spirit world, making only spiritual salvation possible. He did not accomplish physical salvation, namely, redemption for the sins committed in the flesh. Accordingly, Christianity has only had a spiritual father and a spiritual mother -- Jesus and the Holy Spirit. Therefore, when the True Parents come, we will need to be born anew through them, conditionally or symbolically reentering the womb of the Mother. For that sake, we have been groping our way forward on this course. (055-117, 1972.04.01)

24. Between the spirit self and the physical self, the spirit self is the more important. The physical self has a lifespan of seventy to eighty years in the limited physical realm, after which it decomposes. However, the spirit self transcends time and space. When you understand the historical responsibility that human beings are meant to fulfill, you must fulfill it. No matter how much you enjoy your life while living in the flesh, your body is destined to perish. Fleshly life is inevitably going to end. (20-326, 1968.07.14)

25. John the Baptist did not attend Jesus on the family level. Therefore Jesus had to indemnify this on John's behalf. Likewise, because the Christian cultural sphere did not attend the returning Lord, I, in the position of John the Baptist, had to establish the Unification Church in place of Christianity. Hence at the time of the Second Advent, the Unification Church is similar to Judaism on the global level. The United States, which is in the position of Israel, and the free world, should have become one with the Unification Church, but they are opposing it, as is Korea. Until such unity transpires, the Unification Church has no nation and can only carry out the providence of spiritual salvation, just as God carried out the providence of spiritual salvation through Jesus in the New Testament Age. If in the Last Days, Christianity, which has the global spiritual foundation, totally unites with me, then establishing the physical foundation will be no problem at all. (246-142, 1993.04.07)

26. We first need to free ourselves from Satan's world. We should also develop emotions different from those of worldly people. That is, we must deeply experience God's love spiritually and hate what Satan loves. We must also sacrifice ourselves for the sake of the entire world. If, centering on me, you are victorious on the individual, family, tribal, national and global levels, we can recover the spiritual Israel and the chosen people and establish them as the Third Israel. When this happens, God can save humanity spiritually and physically through us. (052-042, 1971.12.12)

27. Which is more important: spiritual standards or physical standards? We should not place physical standards in the primary position. Though the flesh exists for the spirit and the spirit for the flesh, do not cling to ways of the secular world. You should take the more meaningful position by concentrating your spirit and flesh on the essence of life. This is the path for those who uphold the Unificationist worldview. As it is, there are many people who care more about

the body -- about what to eat and where to live -- than about living according to a spiritual standard. Everyone is caught by the conditions they create. (20-326, 1968.07.14)

Sharing our lives with True Parents

28. What is the one foundation that can be the starting point for the realization of God's hope and humanity's hope? What is the one foundation that, for believers, marks the starting point of victory? The origin of God's bitter sorrow is that human beings descended from the false parent, Satan. Therefore we must become people who can obey the True Parents, based on our sacred relationship with them. This will finally liberate the cosmos and open the gate to the heavenly kingdom. (42-291, 1971.03.27)

29. A true family consists of a true man and a true woman who become true husband and true wife and then true parents of true children. Our core purpose as a man or woman is to become a true parent and as a couple to become true parents. After becoming true parents, we have sons and daughters and establish a family. This is why in the Unification Church we say, "Let us have faith in True Parents" and "Let us believe in True Parents." We needed to say this because we weren't certain that what we believed was true. But once we know with certainty, we move beyond the point of mere belief or faith. Formerly we believed because we did not know with certainty; now that we do, we no longer need to simply believe. Furthermore, until now we did not know why we were born, what it really means to become a husband or wife, the significance of children and what family is all about. But now we no longer need to believe in True Parents' family because we can know True Parents' family. We know True Parents, so we no longer need to just believe in them. Put away the concept, "I believe in True Parents," and instead think, "I know True Parents." With that, we can share our lives with True Parents. We can live with them. (287-140, 1997.09.14)

30. The Messiah is the perfected True Parents who have nothing to do with the Fall. When the True Parents appear, they become the axis by which God and human beings can be linked to each other. God is the spiritual True Parent, and when Adam and Eve reach perfection they become the substantial True Parents on earth. Because of this axis, there is unity. Religions until the present did not have the standard of True Parents; hence there was no way for them to link human beings with God on earth. Therefore religions have advocated offering devotion so that believers could establish a standard upon which to build a reciprocal base with Heaven and meet the Lord in spirit. For this reason many believers have lived their lives cultivating their spirituality by making repeated conditions of devotion, gradually building their own spiritual bridges to encounter Heaven. (268-234, 1995.04.02)

31. Every single human being must follow the path to sever from the false love, false life and false lineage they were born with and to live a new life by being engrafted into true love, true life and the true lineage. Religions emerged to help us subjugate the body and forge unity between the mind and body. Therefore, as a religious believer it is important that you attain the state of mind-body unity while living on earth, become one with your spouse in true love, and give birth to sons and daughters who can go to the kingdom of heaven. How can people give birth to true

sons and daughters who can enter the heavenly kingdom unless they live a life of faith? This is why religions emerged for the subjugation of the body and for the unity of the body with the mind. They are to bring people into unity with the True Parents through an engrafting process. This is how false olive trees are transformed into true olive trees that bear true sons and daughters who, after completing their earthly lives, will proceed to the eternal world, the kingdom of heaven. This is the ideal of creation. (263-283, 1994.10.15)

32. True Parents advanced from the lowest level of hell up to the height of heaven and are moving forward with true love. When we follow True Parents' will and become one with them in heart and one with their ideal of life, there will be no distance between us and True Parents. Then what they have erected and indemnified vertically will unfold for us horizontally. The standards of the eight stages are required only until redemption is accomplished on the eight levels -- that of an individual, a family, a tribe, a people, a nation, the world, the cosmos, and finally the level of God's liberation. When all that is accomplished horizontally, individuals will be able to freely advance to the family level, our family to the level of the tribe and our tribe to the level of one people. We start from the individual level, advance to the ends of the earth, and then come back. (295-126, 1998.08.19)

Section 3. The Path of Faith

1. Because human beings are born as descendants of the fallen first human ancestors, we can neither find the path to God nor enter the heavenly nation unless we overcome the obstacle of the Fall. Furthermore, as beings encumbered with fallen nature, it is impossible to find the way to reverse the Fall on our own. In order to reverse the Fall, we cannot rely on our own power, but must rely on the power of a third party. Such is the plight of people living today. Fortunately, Heaven has not forsaken us. Throughout history Heaven has toiled, taking responsibility to guide us in reversing the conditions of the Fall. (076-091, 1975.02.01)

The path we must go in accordance with God's Will

2. When we talk about the true path of faith, "true" means there is only one path. What then, is the object of our faith? It is the absolute God. A life of faith is about seeking and finding the destination of hope desired by God, in accordance with His Will. A life of faith is not about what I want; it is not about the desire of those who lead a life of faith. Confusion has occurred within the global community of faith because people have not understood that a life of faith should be centered upon accomplishing God's Will, not centered upon oneself. (265-312, 1994.12.01)

3. Everything depends on oneself. It is up to each of us whether we achieve perfection or fail to achieve it. It is the same regarding whether we succeed or fail in life. Our life of faith is no different. Although our faith may be constant throughout our life, our conscience urges us to strive after ever-higher goals. Reaching the highest standard is, however, no ordinary undertaking. The higher we climb, the closer to the peak we are, until ultimately we realize that everything ends in unity. It is difficult, though, to reach that point of oneness: historically, our conscience has sought the purpose of goodness, yet the perfection we desire as human beings

still eludes us. (249-010, 1993.10.07)

4. In the Unification Church, your life of faith requires you to raise the standard by which you evaluate yourselves as you walk with God in your daily lives. When you go to the spirit world this higher standard will be your asset. It will also be the determining factor deciding whether in the new era you will be remembered in history as a hero or an outcast. (25-215, 1969.10.04)

5. Each one of us needs a victorious standard, a starting point from which we can accomplish our mission. This means we must establish a victorious standard from the subject partner position. Naturally, unless we establish a victorious standard, we will not be able to accomplish our purpose. Where must we establish this standard? It must be created within ourselves. (29-265, 1970.03.11)

6. When Jesus came to earth carrying God's entire mission on His behalf, standing as the one responsible for ending a cosmic struggle, the issue for Jesus was always to focus on his relationship with God. God was to be the center of heaven and earth and Jesus the substantial center. Jesus was constantly mindful of this fact. If any gap between himself and God had opened, or a conflict over their purpose had arisen, they would not have been able to progress toward victory. (29-265, 1970.03.11)

7. Deep in his heart, Jesus carried the conviction that the Father and Son must always be united. In other words, centering on God, the victorious subject partner, Jesus was fully aware that in order to prepare a victorious foundation as a subject partner on earth, he needed to attend God in his heart. It is from this standpoint that Jesus referred to himself as the temple of God. Achieving a victorious standard means to create a foundation of unity, of becoming a temple centering on Jesus, the substantial manifestation of God on earth. In other words, to complete a victorious foundation, a standard must be established. Otherwise the completion of restoration, the accomplishment of Jesus' mission, would be impossible. Therefore, unless we establish a standard of faith and begin, we cannot claim that we have attained a victorious foundation. This is true no matter how long we have practiced a life of faith or how difficult our course may have been. In conclusion, the most important point is to have one moment that defines the standard of victory within oneself. (29-266, 1970.03.11)

8. When you seek what is true, you need a heart that longs for what is true. When you yearn for the truth in which heaven and earth can take delight, you must realize that you have to prepare yourself to match the standard of what is true from Heaven's perspective. The means of existence may differ between the true God, true truth and true human beings. However, from an internal point of view, all three move in the same direction. In other words, God and truth move in one direction and coexist eternally. When we look at today's world, we lament that this world has not become a true world. Furthermore, when we look deeply within ourselves, we lament not becoming true people and deplore not finding the true God in our lives of faith, despite yearning to do so. This is the agony faced by those who lead a life of faith. (4-187, 1958.04.20)

9. No one who lives a life of faith at the risk of his or her life wants to see his or her faith simply crumble amid life's tribulations. The more seriously we practice our faith, the greater the trials we encounter and the more we want our faith to become deeper, wider and more enduring. If God is a serious God, then when He looks at each of us, we want Him to look more seriously at us than others look at us. Furthermore, as believers we all desire to leave a legacy in this world related to the cause most dear to our hearts. (44-322, 1971.05.30)

10. As believers, we say we will become God's children. Yet what is God's wish? God's ultimate wish for us has nothing to do with the mundane matters of our daily lives such as eating and sleeping. These activities are common to everyone. The Bible clearly tells us, "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What will we wear?' For it is the Gentiles who strive for all these things... But strive first for the kingdom of God and His righteousness." (Matt. 7:31-33) (104-097, 1979.04.15)

11. A life of faith involves overcoming the constraints of our environment, making breakthroughs every day and constantly seeking new paths. Unless we do so, we cannot enter the kingdom desired by God. Since we often lack energy and since our habits and daily lives do not meet a high standard on our path of faith, we need to uphold God as our standard and adjust our daily lives accordingly. (071-272, 1974.05.05)

The path to eliminate the fallen nature

12. Originally human life was meant to begin with living for others, with God at the center. However, due to the Fall, human life did not begin with living for others. It began with selfish thinking, living for oneself and creating self-centered relationships. Since we are striving toward the goals of eternal freedom and peace, we must shed the self-centeredness and fallen nature that put our personal desires before the greater purpose. We need to become people who transcend ourselves and live for others. (2-165, 1957.04.07)

13. Before we can be proud of ourselves, we first must admit we are fallen people. Prior to showcasing our qualities, we first must confess the nature of our sins, while admitting that we come from a sinful history and that we are imbued with fallen nature. Although this is the reality of our fallen state, we try to circumvent it in all kinds of ways. Heaven must cleanse all the guilt that stains history and resolve the resentments resulting from these festering historical crimes passing down through the lineage. (006-336, 1959.06.28)

14. Among your colleagues, teachers, students or relatives, is there anyone who likes those who make excuses? Yet people are prone to blaming another person and scapegoating others when something goes wrong. A common excuse is, "Why are you only blaming me? He also did that; my brother did the same thing." This is wrong. A person who makes a mistake should be honest. Yet often, someone who has committed an error tries to implicate others. Such behavior is from fallen nature. In order to correct this fallen inclination within ourselves, we should be honest in our daily life. We must have even greater honesty in front of God. (45-251, 1971.07.04)

15. When perfect parts are put together for a particular purpose, a perfect object is made. For example, to build a house, the doors and all the related components should be perfect. Only then can a house be completed. When we consider this, we realize we need to pursue perfection. Therefore, Jesus said, in Matthew 5:48, "Be perfect, therefore, as your Heavenly Father is perfect." The standard is that you too must reach the perfection of Heaven. You must without doubt pursue the values of an object partner who comes close to the Absolute. What is required is a perfected object partner who stands unashamed in front of the Absolute. In order to achieve this, we need to analyze our daily life. We must set aside our daily life and even our thinking. We must analyze our five senses and entire body. We must feel and sense everything differently from how we did before. (60-047, 1972.08.06)

16. When you assert yourself in front of fallen humankind, it can be inferred that you still have your fallen nature. From this point, you must completely break yourself down. If you cling to the shape and elements of your fallen nature, you have more to do to reach total self-abnegation. Taking oneself apart completely means total self-denial. The true, original, ideal hope of human beings cannot be attained by the self-assertive way of fallen people. This is the conclusion. This is why, as God pursues providential goals through religion, the path He upholds is not that of self-assertion but the path of absolute self-denial. Unless we set the standard starting with total self-abnegation, there are no means for fallen human beings to fulfill the Absolute Being's principle of partnership. (60-048, 1972.08.06)

17. We must completely detach from our fallen nature. To cut free from fallen nature, we first must dissociate from our individual selves. Hence we must be victorious as individuals -- and then on the levels of the family, people, nation, world and finally the cosmos. This would be the realm of complete freedom from fallen nature. When we finally discover ourselves as object partners to God, having overcome our fallen nature, we will immediately realize that God is watching over us, and come to know that, instead of simply believing in God, we are with God. (61-171, 1972.08.28)

18. When you stand in front of Heaven, you have to reveal your shortcomings and recognize that you are a sinner. You need to become a lump of clay God can shape and mold as He pleases. This process is impossible if you assert or even acknowledge yourself. Thus the biblical saying, "Those who lose their life for my sake will find it" is validated. (Matt. 10:39) There is fallen nature everywhere in the body: there is fallen nature within these eyes, in these ears, in these lips. We must completely eliminate fallen nature. If God leads us one way, we must follow; if God takes us another way, we must go; if God tells us to extend our hand, we should do it; if God commands that we retreat, we must retreat. We should be absolutely willing to do as God wishes. (069-276, 1974.01.01)

19. Changing one's perception or understanding is a frightening and difficult task. Once acquired, a bad habit is difficult to change. This is why we have the adage, "Habits formed as a toddler continue until old age." Although you may have been in the Unification Church for decades, you have not rooted out your secular habits. You may say the words, "Sacrifice for the

providence; sacrifice," but have you really sacrificed? If given the choice between a comfortable path and a path of trials and tribulations, can you confidently say you would go the path of sacrifice? No. This disposition toward taking the easy way out is the result of secular habits transmitted historically. Even St. Paul exclaimed, "Wretched man that I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death?" (Rom. 7:24) This wretchedness is also a result of habits accumulated over a lifetime. St. Paul lamented, "Wretched man that I am!" because he saw within himself two laws at war with each other. His inner being delighted in God's law but his body followed Satan's desires. He thus added, "Who will rescue me from this body of death?" (172-192, 1988.01.21)

20. Habits formed over a lifetime cannot be eliminated, even though you try until you die. Thus it is logical to say that habits and fallen nature that have been passed down over millions of years cannot be rooted out with efforts made over a few centuries. This is a serious issue. You speak vaguely about fallen nature, but this fallen nature was not inherited through something being eaten. Fallen nature has been inherited through flesh and bone; it has been passed down through lineage. These habits have been mixed with flesh and blood. Fallen nature has taken root and cannot be removed with human energy. It has grown into a gigantic tree gathering up all the people of the world. (183-018, 1988.10.29)

21. We need to be aware of our fallen nature and the bitter sorrow of the Fall. Think about Adam and Eve crying after being chased from Eden. Remember this, and let us cleave earnestly to our Parent, yearning to be one with Him, with the determination to go forward -- even if we have to spend tens of thousands of years crossing over the peaks of death. If we are unable to achieve mind-body unity, we will have no relationship with the foundation of God's victory, even as that foundation spreads across the earth. (254-038, 1994.02.01)

The path to find my original self

22. You cannot rejoice in who you are, since you are not your original self. You must recognize that your situation is sorrowful. Your grief, however, should not be directed toward the world. Even when you feel pain, your pain should bear no relationship to the anguish of the secular world. When you feel sadness and pain, your sadness should come from being unable to find your true self. No matter how great the anguish and suffering of the world, they do not exceed the sadness and pain people experience being unable to find their true selves. Given this situation, for whom has God been searching until now? God has been searching for each of you. This is why you need to uncover and strengthen your true selves. Otherwise you have no relationship to a true family of true individuals, a true society built upon true families, a true nation of true societies, a true world made up of such true nations, or to the cosmos that bears this ideal world that perfectly centers on the substance of oneness. The first standard for all these levels of goodness is individual perfection. (5-065, 1958.12.21)

23. By disobeying God's Word, humankind lost God's Word, lost His substance and lost His love. Can you imagine God's heart as He spoke the Word, His heart as He created human beings to be His substance, and His internal heart anticipating the pride He would feel through that substance? We are the ones who lost God's Word, failed to embody Him and failed to embody

the love that could create the garden envisioned by God. Hence we must realize that we are all sinners who cannot take pride in ourselves. On the contrary, we are beings who are incapable of establishing initiatives on our own and unable to find any basis to discover the foundation for the Sabbath within our own minds. (5-176, 1959.01.18)

24. Our mind constantly redirects us along our way. It tells us, "Turn around. Return to the ancient place. Return to the deepest place in your mind." This is why Buddhism encourages us to meditate. The reality of our life on earth is that through our original mind's guidance we sorrowfully seek our original selves. Once we have purified ourselves and returned to the ancient place, it is excruciating to recall our past, even in dreams. God's goal is to eliminate this kind of sorrow-filled life. We should be living in the new, ideal world, enraptured with renewed hope. (7-279, 1959.09.27)

25. In the secular world, people seek good food and wear fashionable clothes. In contrast, the basic attitude of a religious seeker should be to eat simple food by choice. This is opposite to the way of the world. When you look at religious seekers, you see that despite eating humble food, wearing shabby clothes and leading impoverished lives, their way of life and their purpose is to find the original relationship -- the love that can embrace them eternally. (044-192, 1971.05.07)

26. The original place of the Will is where God dwells. Therefore that original place is sacred. When we transcend all levels of creation and measure our coordinates from all directions, we can determine exactly where we are in relation to the Absolute. However, if we are mistaken in measuring and are not aligned with the original point at 180 degrees, we cannot reach it until we realign and straighten ourselves out. Given the context of our sinful history, this is the inevitable conclusion. We need to realign ourselves with all four directions in order to find the original zero point. And in order to find that zero point, we need to clearly understand the original center. Only when we fully unite with the zero point can we reach that original center. Until we understand this, we cannot recover our position as a second, resultant being, totally united with the Will, through which we can achieve a new beginning. This is logical and no one can object to it. (127-209, 1983.05.08)

27. When God created Adam and Eve, He invested Himself wholeheartedly based on that original relationship. In the same fashion, we must transform our fallen selves and strive to return to our original position, by investing several dozen times greater effort than God did, using all His creativity through thousands of years of history. In the history of restoration, the effort to secure a foundation of goodness has run to hundreds of attempts and has taken tens of thousands of years. (475-253, 2004.11.12)

28. The human body and conscience began to fight once they were placed under the realm of Satan's love, within the devil's dominion, which stands opposed to the original mind. The critical issue is how to resolve this fight between our conscience and our body. Resolving the issue at the personal level, however, is not enough. Each of us must repair the global environment, which has been overtaken by satanic forces. The environment should not contradict us; it should adjust to us. It should even follow us. Unless we accomplish the correct order of dominion, we cannot

move in the direction to which our original minds aspire. (143-122, 1986.03.17)

29. We must ask ourselves, "What kind of being am I?" We are divine princes and princesses with cosmic value who are meant to find the crown of glory at the end of our lives, inheriting all of creation and the entire universe. Is it acceptable that people with such value be sold for a bowl of rice, or be the puppet of a group of worthless outlaws? Absolutely not! We must find ourselves. We need to bear the responsibility for our own restoration and rebuild our original nature. We have to ask, "Where is my original self?" We are searching, full of hope as we struggle to reunite with our true selves. We must uncover our self, which is connected with the origin of history, with cosmic law, with today's reality and with the future. (151-079, 1962.10.07)

Section 4. Stages in a Life of Faith

1. If you look at the Chinese character for shin (信), meaning belief, you will see it is a combination of the characters for person (人) and word (言). Belief therefore means a person's word. "Word" here signifies the means of communication that connects two people. When there is an absence of relationship, not a word is spoken. But when two people speak there is immediately an underlying giving and receiving. So, to form a relationship, we need belief. Moreover, the foundation for a relationship emerges from a connection established with love. But such a relationship cannot be established arbitrarily. A connection is possible because the necessary conditions of energy are there and somehow the levels of both parties' objectives coincide. (20-025, 1968.03.31)

The stages in establishing our faith

2. Hope always supports faith. What does faith demand? If a person has perfect faith, faith demands that he match it in value with substantial effort. Faith means standing for and believing in the person who has matched the ideal of creation, who is in accord with principled law, and who has not fallen, but has reached perfection, and then is acting accordingly. The one who is victorious in this kind of faith will realize his hope. God's love comes naturally to the one who achieves victory in faith and hope. (14-249, 1965.01.01)

3. Since God's formula based on principle requires absolute faith, He had no choice but to command Noah to build the ark on top of a mountain. Noah faithfully accomplished his task over 120 years. That is how the number 120 could be reclaimed. Noah invested his entire life in carrying out God's command. After the flood, Noah's sons realized that their father had been correct, and they respected him, saying, "We thought our father was insane. But, as he predicted, God's judgment came to pass and only our eight family members are left. Our father's words were true. He is a prophet and a man of God." Nevertheless, after the flood, when Ham saw his father lying asleep naked, he felt ashamed and called his two brothers, saying, "Father is crazy. Now he's sleeping naked." Then they took a garment and, walking backward, covered Noah's naked body. With this act, the brothers completely denied Noah's God-ordained position. That they opposed him in the end is undeniable. Therefore we must practice absolute faith before

God. We must devote absolute faith only to God, not to Satan. The one who dedicates absolute faith only to God will surely be blessed by God as the father of faith. God cannot help but love such a person. (054-076, 1972.03.11)

4. When we look at faith and practice, there is always a gap between the two. Faith always precedes practice, not the other way around. Only when fallen human beings have strong faith can they practice it vigorously. But God does not look at faith only. God requires faith as a bridge to a better outcome through practice. In spite of this, people neglect the practice and focus primarily on faith. This is at odds with what God desires, but this is the way people generally practice their faith. (046-070, 1971.07.25)

5. God began the creation with absolute faith. So to accomplish the providence of restoration, He also had to begin it with absolute faith. However, absolute faith must be practiced with absolute love as the center. Love is the subject partner, and faith is the object partner. This is why everyone yearns for absolute faith; this desire centers on love. The purpose of love is to give birth to the universe. Absolute faith is needed for creation. In order to create this immense universe, God has to invest His entire mind and body and continue to invest unto eternity. (403-267, 2003.01.24)

6. Absolute faith is about living for others. The absolute God lives for others. During their courtship, young men and women ask each other how much each believes in and cares for the other. In order to lay a path of living for others, the two must become one over time. Absolute faith creates an object partner. On top of that, investment is required, since unity is forged based on true love. One side must begin investing to level things out. But who should do this? A man cannot ask that a woman invest herself for his sake, just as a woman cannot demand that a man invest himself for her sake. Both parties need to invest selflessly in each other in the hope of attaining the greater goal. Practicing this is absolute faith and absolute love. (417-242, 2003.09.10)

7. Why is absolute faith needed? God Himself needs to reach the highest, ideal standard. Based on this standard, the realm of love's object partner appears. Thus God created with absolute faith the realm of the object partner, including the animal, plant and mineral kingdoms. God also invested Himself with His absolute love. God invested Himself absolutely during the mineral era, the plant era and the animal era. After these comes the era of settlement. Unless we reach that final point where our mind and body absolutely do not fight each other, a heavenly world cannot be established. (426-276, 2003.11.27)

8. What is absolute faith? It is all about establishing the order of absolute love. It is all for love. A person who seeks absolute faith for the sake of absolute love forgets about him or herself as an individual embodiment of truth, and invests everything. And when God invests Himself completely, ignoring the internal nature and external form of His own divine character, only then can His object partner become perfect. Thereafter, God can say, "Please make me a Parent who can love His child as the Owner of love." But it is the child who fulfills this request. Neither God nor the father and mother can do this. (461-056, 2004.07.20)

Removing the fallen nature through practice

9. God has toiled up to the present day, seeking to find what was lost. It is not because He is unable to take dominion over human beings. Similarly, God has been fighting Satan and his accusations not because He has no authority. God fights in this way in order to establish the Principle. In this great struggle, God actually permits Satan to act; then He does the great spiritual work of rearranging what Satan has done. Satan cannot accuse God for rearranging what he himself has dominated first. Thus the wisest person is the one who knows how to get even Satan to run God's errands. Such a person will be the ultimate victor. (4-196, 1958.04.20)

10. If you wish to be victorious in battle and become victors representing the past, present and future, you need to know the reality of Satan as he dominated history, his reality as he dominates the present and his intentions for the future. It was for this purpose that Jesus, representing the Jewish people, ascended the Mount of Olives all alone to pray. Jesus devoted his entire life to fighting Satan, the obstructor of the Will of Heaven. In the process, Jesus established a standard of suffering on behalf of the past, present and future. You must follow a similar course. Similar ordeals await each of you on your path. (2-229, 1957.06.02)

11. With regard to the Unification Church, my responsibility is to proclaim all the principles of restoration and carry the overall providence without being encumbered by Satan's accusations. I have paved this road. I have erected the signposts that people can use to find the way to please Heaven in accordance with God's law of love. This is the blessing humankind has received. I, the leader of the Unification Church, have made it possible for people to begin to truly love for the first time in history. This is why the countless people who will learn the Divine Principle through our Unification Church members need to live out those teachings. (157-178, 1967.04.02)

12. We have fallen nature. What are the four main characteristics of fallen nature? They are arrogance, jealousy, anger and deceit. We have been fasting and performing other acts of devotion to remove this fallen nature. To succeed in this, what are we to do in the era of judgment in the course of restoration? We each need to arm ourselves with the Word and become embodiments of the Word. In order to make restoration substantial, we need to remove the primary aspects of our fallen nature. We have four aspects of fallen nature, and we need to go through persecution and hardships in order to remove them. (150-165, 1960.09.04)

13. What is the work of re-creation? It is for that which has fallen to ascend, in the opposite direction, through bursts of energy. As we are on the path to establish oneness with God's heart, faith is required. But practice is needed even before faith. Yet we cannot act centered on ourselves. We must act from the position of loving God. We must act for the one we love. Unless we establish this properly, we will be unable to go the way of redemption. History bears witness to this. (065-184, 1972.11.19)

14. In the Old Testament Age, God endeavored to nurture a relationship with human beings by inspiring them to make offerings to Him of minerals, plants and animals, consecrated to the side of goodness. People living in that age needed to unite in heart with the sanctified offerings.

Fallen human beings have the responsibility to seek true value. Beyond our imagining, God toiled to nurture a relationship of true value with fallen human beings through sanctified offerings. (10-125, 1960.09.18)

15. The Fall occurred on earth, so we must break free from it on earth. Therefore it is not a bad thing that God creates difficult situations for us. By encountering hardships wherever we go, by facing death or being unable to live well, and by living humble lives, we can swiftly remove the impurities of our fallen nature. Our bodies are dysfunctional wrecks covered in waste products that are difficult to remove, but a challenging environment is conducive to removing the pollutants of the fallen nature. Hence the more onerous the situation, the swifter will be our release from indemnity. (242-309, 1993.01.02)

16. Since this world exists as the realm of the Fall, we need to prevail over it. As long as a radio transmitter does not lie flat on the ground but remains erect, even if it must compete with other signals, this transmitter will continue to broadcast globally. Similarly, the transmitter of true love must dominate and exceed the range of the fallen nature's transmitter. So for our transmitters of true love to dominate the realm of the Fall, we need to completely deny everything in Satan's world. Then we can become conditional entities capable of connecting with God. Even then, however, we are not complete entities of perfect love. (273-290, 1995.10.29)

17. The Last Days represents the glorious day of resurrection when human beings on earth come to embody God's goodness. Witnessing is the battlefield on which we, as sons and daughters of God, smash Satan. The arena of witnessing is the arena of tears, in which our ancestors bless and encourage us to fight victoriously, and in which we strive with deep hope to uplift our future descendants. In other words, witnessing is the arena we enter to be resurrected from a servant into an adopted son and from an adopted son into a direct son. God's wish for us is that through these relationships of rebirth we achieve substantial resurrection. We need to expand the historical standard horizontally by establishing this standard of resurrection. (11-339, 1962.04.17)

18. When walking the course of the providence of restoration, Unification Church members need to progress through the levels of the servant, the adopted son and the direct son. After growing through these three stages, each member needs to love his or her spiritual children or followers in the same way parents care for their children, love them and are ready to die for them. Even as we sacrifice ourselves, to become God's blessed children we should naturally feel gratitude for our blessings, while at the same time hoping that all of them will go to someone else. (15-302, 1965.12.07)

Becoming perfect through true love

19. What is truth? For a man, it is a woman of true love. For a woman, it is a man of true love. What is truth for parents? It is a filial son of true love. What is truth for a filial son? It is a father and mother of true love. What is the truth for human beings? It is God. What is the truth for God? It is Adam and Eve united in true love. Then all is completed. In the family there are

parents and teachers. Fathers and mothers teach their children, while husbands teach their wives and wives teach their husbands. People who live this way will become true fathers and mothers, teachers and owners. Such a home becomes a base of peace. Therefore all relationships bear fruit in the family. (203-252, 1990.06.26)

20. What was the starting point for True Parents? It was true love. In the end, love becomes the critical issue. Any family, tribe, people, nation or world that advances based on true love is automatically united. History should have followed the one direction of true love. But instead history has followed a messy, zigzag course. True Parents are called to completely change this situation after going through the levels of the individual, family, tribe and nation. (213-244, 1991.01.21)

21. When the mind and body unite in true love, the mind belongs to the body and the body to the mind. When a man and a woman, each with a united mind and body, become one in true love, they can occupy God. To occupy God, they need to build a bridge. A man cannot build this bridge by himself and neither can a woman by herself. Rather, a couple must join together in true love. For a man or a woman to become perfect, each needs his or her partner. (224-029, 1991.11.21)

22. Theoretically there is no basis on which Satan can approach a family composed of true olive trees. While Satan can approach family members when they are at the top of the growth stage, he cannot when they are at the top of the completion stage. Completion of one's portion of responsibility leads to unity in true love between the sphere of indirect dominion, based on accomplishments through the Principle, and the sphere of direct dominion. Synergy occurs between the two spheres, and there is nothing Satan can do to separate the two. This marks a new, historical point of transition. (230-341, 1992.05.10)

23. The institution in which the three great kingships are found together is the family. A family is a fortress or palace that holds the past, present and future worlds. In the family, the grandparents, representing the past, should be attended like God, with the absolute respect accorded a great king and queen. The parents are in the position of Adam; they are the present king and queen of the family and its center. The children are the kings and queens of days to come; they inherit the kingdom of the future. This is the concept of a royal family based on true love. Families who perfect this are destined to go to heaven. There is no other way; perfection takes place in this way. (246-085, 1993.03.23)

24. The purpose of creation was for Adam and Eve to follow the commandment of God, the owner of true love, and become perfected, true beings. Afterward, Adam and Eve were meant to become a true couple united in God's true love. This perfection of Adam and Eve based on true love would have been the fulfillment of God's wish that they become His extension on earth. Furthermore, their perfection as a true couple would have meant the perfection of God's absolute ideal of love. (282-211, 1997.03.13)

Section 5. Experiences and Challenges on the Path of Faith

1. Do you have mystical experiences in your life of faith, or spiritually experience God's presence? There are some among you who frequently see me spiritually during prayers or in dreams and receive directions from me. This should happen one hundred percent of the time. This is the strength, the pride and the treasure we have. Up to this point, no religion has gone through such an intense kind of experiential process. This is why religions are confused and have become secularized. However, the Unification Church knows that God stands at the very end. Even if the storms and floods of life rage against us and we are about to die, the amazing fact is that we have become men and women who can leave behind a legacy of hope for tomorrow. (087-191, 1976.06.02)

Experiencing God's Word

2. One does not grow tired of hearing words of truth. You need to experience this. If you go to a church that offers words of truth, such that after hearing the same content a hundred times you still wish you could hear more, you surely have encountered heaven. And when you meet a certain church leader a hundred or a thousand times yet still wish to meet him or her again, do not leave this leader. If one of your arms is amputated, grab this church leader with your other. If you meet such a leader, you certainly have encountered heaven. (010-142, 1960.09.18)

3. If you resolve to attend the Unification Church after hearing the Divine Principle, you will certainly face tests. Or, if you promise to go to a Divine Principle workshop, an accident might happen at home or incidents might occur several times to obstruct you. You must have had such experiences. This formula is certain. This happens because, when you wish to ascend from the individual level to a higher one, Satan steps on you from above. (024-268, 1969.08.24)

4. In order to share the Word with a profound standard of heart, unlike any other, you need to deeply know the Word. To connect with a one hundred percent standard of heart, you need to personally experience and realize the Word deeply like that, then share it. Through our actions, too, we must behave in such a way that we can be liked and respected. (157-047, 1967.02.01)

5. A life of faith is a real battle. We must be victorious in this battle. When a new member seeks to come to church, for instance, Satan is always busy working to impede him or her. Hence in order to overcome this impediment, the spiritual parent must be absolute. This kind of perfect plus creates a perfect minus. Therefore we must not vacillate. We must pursue our life of faith determinedly, without wavering. (198-009, 1990.01.20)

Spiritual experiences and experiences of the heart

6. Through the works of the Holy Spirit, the early Christian church could act in ways to overcome the vortex of persecution. However, these works did not expand to the world, beginning with the individual and progressing through the levels of family and tribe; they remained local. This was the case because the early church members did not clearly establish a direction that such works could have supported. They didn't realize the fundamental purpose that underlay their spiritual experiences, what processes should have followed these works, or what final destination they should have headed toward. (61-017, 1972.08.20)

7. From the beginning, I have worked out solutions to important problems based on reference to the spirit world. I have been testing to see whether the spirit world indeed provides good solutions, due to its standard that goes beyond the nation and the world. In the spirit world, people transcend nationalities and meet according to their spiritual level. (405-135, 2003.02.11)

8. Henceforth you need to have spiritual experiences. You need to know whether your endeavors will succeed or fail. If you pray fervently, you'll know in advance that you'll succeed. Praying enlivens your mood and makes your body feel more nimble. You can sense it in your body; your body knows. To reach this state, you need to completely cleanse yourself of all notions of self-centeredness and selfishness. (104-116, 1979.04.15)

9. Through the spirit world, every day I guide and instruct the missionaries who are toiling all over the world. You need to realize this in your daily life. If you come in and commit to the Unification Church after listening to the Word for a week, your attitude about life changes. You come to detest your past habits. Then my teachings flow into your heart very well. You come to know what I'm going to say in advance, and cannot but become a core member of the Unification Church. (543-146, 2006.10.29)

10. A life of faith requires deep empathy. Without this profound dimension, you can't know genuine faith. Hence you must experience empathy deeply. What does this mean? When Heaven is sorrowful, each of us needs to feel that sorrow. Deep empathy means this feeling of sorrow floods into you. If you can empathize deeply, you do not need to pray. (255-036, 1994.03.05)

11. Profound empathy is most important in our life of faith. Such empathy leads you to weep unfathomable streams of tears. Have you ever felt tears flowing from your eyes while in a state of transcendental consciousness? This is nothing like the anger and sadness you feel after someone insults you. Your heart is seized with a feeling of grief and tears pour ceaselessly from your eyes. A believer's daily life should essentially be like this. Beyond understanding, deep pain seizes your heart. You feel so heavy-hearted you don't know what to do. (10-202, 1960.10.02)

12. As you practice deep empathic faith throughout your life, you should walk a clearly principled course to reach the standard of an unchanging victor who can represent eternity to all creation. Unless you establish this standard, sorrowful conditions will remain unresolved on earth. If we leave behind such unresolved sorrowful conditions, it will be difficult for us to find God's internal heart when we go to heaven. That is why, as living beings connected to Jesus in spirit and the Holy Spirit in body, we must grow to be substantial manifestations of God's glory. Thereafter we will become substantial embodiments of faith. (1-132, 1956.06.27)

13. To this day, I have offered more devoted effort in front of God than the myriads of Christians in Korea. A person of heart makes progress. Through empathy, such a person expands the realm of heart from the individual to the family, nation and world. When someone offers acts of devotion with heart, God will hold on to this person. If God were to hold on to people who are not like that, He would not be able to carry out His operations. The greatest issue is how someone who has received the command to defend Heaven will advance with faith. One small

error can impede the outcome of history and lead to historical judgment later on. This is why all our daily activities -- even sleeping, eating and putting on clothes -- must be done based on a life of faith. (025-318, 1969.10.12)

14. There are times when I get in a car and immediately sense that something is wrong. At that time, I change my course. I have such spiritual or even physical sensations. These physical sensations come from deep experience through my life of faith. Similarly, there will be times when you feel like holding on to something, be it a lamppost or anything else, and crying your heart out. You must never miss these occasions. If you ignore such feelings a few times, the opportunities for these wonderful experiences will grow rare. Missing these opportunities never benefits you. In fact, the energy producing such opportunities can even transform into forces that oppose and impede you. (33-262, 1970.08.16)

15. Profound empathy with God is a requisite of a life of faith. Through our profound experiences we can fathom God's character and feel the internal bond of deep heart we have with Him. Only through spiritual experiences can we feel these things. Through our spiritual life we can experience a euphoric sense of well-being. Moreover, unless we have this kind of experience, we cannot be filled with new hope for the ideal. Despite receiving fierce persecution from the Romans, even being fed to lions, early Christians were able to persevere in their path of faith. This was not due to some abstract belief but because they had profound spiritual experiences that allowed them to transcend the hardships they faced. (076-124, 1975.02.02)

16. You have to grievously empathize with God, who has been working according to heavenly principles and demonstrating endless loyalty toward humankind in order to realize His Will. You have to compassionately empathize with the heart of God, who has sacrificed resolutely and unflinchingly to establish His Will. In addition, you have to tearfully empathize with the heart of God, who has risen above Himself time and again to recommit to the ideal of the future, with a heart that wants to give endlessly to you. (458-070, 2004.07.07)

Experiencing rebirth

17. In our lives of faith, we need to completely forget ourselves. As we offer and sacrifice ourselves, we need to recognize our own inadequacy. Even as we face death, we must reproach ourselves. We can accomplish Heaven's ideal of resurrection only when we become people of original character who do not boast of anything before Heaven. (2-106, 1957.03.06)

18. On the path of faith, we need to surpass everyone in Satan's world; we cannot afford to be at the same level. Compared to them, our internal heart and character must be so elevated and perfectly harmonious that it would be difficult to imagine secular people rising to that level. Based on such spiritual development, we can enter the realm of resurrection. (2-143, 1957.03.17)

19. We must embrace the realm of resurrection with tears of repentance. By shedding the tears that Adam and Eve never shed, we have to rise above their level. We should not accuse one another with hostility and say, "I sinned because of you. I would not have done it if not for you." We should also refrain from blaming a third party for our sorrow, pretending that "Usually I am

a positive and normal person." We each need to deny ourselves and affirm those around us. Each of us must shed tears for the nation and wish for the nation to be saved ahead of us. We should also shed tears for the family and hope for its salvation. (32-099, 1970.06.28)

20. Once we have resurrected our lives, if we advance with faith knowing with certainty that there is a subject partner, God, capable of leading us toward goodness, we must take the position of object partner. We then become one with the subject partner and embrace the meeting point of the objectives of the subject and object partners. At this point we can overcome any adverse environment. Furthermore, however dire a situation we may face, the greater our awakening to the hope and purpose of the subject partner, the Absolute Being, the stronger our feeling that this realization will become a direct source of energy in our life course. (34-224, 1970.09.13)

CHAPTER 2. Training the Mind and Body

Section 1. What Is Training?

1. Training means tempering and polishing one's character. Where do we find the standard for this tempering and polishing? There are two types of people among you: external people, who amount to little more than flesh, and internal people. Taking the Fall into account, we have external fallen people and internal fallen people. Both need training in order to gradually come to resemble the character of an original person. The character of an original person resembles a child to whom nature bows and whom God kisses and embraces in His bosom. Accordingly, the character of an original person is the standard for your training. (11-348, 1962.06.07)

Becoming an object partner of goodness

2. How much have you done for the Unification Church? Have you existed for the Unification Church or have you sought personal benefit from the church? This point, you need to know, is the line dividing good and evil. Good and evil are not unrelated; when your will deviates from God's Will, good and evil separate. Good continues along the normal orbit while evil follows an abnormal orbit. Today, there are principles of ethics and morality as well as social ethics. However, such principles don't come into play when we serve our own interests. These principles engage when we live for others. Therefore, as a Unification Church member, rather than thinking about yourself, you should think about the Unification Church twenty-four hours a day. Do not detach from the Unification Church, even in your dreams. (071-125, 1974.04.29)

3. Unless we become good people of God, we cannot hope to form families God desires. Furthermore, unless we become good families of God, we cannot hope for a good nation or a good world. Therefore, the biggest issue for each of us is how to find the solution within ourselves. The mind and body relationship thus becomes the dividing line. (065-016, 1972.11.13)

Indemnity through penance

4. Penance is the way to subjugate the body. This is why Jesus said, "Whoever finds their

life will lose it, and whoever loses their life for my sake will find it." (Matt. 10:39) This means we need to sever from what the body craves; we need to remove what the body covets. (039-053, 1971.01.09)

5. It is wise to seek the most demanding and austere religion in history. Religious life consists of the conscience occupying the body like a torturer, shouting, "You depraved body, you depraved body," pummeling the fleshly desires into extinction, never to rise again. Our mind has to torture our body. (261-303, 1994.07.24)

6. Why is penance necessary in religion? Why do we need to carry the cross? Why do we need to serve and sacrifice for others? These tasks are loathsome to us, but they are how religions urge us to leave this fallen world. We have to deny everything completely. Blessing in the Unification Church comes from seeking complete self-denial. We have been denying everything from the level of the individual to the levels of the family, tribe, people, the world and even its ideology. The higher one's level of self-denial, the more one's value accumulates. Our value increases; this is the reason for self-abnegation. Hence, religions advocate renouncing the world and leaving one's home. (140-117, 1986.02.08)

7. Religions walk the path of penance, rejecting bodily cravings. When you seek what your eye covets, your spiritual eye will dislike you. The spirit will completely oppose you. We have thought that human beings are naturally self-contradictory because we did not know about the human Fall. The origin of the contradiction within our conscious self is a grand discovery, greater than any other discovery in history. Nevertheless, an even more amazing thing is to understand how the Fall took place. If there is a path leading out of this confusion, we must follow that path, however arduous it may be. Fallen human beings have to follow this course of responsibility. (161-113, 1987.01.11)

8. It is restoration through indemnity, not indemnity through restoration. There cannot be indemnity through restoration. The concept that restoration could bring forth indemnity cannot exist, not even in the Garden of Eden. If it had, God would have acted as He pleased with Adam and Eve. The problem is that the Fall caused a change of lineage; the seed changed. We have to indemnify this. (427-087, 2003.12.04)

Finding the original path through denial

9. In the course of restoration, that which you love most becomes your enemy. To men, women are the enemy, and to women, men are the enemy. Likewise, children are the enemy of parents and parents are the enemy of children. Furthermore, the tribe is the entire family's enemy and society is the tribe's enemy. All are enemies of one another. To purify all this enmity in one fell swoop, we have to deny everything. The person cannot ascend to the heavenly kingdom if they have not experienced sorrow -- sorrow as deep as when losing one's family four-position foundation. Until now, God has prolonged the providence over thousands of generations, hoping to build the four-position foundation. Even if we perform our filial duty to God for tens of thousands of years, we cannot raise our heads. We cannot escape from the fact that we are

sinners among sinners. (405-269, 2003.02.28)

10. To enter heaven, we have to deny Satan's blood and turn back. We need purity, pure blood, so we must become filial children in a family grounded in pure love and pure lineage. However, we have not become such devoted children. Neither have we become patriots in the nation. In the family, we have to become pure children of filial piety, pure patriots, loyal saints and loyal divine sons and daughters. We have failed to become sons and daughters who represent heaven and earth with the right of inheritance, so we have to accomplish all this in one generation. (405-282, 2003.03.01)

11. Self-centered societies have gone to ruin. The Fall is about becoming self-conscious and placing oneself at the center, so we must reject self-centeredness. We have to deny ourselves and live for the greater whole; thereafter we will blossom. A plant emits fragrance only after it has received nutrients through its roots and leaves for a year and has blossomed flowers. Accordingly, God will seek us and angels will come to protect us when we become fragrant flowers in full bloom, people who live for the greater whole. This is the wish of heaven and earth. (405-323, 2003.03.02)

12. Do you have a gift that will delight God? Do you have a gift that, when given to God, will make Him say, "Wow, thank you so much!" When God visits you, can you present Him with the gift of a pure family? If you are a couple, there is no better gift for God when He visits than being united in love. What kind of couple is this? It is not a couple where the partners live for themselves; rather, it is a couple where the husband lives for the wife and the wife lives for the husband. God wishes to receive the gift of a family where the husband and wife are eternally united, where they are determined to revere the reproductive organs and to maintain that stance forever. (405-323, 2003.03.02)

13. To manifest God in substance, Adam and Eve had to reach completion and give birth to children. Unfortunately, they became Satan's children. They became the archangel's children. They became children unrelated to God. This is why complete denial is needed. God cannot act as He wishes, because the lineage was stained. This circumstance is like a bandit kidnapping a bride-to-be a few days before her wedding, taking her into his lair, living with her, and having her give birth to his sons and daughters, thereby forming a tribe. How miserable must the groom be as he witnesses all this! Even though we say that God is omniscient and omnipotent, He could not treat the archangel in any way He wished. If God could not kill the archangel, could He kill the children that carry the archangel's blood? This is why God is like a prisoner behind bars. It is as if He has been incarcerated. (492-169, 2005.04.15)

14. Unless we deny ourselves, we cannot return to the position of being the original raw materials of creation. There cannot be any flaws in the original raw materials. For you to settle in the family of original and ideal love, there should not be any cracks through which Satan can enter. Water, air, and even light must not be able to penetrate. (410-235, 2003.07.05)

15. In order to stand in the position to receive love, you have to become one in the position of

subject partner or object partner. When the subject partner seeks to give absolutely and the object partner seeks to receive absolutely, the two become one. When the subject partner wishes to give one hundred of something, as object partner, you need to receive all one hundred. When Heaven tries to give us one hundred of something, but we want to receive in accordance with our personal thoughts, opinions or desires, we cannot receive the one hundred that Heaven bestows. When we add our desires and wishes, we can only receive eighty, seventy, sixty or fifty. We are unable to receive one hundred. We have to tell ourselves, "If you wish to receive one hundred, empty out everything. Remove everything, deny and abandon everything." We need to renounce everything and obey absolutely. We may think that obedience is bad, but when a person obeys absolutely, Heaven can embrace him or her completely. (61-258, 1972.09.01)

16. A good person is the person who tries to help others eternally, from birth until death. Furthermore, a good person is one who goes beyond rank, geography, race or historically established traditions to help others eternally. When this person passes away, he or she will be called good. When you endlessly give to others, you become a void, like a low-pressure area. However, since you are pushing yourself in one direction, the spirit world builds into a high-pressure zone. Therefore, when you pass away, the high spiritual pressure will wash over you and all the good deeds committed over a thousand years will burst forth and place you at the peak of a mountain that will stand for tens of thousands of years. (300-039, 1999.02.21)

The path to becoming a victor

17. Neither God nor human beings have been able to fulfill His Will, yet history moves on. It is not because of God that His Will remains unfulfilled. It is because of human beings. In other words, the failure to fulfill His Will came because of the Fall of Adam and Eve. Therefore, the process of history, as well as the course of the providence until now, has been the attempt to reverse this failure in God's Will. To bring His Will to fruition, a person capable of realizing God's Will is needed. God has worked through long historical eras to raise people capable of upholding His Will. There was Adam's family, Noah's family, Abraham's family, Jacob's family and so on. If and when such historical families had failed in the responsibility to establish a relationship between heaven and earth, humankind would have lost track even of the direction necessary to accomplish God's Will. We have learned these truths through the course of the providence. (28-068, 1970.01.04)

18. When we look at the Unification Church today, we wonder, will the Unification Church accomplish God's Will or not? There are two types of Will, one for the individual and one for the whole. If no one is capable of handling God's Will for the individual and His will for the whole, God's Will cannot be realized. Even if the time has come for God's Will to be completed, if the responsible person fails to fulfill his or her responsibility, the opportunity given to realize God's Will will be lost. The realization of God's Will absolutely requires the appropriate person. After that, the time becomes the problem. Always, what we call time becomes the problem. In addition to the time and the person, the condition to accomplish the Will is absolutely necessary. (28-068, 1970.01.04)

19. What did Jesus Christ have to do to carry out his specific responsibility, the salvation of humankind? Jesus, even he, had to invest his entire heart and soul. Whether awake or asleep, Jesus had to invest his whole heart and everything he had in his mission. This could not be accomplished by his being ordered or coerced; he had to do it of his own volition. Only when he achieved this did hope blossom, the conditions for happiness arise, and eventually the determination of his victory or defeat appear. (29-081, 1970.02.25)

20. We need to erect a protective hedge around us, fortified by our children and our spiritual children. We should grow this hedge to serve as a protective buffer within which to share and discuss any secret freely. Even at the risk of our lives we cannot sell ourselves to Satan's world. Therefore we have to set up a sphere of absolute safety from which God's Will can expand. You need to understand this very well, because you are the experts who will be responsible to carry out and fulfill this mission. (29-100, 1970.02.25)

21. The one who strives for victory will not encounter a supportive environment; rather, he or she will face an environment of adversity. In this circumstance, you have to be able to handle the hostile environment with a steady and reliable heart. This heart is linked to sweat and tears that have come down to us through history. Therefore, however difficult the circumstances may be, our heart must never falter or change. We have to advance with this conviction: "No one can take away this heart burning with the desire to win." A victory without confidence is an accidental victory. We don't need that kind of victory; we need absolute victory gained with confidence. Such victory is not only a historical victory, but is also the victory of the ideal of creation. You need to have a victorious heart, burning with conviction. If you do not overcome ordeals, you cannot wear the crown of victory. (11-110, 1961.02.12)

22. Since we know that the Principle is irrefutable truth, once we learn it we cannot refuse to follow it or to carry it out. Each of us has to walk this path; we cannot be failures, we have to be victors. Until now I have fought alone; however, just as I have achieved victory, you also can achieve victory. As long as I am here, you need not worry. Go forward, fight to the end, and victory will be yours. I am certain of this. Know this, be confident, and charge forward with passion. (11-215, 1961.07.17)

23. A leader has to seek to feed and clothe his followers better than himself. However, in a critical situation the leader has to send them out, even if they will go the way of misery. How sorrowful do you think Moses must have been to leave his people and go off to pray for forty days? Moses knew that a hurricane would sweep through their midst. Even today, when I see members on the path of tribulation, my heart aches. However, I push them forward because the more my heart aches, the more intensely I feel the urgency of realizing the cosmic ideal. I remember what it was like in the past, to be imprisoned as a criminal. America will go to ruin if you forget that your ancestors wept and pleaded sorrowfully while gripping prison bars. We can obtain victory only by shedding blood, sweat and tears. I have shed as many tears as any filial son. I know that God is the protector of those who seek goodness. Every time you work at the risk of your life, God will open the way for you. (13-073, 1963.10.18)

24. You need only do three things to achieve victory in your life of faith. The issue is how long you persevere. Your endurance and effort will determine whether you go on for a few years or for several decades. The three things are first, to master ideology, second, to have unsurpassable loyalty and devotion and, third, to be the best at performing good deeds. If you commit to these three practices, victory is as good as won. Your perseverance, time period and effort will determine your result and, depending on your effort, you can shorten the time needed for victory from seven years to five years, or even one year. (16-078, 1965.12.26)

25. Among all victories, what victory is the greatest? Originally, God meant for human beings to start from the homeland of victory. Nonetheless, due to the Fall, they could not do so. Thus the world of victory became something for which they had to seek. What is the standard in that quest? Yes, it is the perfection of character, but while character is of course important, of greater importance is the inner core that moves character. That inner core is love, and that love is none other than God's love. (32-219, 1970.07.19)

26. Facts take precedence over words, and achievements take precedence over excuses. Mere words and excuses don't amount to much. When assessing achievements, facts are strict and cold. What is right will end up as right and what is wrong will end up as wrong. Victory will end up as victory and, in sorrow and misery, failure will end up as failure. This is the historical course of judgment. (058-349, 1972.07.01)

27. We cannot continue our casual carefree life. Through the unity of God, past lords, kings and our ancestors in the spirit world, we have to establish one global family. Inheriting Heaven's lineage, we can completely renew the earth drenched with Satan's blood. We have the responsibility to create one great family, then a nation and world of one culture -- the world of Adam's culture. The world of Adam's culture is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. I am responsible for it. Now there is no such word as "we." I must unite my mind and body, and then unite my family and my tribe. Afterwards, I must engraft the nation and the world, so that the field of wild olive trees is transformed into a field of true olive trees. (437-112, 2004.02.10)

28. Making ideal families is not God's responsibility. Our human ancestors and our descendants are responsible for this. God cannot deliver an ideal family to you. The malefactor who destroyed the ideal family must do the repairs. We lost the ideal family and the global kingdom of ideal peace. This is a monumental sin among sins. God is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. There are no errors in what He creates. (540-252, 2006.09.27)

Section 2. The Goal of Training

1. What should we do to find our lost self? We must remember God's heart when He lost His children. Otherwise we cannot find our original self. We need to return to where we were in order to find what we lost. Likewise, to find our lost self, we must rediscover the heart God had when He lost us. Unless we initiate this movement, we cannot find our true, original self. (5-066, 1958.12.21)

Finding my original self

2. Centered on whom are we seeking our true self? We cannot search with a self-centered focus. Unless we focus on God as we search for our true self, we cannot return to the original position. This is why so many religions seek God. The religious path allows us to understand our relationship with God and how we should lead our life. (088-064, 1976.07.18)

3. Our greatest treasure is our original self that possesses the attributes of God. Because what we lost is the greatest value, we cannot feel joy or happiness until we recover it. Accordingly, fallen people today scatter to the four winds seeking for their original self. (5-144, 1959.01.11)

4. We need to find the Absolute Being who is the origin of the absolute philosophy, the origin of goodness, the origin of life and the origin of love, yet we are still wandering around looking. As wanderers, how do our direction and angle differ from the direction and angle of absolute goodness? How can we explain that our mind tells us to go left but our body goes right? How can we explain that our mind seeks a higher ideal yet our view of the cosmos is actually so limited? We need to look at ourselves honestly in the mirror. When we look at ourselves we see a poor, desperate seeker. Within us are mind, body and spirit. We need to integrate mind, body and spirit to create one unified image. (5-064, 1958.12.21)

5. Unless we endeavor to re-create ourselves and work together with God, we have nothing to do with a state of peace or with God's ideal. We need to shorten the path to that state, be aware that an ideal state of peace is ours, follow the original way created by God and completely liberate and clean up everything that Satan stained people with from the time of their infancy until they go to heaven. Then we have to inherit the heavenly kingship and enter the kingdom of heaven. (550-015, 2006.12.29)

6. Every person is indebted. We are indebted for our life and our lineage. We are indebted to the world of existence that came into being through cosmic love. So we have to free ourselves of any debt. Hence, we must embody the original heart of love with which God created the universe and rise to the point where we can free God. This means that we, human beings, have to recover and return to God everything that He lost, everything that He created through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. (465-083, 2004.08.19)

Mastery of oneself comes first

7. We live in the era of awakening, in which we can save our lives and those of our ancestors. When we think about this, we realize that we cannot live and act freely. Let us feel substantially how strongly the creation yearns for us to realize the value of our existence within the sphere of cosmic relationships. Let us feel this not only in our mind, but also in our heart. When looking at people, we have to say, "Human beings are so pitiful, Father! Nevertheless, we are aware of Your Will, which demands that You bequeath material blessings to conscientious people, and requires that we have dominion over our body with a true heart. We are also aware that spiritual beings that are true in character must come under Your dominion." Therefore, even if we are given mountains of gold and riches, if these treasures are not what our original mind

seeks, we have to be able to reject them completely. The question is whether we can overcome the pain of such material loss. Our body has greater value than the universe; accordingly, when our mind subjugates our body, it assumes a value greater than that of the entire universe. (4-274, 1958.08.03)

8. Our heart seeks to embrace the world, heaven and earth, and eventually God. This is the heart's purpose. This is why Jesus said, "The kingdom of God is within you." (Luke 17:21) He further added, "I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you." (John 14:20) To what extent are you able to include your neighbors in your ideology and your daily life? Can your ideology and your daily life embrace the nation and the world? You each have a big heart; however, you are fallen human beings unable to contain your body within your heart. Your heart wants to embrace heaven and earth, including God, and bring about His Sabbath. Nevertheless, you are struggling to conquer even your own body. (8-048, 1959.11.01)

9. Each of you has a mind; therefore, should your mind and body become the best of friends or should they be hostile to each other? If the two cannot become friends, on whose side will you stand? When the mind and body are at odds with one another, it is always the body that initiates the fight. The body provokes the peaceable mind. Whether it is the body of a man or woman, this body annoys the mind. Hence, each of us has to achieve unity of mind and body. Nonetheless, you cannot achieve this unity simply with the order, "Mind, body, the two of you must unite!" (18-318, 1967.08.13)

10. How vast is your mind? It may be invisible, but it exists. To illustrate the vastness of your mind, even if you place a hundred or a thousand worlds inside your mind, you will not be satisfied. When there are tens of thousands of diamonds as big as the earth, if you get only one, you will not be happy. This is how unimaginably vast your mind is. Our original mind knows what is good and bad, even without being taught. Has anyone ever said to his or her own mind, "Attention, mind! If such and such happens, it is bad; please guard against that." Our mind does not receive education as to what is good or bad and yet, even when our strong body is challenged, our mind does not flinch. Instead, the mind reacts immediately, faster than an electron spins. If your thoughts are wrong, your original mind stops you immediately. How much education do you need to reach this level? If anyone could teach this, they would be very popular. Nevertheless, no person, however great an educator they may be, has ever been able to teach this. Yet do you know it or not? Even without education, your original mind knows this very well. (023-021, 1969.05.11)

11. The world is not the issue. Even if heaven and earth have achieved unity, if I am not united within myself, I cannot appear before God. If I say even one wrong word, my conscience knows. Your conscience comes before your parents. Your parents did not give you your conscience. It comes from Heaven, and since its root is God, your conscience comes before your parents. The conscience comes before teachers in the fallen world and before your parents. (431-118, 2004.01.13)

12. Do you know when your mind and body began fighting? They began fighting right after

the Fall; they became infected at that moment. Unless we completely cure this infection, we cannot enter heaven. The person whose mind and body are in conflict cannot enter heaven. I have struggled to fulfill this standard: "Before seeking to master the universe, attain mastery over yourself." The further you advance and the deeper your spiritual level, the more fearsome the Satan you will have to face. (527-217, 2006.05.28)

13. You have to be mindful always that you are an entity embodying both good and evil. I struggled with this issue in my youth, when I was your age. This is why I created the motto, "Before seeking to master the universe, attain mastery over yourself?" This is Article 1 in our life of faith. Therefore, when you are able to complete and control yourself, which means to achieve the independence that comes with controlling your body, the conflict between mind and body will disappear. (037-122, 1970.12.23)

14. I never pray to receive money. I also do not pray to become successful. What are the three great objectives? The first is, "Before seeking to master the universe, attain mastery over yourself?" The second is, "Let us have absolute faith." The third is, "Let us have absolute love." These are the three great objectives. While I have carried out my mission, even if Satan was cheating me, I persevered with absolute faith until I confirmed the facts. So I am practicing the faith through which I can say, "Satan, even you could not but guide me to the right path." (139-063, 1986.01.26)

15. The perfection of human beings, to achieve the ideal of sublime love, is only possible if we take responsibility for love. This responsibility means that we should be grateful to God for giving us the freedom to love, and should become the masters of that freedom through self-discipline and self-denial. We do not uphold our responsibility to love based on laws or public perception. Rather, we uphold it based on self-control and self-determination, grounded in a living vertical relationship with God. (282-213, 1997.03.13)

The unity of mind and body

16. There are only two ways to unite the mind and the body. The first method involves pummeling the body into submission, while the second achieves unity without chastising the body. Pummeling the body into submission is not a good method. What then should we do? Until now the mind has been like a balloon, losing to the body every time without putting up a fight. This has happened because the mind is weak. What do you think will happen if the mind's energy level is boosted to be two or three times greater than now? The mind will have no difficulty dragging the body anywhere. The mind will firmly hold the body and pull it. The tires of a car inflate when we pump air into them. What will happen if we pump energy into the mind? We will strengthen the mind's energy. Then if the mind and body fight, which do you suppose will win? We can thus see that there are two methods: pummeling the body into submission, or strengthening the mind. (18-328, 1967.08.13)

17. Love is the mind's source of energy. Accordingly, if we connect to God and generate colossal energy through the action of giving and receiving, we can increase our unity a hundred

or a thousand times. We also can realize humanity's cherished hopes, live together for eternity, and take ownership of heaven. The secret to this is love. Love is the elevator leading to unity and the secret to its absolute achievement. (18-328, 1967.08.13)

18. Generally, the greater the sorrow fallen human beings feel on earth, the greater the division among people. Self-centered sorrow leads to division, which is the habit of evil people. Nonetheless, sorrow for the sake of goodness brings together what was divided. This forges oneness between the divided mind and body, to the point that they reach convergence and unity with heavenly law. (4-055, 1958.03.02)

19. We have to achieve oneness, beginning with our mind and body. This is the teaching of the Unification Church. Therefore, after joining the Unification Church, distant strangers become closer even than brothers and sisters. Furthermore, the Unification Church has a higher love that brings a strong bond of unity among brothers and sisters even from different countries, which enables them to attend Parents who are not their natural parents. This is why people view the Unification Church as the unified world that they desire. When you join the Unification Church you acquire this hope. (18-334, 1967.08.13)

20. When a man or a woman achieves unity of mind and body, what standard determines this unity? It is not the standard of one's mind or one's body. It must be the standard of God's mind and body and the standard of our original ancestors. Thus, we need the original standard of God's mind and God's body. God created human beings centered on His invisible mind and body. Therefore, we need to advance by aligning ourselves entirely with the invisible mind and body of God. Where should you meet with God when aligning with Him? You should meet in love. Unity is to occur in love. (166-232, 1987.06.07)

21. No saint has ever claimed, "The unity of mind and body is the basis for the unity of everything." We have the saying, "Family harmony makes all go well." It is true that family harmony brings success, however, when we ask whether the mind and body of the father and mother are united, the answer is no. If ten people live together, their minds and bodies should be united as one. However, in Satan's world, the minds and bodies of these ten people are at war, meaning that twenty camps are fighting one another. There can be no peace in such a group. (213-011, 1991.01.13)

22. You each need to unite your mind and body. Then you need to achieve unity as couples. When you live for the sake of each other out of love, unity will blossom. Until now, your mind has lived its entire life for the sake of your body. However, the body has not lived for the sake of the mind. Just as the mind has lived for the sake of the body, however, the body needs to live for the sake of the mind, and they must achieve unity. Centered on what should this unity take place? Unity is achieved with true love, altruistic love. We need to become people with united mind and body and unite as husband and wife centered on true love. This is how we can form new branches and grow. Each of us knows this. This is the key to the mind's happiness. If we do so, the creation will delight us, work will not exhaust us and, even if we don't sleep, we will not feel fatigued. (213-205, 1991.01.20)

23. What is the meaning of "unification" in the name, the Unification Church? If God has a mind and a body, then unless God's mind and body are united, He cannot stand in the joyful place of liberation and happiness. If this is true of God, it holds true for the world. The world itself is composed of relationships between subject and object partners; the same goes for societies and families. The providence of salvation is the providence of restoration and the providence of restoration is the providence of re-creation. Nothing is possible unless it goes through the providence of re-creation. When a man and a woman get together they can form a couple. Unless subject and object partners have a common base, they cannot interact. Unity is achieved in this way. God and human beings must have interaction to achieve oneness. This means the mind interacts and the body interacts. (251-058, 1993.10.17)

24. Where do we find unification? Unification is found where sacrifices and concessions are made. If we practice this, wherever we go we will achieve unity within three years. The one who invests for the sake of harmony and sacrifices their own interests for three years, actively coming and going, will become the new owner and achieve unification. Then the world will be filled with the air of universal true love and enter the realm of liberation. (602-196, 2008.11.14)

25. What has to be done before unification? Unification has to stand on level ground. Without peace, there is no unification. Thus, it is unification through peace. Ignorant people say that peace comes through unification, but those who know recognize that it is unification through peace. Words have to accord with reason, and these words accord with reason. This is an amazing fact. It is a miracle that in daily life, people use language that accords with traditional ideas. It is quite mysterious. (571-250, 2007.08.11)

26. Harmony and unification lead to prosperity, while fighting and division lead to destruction. With division comes ruin. God created each entity to have a partner and form a pair, so division naturally leads to ruin. It destroys everything. So we need harmony and unification. Everything unites and harmonizes as individual truth bodies. Up-center-down; right-center-left; front-center-back: all these prosper because they complement one another. Evil struggles and divides, then perishes; goodness tries to harmonize, even under assault, then unifies and prospers. (506-290, 2005.09.05)

27. Peace and harmony are different. Peace can stand alone on a level plane; however, harmony requires a relationship between two. Furthermore, as for unification, without a nucleus it just wanders around. Having no center is disastrous. The reason we live and work relates to our purpose. Hence, the question of why we work and of why we live is connected to our viewpoint about our purpose. (569-169, 2007.07.24)

28. The harmony and peace that arise in the natural environment through living for others centered on the Principle belong to heaven. On the other hand, whatever coerces or commands others to serve it is going opposite the way of harmony and peace. It belongs to the world of hell. If you examine your mind and body, you can see that your original mind encourages you to live for others. This is because it knows Heaven's principles. However, because the body stands opposed to God's direction, and since it tells the mind to live for its sake by force, it cannot exist

forever and must disappear. (526-065, 2006.05.12)

Section 3. Training in Faith

1. It is written in John 3:16, "For God so loved the world that he gave his only begotten Son..." It is not written that God gave His only Son because He loved America or a particular denomination. God gave His Son for the sake of the world, not for the sake of the Baptist Church or the Presbyterian Church. I am teaching you this point clearly. The Unification Church exists for the sake of the world and for the sake of God, not for the sake of Rev. Moon. This is why I do not go to ruin and neither does the Unification Church; God protects the Unification Church. All perfection begins from true love. We should apply this formula to the entire world, centered on true love. It has to become so habitual that we cannot lead our daily life without practicing this formula. Wherever we may go, we have to live this way. When we see elderly people, we must love them as our grandparents; when we meet people the age of our parents, we must love them as our own parents; if we meet people the age of our siblings, we must love them as we would our siblings; when we meet children, we must love them as our own children. This way of treating people should be both habit-forming and fun for us. (254-198, 1994.02.06)

With true love

2. Rivers flow into the ocean. The earthly world is similar to a river while the spirit world is similar to the ocean. Every human being goes to the spirit World. Freshwater fish die if they are suddenly thrown into salt water; they suffocate. The freshwater fish first need to acclimatize. The Unification Church trains people on earth for life in the spirit world. It is the training center of true love where members learn to live for others with love. The Unification Church is also the training center that aims to develop the substance of love, which is living for others. God lives for the sake of others; therefore, the person who has love for others is welcome wherever he or she goes. No opposition arises against such a person. (256-061, 1994.03.12)

3. It is not easy to conquer with the sovereign power of true love. It is possible only after crossing rows of defensive lines and overcoming many ordeals. You cannot do it without a foundation. Accordingly, let us look at the current situation of the Unification Church. What historical position does the Unification Church have to establish in the world in order to rule as the owner of the future? This position is not that of an individual; it is higher than that. It is possible to become owners of the future at the individual level if we surpass the individuals in this world. However, we cannot conquer true love as owners just at the individual level. Furthermore, look at the family level. We can become owners at the level of the family if we surpass other families. But this is not our aim. Our aim goes beyond the family to the tribe, from the tribe to the nation, and from the nation to the world. We have to reign as owners at the world level. When looked at this way, it is not an easy task. Unless we overcome the harshest historical course in order to prepare a basis for real victory, we cannot become owners of the future. (45-036, 1971.06.06)

4. True love is like a wrapping cloth that can contain God and the universe and still have

room for more. The same is true of God. Given that God created electricity, which travels at 300 million meters per second, God must certainly be faster than electricity. So if we were to travel at this blinding speed, using so much energy, inside the wrapping cloth of true love, we would want to be confident we are wrapped well enough to prevent any accident. However large the universe may be, it is meant to revolve around true love and not to move in a linear fashion. The person who possesses true love possesses the universe, and thereby has dominion over the universe. Our life on earth is the training ground of true love. We are now living in this training ground. (133-318, 1985.01.01)

5. When you live for others with true love, you ascend. When you love yourself, you descend. Where you center yourself determines heaven and hell. When you focus your love on the body, you are Satan's dance floor. Conversely, when you focus your love on the mind, you are God's dance floor. The problem is that you are not entities of love centered on God's absolute mind. If you love absolutely centered on the body, you will crash in hell and perish. (419-204, 2003.10.04)

6. If you love your enemy with true love, you will take dominion over the world of your enemy. This world will come to respect and attend you. When you give and profoundly share true love with everyone around you, more than you give and share with your children and your parents, Satan will immediately flee from you, while God will come and bless you several thousand times over. What is the secret to making Satan run away? It is living for the sake of true love, dying for true love, and loving for the sake of others. However terrible he may be, Satan will abandon all the barricades he erected and run away from the person who practices such love. When he flees, Satan will dismantle the barricades; he cannot leave them intact. Then what happens? Since the devil will have departed, all the countless people heading for hell's realm of death will turn around 180 degrees. Then the opportunity for eternal life will unfold, enabling people to ascend into heaven. This is how God will bequeath the blessing of eternal life. (419-198, 2003.10.03)

Following the Word

7. I have lived by God's Word and you should do the same. You need to surpass me in reading, memorizing and practicing the Word. As you do so, you should say, "I must follow this path. This is the path True Parents want for me; I must follow it." True Parents therefore wish that you become joyful people, so joyful that you can visit any village and everyone including the village's ancestors will come and attend you. (592-239, 2008.06.10)

8. When your descendants carefully study the Word True Parents left, all people in all nations will approach the path that is close to the eternal kingdom of heaven. Only when your descendants respect the teachings their ancestors left behind more than they pay attention to worldly things, and look upon them as a lighthouse, not only in image but as actual substance, will they be able to move safely forward along the path of freedom, through all the dangerous reefs in the dark ocean. You cannot chart your course without looking upon the lighthouse. The words I am telling you now are that lighthouse. Until now, no one has spoken more than I have

about heaven and earth. You need to be able to accept these words as divine words that blossom from the highest world of heart. (424-198, 2003.11.07)

9. In the Last Days, God will judge by heart, character and the Word, not by how much you believed. God is the center of heart. He will set up only one standard of heart throughout heaven and earth. Then there is the standard of character that is united with God's heart. And there is the standard of the Word, which represents God and is united with the center of character and heart. These are the three major stages of judgment. Among the three, judgment by the Word occurs first. In the fallen world, judgment by the Word will come first. (14-177, 1964.10.03)

10. In today's fallen world, searching for the truth has become a trend. Furthermore, history, which develops in tandem with culture, goes out and finds the ideology that is heading toward one global culture. All trends in the world until now have emerged out of thought and doctrines; nonetheless, no thought or doctrine has succeeded in establishing a standard principle through which humanity can unite and harmonize. Instead, thought and doctrines have remained in the dark alleys of confusion. This is today's reality. This is why we need to see the truth emerge that will move both the communist world and the free world toward unity. After this truth for which history is seeking emerges in this world, it will pass judgment on currently accepted truths. (14-178, 1964.10.03)

11. If you are filled with grace and risk your life as you walk forward, God will speak through you. This is true of the angelic world and it is true of me. Therefore, if anyone among you is so enraptured by the Word that you forget to eat and sleep and lose track of time, you will be able to do what I am doing. The effect of the Word is indeed amazing. (563-273, 2007.05.22)

Crossing the peak of indemnity

12. Because God felt so much sorrow and anguish over the Fall of Adam and Eve that He wanted to kill off human beings once and for all, we who are alive and indebted to this Father cannot live for our own well-being and personal happiness. We have to redeem this fallen world, which God would otherwise have to discard. We do so by faithfully walking the path of filial sons and daughters, patriots and saints, without straying even one step, thus crossing the peaks of indemnity. We will arrive at the original homeland, which is the kingdom of the ideal. Every one of you has to walk True Parents' path together with them; you must follow. Our journey has covered tens of thousands of miles, and there are still tens of thousands of miles ahead of us. (596-140, 2008.08.26)

13. The course of indemnity is time-consuming. It not only consumes time but it also consumes us. Therefore, we all have a personal responsibility to pioneer this course of faith. The questions are, how much has this work consumed your time and how much has it consumed you? The answers to these questions determine whether or not you have removed the elements that require indemnity. Thus, we can see that the path of faith is the path of sacrifice; it is the path of sacrificing our entire self. Put another way, it is the path of investing everything that could make us happy. In addition to this, we also sacrifice our body. We must pay the price by sacrificing for

the whole and for individuals. It is reasonable that the longer your sacrificial course and the greater your sacrifice, the more indemnity you will have cleared away in your generation. (031-155, 1970.05.24)

14. More blessings go to those in hardship than to those in comfort. Reaching the highest level involves enduring the direst hardships. This is why I send you to difficult places. But you must be able to say, "I am the only one who can do this." If you do so, you will fulfill your responsibility. When you become the servant among servants, the adopted son among adopted sons and the son among sons, and receive from your descendants the recognition that you reached the position of eternal blessing, you will have fulfilled your responsibility. You have to walk your path as a servant, an adopted son, a son, a representative of Jesus and the Holy Spirit and, eventually, of Heavenly Father. The course until the position of son or daughter is the realm of personal indemnity, while the course as a representative of Jesus and the Holy Spirit is the realm of indemnity for Heavenly Father. When you fulfill the Heavenly Father's responsibility, you have completed your responsibility and become your true self, who is fully qualified to face the past, the present and the future. (11-331, 1962.04.13)

15. As God's son, Jesus' purpose was not simply to be a man of filial piety connected to the world and cosmos. His purpose was to make a dutiful family. The family lineage was built upon the wrong standard, so Jesus was to re-create the family at the levels of the individual, family, tribe, people, nation and world. All alone, I have carried Jesus' cross, overcome the peaks of indemnity and crossed barriers and national frontiers. Since I achieved victory on the world level, I am causing Satan to end his war against God and am building the peaceful kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven. (487-084, 2005.02.12)

16. We have to indemnify God's sorrow. Since God is shedding tears for us, it is our turn to shed tears for our brothers and sisters, for the nation and for the world. If a group of people capable of fulfilling this responsibility comes forward, this group will prosper. The descendants of these people will certainly make progress. Even though we do not know what miserable historical events may take place, since we are in the Last Days, we need to know that this is the time for us to judge the two worlds and to build one world. We need to know that now is the historical time in which we should become filial sons and patriots who can comfort God. (60-099, 1972.08.06)

17. When a group of people emerges that can overcome adversity with confidence and courage and start anew, it will begin a new world. However, some groups that have a foundation do not have the courage to engage, and others that seek to engage do not have the resources to begin. We have to have something we can give to those in these circumstances, so they may begin to engage and carry out their work. Advancing beyond this stage does not happen naturally; it requires numerous indemnity conditions and sacrifices. What is needed is a group of people willing to sacrifice themselves, not for personal benefit but for the benefit, victory and value of the whole. (15-079, 1965.09.29)

The principle by which we repair broken relationships

18. Adam, as the lord of creation, should have been able to harmonize all creation through his love, so he could stand before God in the midst of creation and say, "My Father, please receive all glory!" Yet due to his Fall, Adam lost that value. God longs to hear the voices of His true sons and daughters, those who are first to emerge since the creation, calling Him "Father." Today we call God our Father, but He is not actually the Father we can call upon while we are in a position of sin and evil. Therefore we have to escape from this sinful and evil world and enter the ideal garden of goodness, the world where humanity can manifest God's glory while living enraptured in joy. This is a world where, if human beings move, all things of creation move, and if human beings keep silent, all things keep silent, and God the Creator either moves or keeps silent along with them. This ideal garden is where God and humanity can meet in mutual relationship and become one. (3-027, 1957.09.15)

19. God wanted humanity to become one with Him. He created human beings with the vision that they would be enraptured in joy based on His amazing love. Yet through their Fall, human beings brought about deep anguish, not only for themselves but also for God. They have compounded it since then through the continuance of that sorrowful history to this day. Then what is God's greatest hope as He guides the providence in relation to the earth today? It is to bring people born from fallen parents back to His side and say to them, "I am your eternal Father and you are my eternal sons and daughters." To be able to welcome such a day is the historic hope of fallen humankind and the original hope of God. (3-027, 1957.09.15)

20. A peaceful world is possible when nations have good relations with each other. As long as there is even the concept of struggle, there can be no peace. Bonds are formed through relationship. This requires becoming reciprocal partners. It is destiny that we come together, but we need to build relationships to become partners. By relationships, I do not mean those that center on something bad; I mean good relationships. (427-172, 2003.12.05)

21. A relationship is not formed if it is not destined. Buddhism speaks of destiny, but in the Unification Church we speak of relationships. We are one step ahead. We can have a destiny all alone, but relationships always involve two. Because the mind and the body are destined to unite, they are engaged in a relationship. Because a man and a woman are destined to be bound as one, we can say that husband and wife are one flesh. From this perspective, we realize there has to be a center in a relationship. Even for the relationship between father and son, there should be a center that can satisfy the absolute conditions for both the father and the son. The Chinese character for center (中) encompasses all four directions. (456-117, 2004.06.27)

22. The relationship between subject partner and object partner transpires in time and space, and even though the object partner might be in a lower position, if treated with a big heart, that partner receives great glory. The bigger the heart the parents have, the more the children will resemble them. For a subject partner, there is always an object partner. (546-201, 2006.11.28)

23. If there were molds for relationships, each mold, even though the history of all human relationships is tied up in it, would contain unique personal stories and circumstances. In that

case, what would each mold have to do with the mainstream? If we take the example of a tree, a leaf that came out a thousand years ago has the same essence as a leaf that is a few days old. This essence is linked to the tree's central root, trunk and main boughs. The same goes for the branches. Even though there are branches in all directions, their essence is basically the same. (552-212, 2007.01.18)

24. The realm of resonance is the plane where two people become one. Parents are two people; a couple is made up of two people, brothers are also two, and sons and daughters as well. Everything begins with two people. Since there are two, we can speak of relationship. When we speak of a relationship between elder and younger brothers, we infer that there are at least two. We cannot use the word "relationship" when talking about one person alone. Even when we speak of political relationships, we infer that there is a nation and its citizens. When we mention the relationship between subject and object partners, we are speaking of two people. You cannot make a relationship if you are alone. (598-226, 2008.09.21)

25. We need to experience profoundly, in our heart and in daily life, the countless efforts God has made to build a parent-child relationship with us. What is our last remaining hope? On what basis can we stand in front of God, in His grace? This depends on how much we succeed in building the parent-child relationship, which is God's ideal of creation. We discover our value based on how much we put this into practice in daily life. (3-028, 1957.09.15)

26. Birds, fish in the oceans, and all beings of creation possess their own languages of song and dance with which they can converse. Their sounds develop into songs and their steps develop into dances. We must understand that this conversing and harmonizing takes place in relationships based on love. All of creation competes to experience times of love and to intensify such moments of love. Human beings are the lords of creation. Therefore, if we can produce such lovely songs and sounds of harmony, and love each other ten or one hundred times more intensely, this world will become an environment in which God is intoxicated, and in which He can dwell. (613-264, 2009.07.09)

Section 4. Training the Mind

1. Our mind accompanies us for eternity, while our body accompanies us for a lifespan. Our mind regulates our life, while our body regulates our everyday routine. A life differs from daily routine. A life refers to an entire lifetime, while daily routine refers to each day in a life. Similarly, our mind and body are inherently different. With human beings, the mind controls life while the body controls daily routine. Thus if we do not have meals in our daily routine, our body will die. Furthermore, our mind also eats, but it refuses to do so in situations that go against the conscience. When we examine this, we can see that the mind's outlook is far broader than the body's. (35-091, 1970.10.04)

The mind is the parent among parents

2. If our mind is unable to harmonize with others, we need to train our mind and move it to accommodate everyone completely. Unless we do so, in the Last Days, Satan will put us on trial

and accuse us by pointing out our failings, saying, "Listen, you failed to fulfill that condition, didn't you?" (2-139, 1957.03.17)

3. The original mind is the parent among parents because it represents the God of the universe. It is also the teacher among teachers and the owner among owners. Hence, a mind that preserves its purity is the closest parent, closer than any mother in the world. A pure mind is also closer than any outstanding teacher in the world. Furthermore, the mind is better able to guide its servants in the right direction than any owner in the world. (200-297, 1990.02.26)

4. The mind and body differ. From where did you receive your original mind? You received it from God. Your mind comes from God. Your mind comes from Heaven, while your body comes from your parents. Since the body comes from the earth, it consumes what is of the earth; hence, you are indebted to the earth. This earth is made of matter. People are either male or female; we are extensions of Adam and Eve, who were created by God. When we speak of a person, we are implicitly inferring substance. What can we find within a person? We can find the earth, the person and God. We have had the phrase "heaven, earth and humankind" for eons. Heaven is the mind, the earth is the body, and humankind is the people. (26-184, 1969.10.25)

5. God, the earth and humankind are within me. The mind is in the subject position and the body is in the object position. Since the mind is the center of the body, we have a will, a worldview and an advocacy. The person in whom these three are united is called a person of integrity. A person of integrity is a conscientious person whose body moves according to the dictates of his or her mind. She is one who can control her body with her mind. This is why the mind is the center. The mind represents God and the body represents humanity. God has dominion over the mind, the mind has dominion over the body, and the body has dominion over creation. (26-184, 1969.10.25)

6. Human beings have a mind and body. The body is constituted of elements received from one's parents and from the earth. However, there is an issue with the mind. God wishes to establish the mind and body on an unchanging foundation of heart. This is the purpose for which God created human beings and the purpose of His providence to redeem fallen human beings. However healthy and comfortable the mind may be, the reality is that the mind and the body are unable to enter the home of the heart and rest there. (8-045, 1959.11.01)

7. What is it that people have toiled until now to find? People have labored to find the divine heart that can come into the place of the human heart. We have been striving to unite our heart with this divine heart. Once our heart unites with this absolute heart, all attempts to remove this heart will fail. What we have been searching for until now is the heart that no ideology, thought or false owner can invade. If we cannot find this heart, we will not be able to avoid sorrow and sadness. (3-079, 1957.09.29)

The mind's inclination

8. The mind conforms to nature's logic. It seeks to advance eternally toward goodness, very much like the needle of a compass pointing north. The logic of nature does not go astray; it does

not evade goodness. This never happens. Similarly, a person's mind seeks to advance toward a specific goal. The mind moves heading toward life; it moves through the heart and it discerns the truth. The mind seeks to harmonize with the whole as it strives to blend with the idea of the whole. It also forms the basis upon which Heaven can instruct one about alternative paths. (7-182, 1959.09.06)

9. We each have a mind. Our mind pushes us in a particular direction, irrespective of time and space, in search of a greater idea. However, although we have been aware of its tendency throughout history, we have been unable to explain its movement to ourselves. Everyone wants to be recognized and trusted. It is also true that we live with the idea that whatever we think and advocate comes from our mind's movement. Now, when you demand recognition and trust, are you doing so from a position related with the divine purpose? You are not. From this perspective, what is your value? You cannot achieve the ultimate purpose unless, as a subject partner that can move all of creation, you put your mind's aspirations into practice every day and go through a process of honest self-evaluation. God seeks to realize His divine purpose. If we cannot fulfill His Will, we cannot stand tall in front of Him, and we will be unable to raise our heads before God. (7-206, 1959.09.13)

10. Heaven is the subject partner of our life, our philosophy, our love, our mind and our body. From the moment I connect with Heaven, my body is no longer mine, my mind is no longer mine, my heart is no longer mine and my ideas are no longer mine. Only then can I stand as the temple of God and the lord of creation. Then, since my mind has become God's mind, it can represent God's mind. Finally, my life has the authority to move the entire universe. My heart appears as a representative of God's heart and my philosophy is the Father's philosophy. Only then does the purpose in which we place our hope reach its conclusion. (8-203, 1959.12.20)

11. Your original mind urges you to avoid the world's reality, which is stimulating yet painful, and seek the ideal. Every leader needs to confront reality. However, no one knows about this mind that seeks, yearns for and urges us toward the ideal. We have to follow the dictates of this mind. Countless saints in history have followed this mind. In the future, everyone will be like that. We have to affirm this original mind; talking about anything else is useless. If we realize that we are people who should not oppose the mind that seeks the ideal, but should follow it, then even though we do not live in an ideal world, we will be able to connect with the ideal world for which we yearn and of which we dream. Today's world is not ideal, due to the Fall. (7-263, 1959.09.27)

12. All the pain and suffering God has borne on our behalf is reflected in our mind and body. The mind works tirelessly to guide every action of the body toward the goal of goodness, while checking the environment. When the body loses the objective and direction the mind prescribes, and falls into the pit of death, the mind looks to what is good and recommends it to the body. Therefore, everything begins with me. As our mind represents Heaven, the objective sought by our mind and the objective sought by Heaven have to be in accord. (10-227, 1960.10.16)

13. If God is the center of your mind, the objective of God and the objective of your mind

must be the same. Furthermore, your mind should be united with the direction on which God is focused. In order to have mind and body unity, your body should accord with the ideal standard of the earth. In the historical Last Days, the ideal world of goodness will absolutely come. Your body and your daily life should connect with the world that is in tune with the ideology of goodness. When the standard of your mind and the standard of God separate, you face difficulties. When the standard of your physical life is in conflict with the concept of the whole earth, difficulties arise. In that case, where should you begin to mend your ways? The answer lies with you, not with others. (10-227, 1960.10.16)

The path of devotion, faith and prayer

14. You have resolved even to face death in walking this new path of faith. Therefore, if you advance in the direction God's wishes with absolute faith, your path of faith will lead you to discover divine value. Hence, you need to feel the responsibility that accompanies such faith, and become true sons and daughters who practice this faith. Unless you do so, there is no way you can stand before the Father. You will not be able to stand before the absolute Father as a true son or daughter, and a patriot. (3-022, 1957.09.08)

15. If you look from a historical perspective at how God has searched for people, you will see that He has found people through their conditions of faith. On the one hand, God has asked people to establish conditions of faith, but on the other hand He has demanded that people put their faith into action. After you create a bond of heart with God, in order to gain a foothold to erase feelings of sadness, you need to forge the path of putting faith into practice. Only in this way can you establish history-shaping connections. (6-211, 1959.05.17)

16. In order to resolve any awkward situation, you have to report about yourself honestly and truthfully. Sincerely report, "I am this kind of person" and request, "I am a wayward person but You are good; if only You would sympathize with a person like me and kindly show me the path of rectitude I need to follow, I would be grateful." If you engage people with a prayerful heart, your environment will become natural. However, if you persist in your ways, whatever effort you make will not settle your mind. Rather than settling in that environment, you will leave. Therefore, to be able to say, "I am such and such a person and I wish to build a relationship with you," you need to report about yourself sincerely and truthfully. This takes place through prayer. Prayers help rectify your course when you are going astray. If you reflect on your daily life, you will see that your words and actions vacillate and your feelings go up and down. Every moment, as you live and breathe, you are weighing this and that. In weighing your options, you have to be sincere. (045-247, 1971.07.04)

17. Normal people do not understand my prayers. They need to read them a hundred times to grasp them. When you hear the mysterious sounds of heaven, in order to resonate with them you need profound reverence and feeling. Therefore, you need to connect with nature, with everything. Unless you have that connection, you will not know. The Buddha said the same: "In heaven and earth, I alone am the honored one." He could say that from his being in that state. It is like this when you overcome boundaries. (566-268, 2007.06.22)

18. You need devotional conditions and prayer. Is your position that of a resurrected person? If you are not standing in that position, are you at least ardently seeking it? Are you confident about taking responsibility for the environment in your path of faith? We have not yet accomplished this. This is why prayer is necessary. Prayer has the power to move the goalposts of life and death. It is difficult to offer the ardent prayer that is necessary. How busy would you be if you had to build a great tower stretching miles upward? Seriously, if you had to build a very wide and tall tower, wouldn't you be incredibly busy? If you resolved to build it and projected that it would take fifty years, you would not have a second to lose. (31-317, 1970.06.07)

19. I believe that prayer is the greatest power, because it makes possible what is impossible. In the Unification Church we emphasize prayer, but we do not teach a different method of prayer. It is just the contents of our prayers that are different. My teaching has been, "Do not pray for yourself." I teach that you should pray instead for your mission, for others, and to offer words of comfort to God. (091-117, 1977.02.03)

20. When you face a difficult problem, resolve it with prayer. Why then do we pray? Prayer enables a relationship based on God's standard of heart. When you pray about an issue with a serious heart of concern for God and the nation, God will certainly teach you what was before and what is to come. Such occurrences will take place quite frequently. (33-131, 1970.08.11)

21. More than expanding outward, we need to unite with our mind and find the path that leads deep within. This is the life of prayer today's Christianity talks about. Prayers that seek to connect with God's mind and profoundly experience the essence of God's Word are more precious than prayers about setting certain objectives and achieving them. This is why we seek a quiet place when we want to pray. (29-318, 1970.03.13)

22. If you lead a life of prayer, you will feel indescribable joy. This state of joy is the state of God's thought prior to creation. Having reached this state, if you are able to stand in the position where you can describe such joy, you will be in the state of God after He created the entire universe. This level is the position of God as He created the universe through the Word. From that state, you have to proclaim the Word. If you do so, people certainly will appear wanting to receive the Word. (29-321, 1970.03.13)

23. If you want to pray, you have to do so before beginning your daily activities. Hence, the most important time is daybreak. Dawn is the most important time. This is the time period that determines the outcome of your day. Pray at this time. In order to offer a profound prayer filled with emotions hitherto unknown and unfelt, do not center your prayers on yourself. Pray for a great objective on the level of the nation or the world. (30-123, 1970.03.21)

24. You have to lead a profound life of prayer, which means you steep your daily life in the providence. You also have to reflect constantly upon how closely you are tying your daily life to the course the church is going and the path God is walking. To do so, your heart has to yearn for church news to the extent that you just go to church or call the church at any time. God surely will dwell in the family in which He finds such a heart. Without such a heart, there is no root that

can sustain what is planted; it is the same as having planted nothing. Understanding this principle, you need to reorganize your life to lay such a foundation. (31-293, 1970.06.04)

25. Prayer is more important than eating. This is why I like nature and why I treasure times of solitude. I like the tranquility of the night. You will not have the foundation to experience the richness of life unless you go the way of prayer. In that world, in that space, you can feel and experience a love that is very hard to find elsewhere. On the basis of prayer, you can strengthen yourself and advance your life of faith. I cannot always pull you along. What will you do when I am no longer around? You need to make prayer an intrinsic part of your inner life. You need to pray day and night, so yours will be living prayers. Only in this way will your desires and the subject of your prayers grow and develop as the years pass. This is why you have to be aware of the time in which you are living. Develop your inner life through prayer. (104-112, 1979.04.15)

26. Prayer is not something undertaken with a capricious mind. To pray, you have to find a deep place, a place that can represent Heaven, a place that is the center, not the sidelines. How then should you pray? In order to pray about serious and desperate problems in your life, cleanse yourself and pray in a location that is not on the borderline, and that forever has no relationship with Satan. Those who say, "No matter how fervently I pray, God never answers" are praying in a position where no answers are possible. How can God respond to a prayer you utter while on Satan's side? (123-080, 1982.12.12)

27. The mind is round. There are doors to the mind. However, when you pray, your prayers do not always flow smoothly. As the four seasons are different, prayers are different according to your character. There are times when your mind unites with the direction of Heaven; you must not miss these moments. If you lead a life of prayer, you will immediately sense the coming of these moments; you will already know. Hence, you must prepare thoroughly for such occasions. Then, when such a time arrives, having already made various preparations, you need to open your mind's doors as wide as possible, let the extraordinary force and love of God flow into you, and reach the stage where you can perceive this force and this love. (156-213, 1966.05.25)

28. In the Last Days, we need to offer many tearful prayers. When we pray, we need to shed not only tears but also blood. We went over the hill of tears and the hill of the cross. In the garden of Gethsemane, Jesus offered a prayer drenched in blood. He shed tears as he held and embraced the Jewish nation. It is prayers such as these that vanquish Satan's power. (10-042, 1960.06.26)

29. Pray from the bottom of your heart. When your words and actions reflect your innermost heart, they will become honorable words and actions that bring you no shame before God, Satan or anyone else. God is seeking such people. (2-050, 1957.02.17)

30. If you pray from the bottom of your heart, with religious discipline, crying out to Heaven, your prayer will be answered. However, if you offer the same feeble prayers over the decades, as many people do today, your prayers will remain unanswered. You must pray on the basis of your ability to pledge with a genuine heart of love. You need an earnest heart capable of waiting thirty

or forty years after offering a prayer. If you pray with an earnest heart that will remember that prayer after thirty or forty years, your prayer will be fulfilled. There is no need to pray for it over and over again. (7-095, 1959.07.19)

31. When you pray, you should pray with tears and break out in sweat. You should pray with this conviction: "If something strikes me, even if it penetrates my body, it won't knock me down." Even as people persecute and oppose you, you should know that the time when God will answer your prayers is drawing near. As you follow the path of the Unification Church, your hardships will increase when you come close to that time. You need to understand this. (112-055, 1981.03.29)

32. You need to experience a life filled with new sensations that arise from complete devotion to God. When you engage in activities with your heart filled with these sensations, you will witness multiplication and, eventually, development. When a tree is sprouting new buds, each day is different. Each day is filled with life's energy. Every time you lose this feeling, you need to pray at the risk of your life. Pray through the night and accumulate merit in order to progress. When you lead such a life, occasionally God will make it difficult for you to find the time to offer conditions. In such circumstances, however hard you try to find hope, you will not succeed. Also, there will be times when the harder you try, the deeper you will sink into a dark pit. If you find yourself in such circumstances, you need to subjugate Satan who follows you, renew your heart of attendance to God, and fight with greater vigor. (30-133, 1970.03.21)

33. The more we reflect on the course we need to complete, the more we realize that completion is not possible by personal effort alone. This is why people of faith have to pray. As an individual, if you are unable to inherit the tradition that is united completely with God's Will, any effort you make, however great, could produce an outcome that directly contradicts God's Will, irrespective of the loyalty you demonstrate. We have to understand the reality of our present position. (071-276, 1974.05.05)

34. Before praying for your sons and daughters, you should pray for the ancestors in heaven who have invested themselves until now. Your heart has to desire the welfare of humankind ahead of your personal welfare. Before you dance, look at all the people groaning in the pit of sorrow, and worry about them. Even when he was happy, Jesus could not show his happiness in his countenance or actions. Please relate in your heart to Jesus' circumstances. (4-125, 1958.03.23)

35. If you pray according to your own will, it will not work. God will have nothing to do with your prayers, even if you conduct numerous vigils. We have to deny one sphere, embrace the next sphere, and advance for its sake. For example, to hold on to the nation, which is greater, we have to deny the family. Public service means living for what is greater. This is the only way we can leave a legacy. Worrying about one's own desires or seeking to advance one's family comes later. We have to go forward centered on the greater objective. (28-270, 1970.02.08)

36. Fallen human beings are born in the midst of apparent happiness but pass away in the

midst of tears. Nonetheless, the nation will bless those who grasp and shed tears for the nation; pitiful religious groups will bless those who grasp them and weep for them, and the world will bless those who hold on to and shed tears for the world. (4-166, 1958.04.06)

The path of separation to become an offering

37. You have to be able to pledge that you will make of yourself a conditional offering before Heaven. Jesus sacrificed himself as an offering for the sake of the world, heaven and earth, and humanity. For this, he went the way of the cross. Through the cross, Jesus instantly surpassed the standard of sacrifice and devotion that the countless patriots and saints who came before him established. Therefore, in order to achieve a life of universal value, you need to be determined to pledge that you will make of yourself an offering to be presented at a certain time to Heaven, to the world, and to the individual. (2-016, 1957.01.06)

38. From the perspective of the Unification Church, God's Will, my will and your will have to be one. This is the first priority. Then we need to determine a direction and make a conditional offering. Unless we meet these conditions, the fulfillment of the Will is absolutely impossible, even if the time is ripe. The three generations -- yours, your parents' and your grandparents' -- have to unite in the position of a single offering. When you look at everything in the universe, you see that there is no way other than for these three to become one. (28-082, 1970.01.04)

39. The making of a conditional offering determines the ownership of that which is offered. Because I know all about this, I came up with this definition. How can we determine whether something or someone belongs to the side of good or the side of evil? God and Satan negotiate over the heart of love. No one has known this. Heaven can take possession of an object that belongs to Satan's world only if we develop the way of love, set up the will to pioneer the way of love, stand in the position to find a person of love, and return to Heaven an elevated standard of love. God and human beings can unite through that object only if Heaven has taken possession of it. This is why God can claim ownership over human beings through our sacrificial offerings. (166-070, 1987.05.28)

40. God feels the pain of humanity as His own and rejoices in the happiness of each human being as His own. Therefore, one who takes the position of a sacrificial offering in front of God should maintain a heart that brings joy to both God and humanity. Then, so that God and humanity can stand in the plus position, that is, the position to benefit, we who are attuned to that purpose need to stand willingly in the minus position, becoming the sacrifice. As the sacrifice, the conditional offering, we are the support group that can resurrect everything that was lost through the Fall. (224-012, 1991.11.21)

41. The Fall was a departure from the essential, altruistic love, which began with an independent awakening of a mixed-up, self-centered love. Since the Fall began with self-centeredness, the world that recognizes self-centeredness has continued to expand as a base for Satan's invasion. If you are willing to sacrifice personal love for the sake of God's love and altruistic love, and if you strive to separate from Satan by stamping out selfish love, you will

eradicate totally the base through which Satan has infiltrated. (146-012, 1986.06.01)

Section 5. Training the Body

1. I have mentioned before that the body represents the earth. If we seek to find the place where our body can rest in comfort, we must go through the pain of rebirth. The longer this takes, the more anxious and fearful we become. However, once we get through it, we will find happiness. As the time of delivery draws near, a pregnant mother endures birth pangs that gradually increase. However, once she goes beyond that pain, she experiences tremendous joy. We need to go through a similar process. God loves human beings. After creating us, God blessed us, saying, "Your body will govern the earth and your mind will govern the heavens." (8-021, 1959.10.25)

2. Satan is erecting walls of death, using our body as a foundation for these walls. Satan became God's enemy, but originally he was just an archangel. God is the subject partner and the archangel is a spiritual object partner. However, since a person's mind represents heaven and his or her body represents the earth, the object partner, Satan uses the human body as a launch pad for his activities. This is why every religion advocates castigating the flesh. The aim of religion is not to conquer a nation or advance a particular ideology; it is to conquer the body. Therefore, religions seek to reach the original standard of conscience. Peace begins when we ignore our bodily cravings, open wide the gates of the mind and ascend to the level of conscience that Adam and Eve were meant to reach had they not fallen. (10-095, 1960.07.17)

Maintaining purity

3. Men and women must both preserve their purity. They must not stain themselves before marriage. After chastity, next comes purity of lineage, of the bloodline. Every person who seeks love has to maintain sexual purity and know about the renewed lineage, the lineage of purity. This is why we speak of chastity, pure love and pure lineage. When a man and a woman preserve these three, become one through marriage, continuously live for others, do not keep a record of their good deeds, are not swayed left and right, and persevere in sacrificing while forgetting those sacrifices, they will liberate the world for tens of thousands of years, even if the four corners of the earth relocate, even if up and down reverse, and even if front and back exchange positions. They will bring everything into harmony and realize a world of peace. (439-309, 2004.02.24)

4. The course of indemnity remains before us. Even if we lose all our relatives and family members in one fell swoop, we have to sacrifice everything for the providence, preserve our purity, and follow God's Will. Even if all of our family members and relatives oppose us, we have to follow God's Will. Historically, Noah, Abraham and Moses followed this course. However, they did not lose. They exchanged whatever they lost for what is eternal. Nonetheless, they were unaware that by losing everything they would gain what is eternal. They had a vague idea, but they had no inkling of the specifics of what they stood to gain. (21-209, 1968.11.20)

5. You have to be able to overcome the world's temptations, including the most debonair

man or enticing woman. To achieve this, become a man or woman for whom obedience and chastity are of the highest importance. You are to raise descendants who will preserve the lineage of the Blessing for tens of thousands of years. Your task is to protect sexual purity for thousands of generations. The greater the number of such descendants you raise, the greater the number of your relatives who will become part of the royal family. (251-205, 1993.10.17)

6. Love is unique; it is only one. Love is unique and absolute. Since this is the love we desire, each husband has to engage his wife through absolute sex. It is undeniable that heaven comes to a husband through the encounter with his wife. A husband may walk a tortuous path, but unless he seeks the path of love and its righteousness, he cannot enter heaven. The person who comes to introduce heaven to the husband is the wife, and vice-versa. The day the couple splits apart is the day heaven disintegrates. It is also the day the couple's original ideals and dreams shatter into nothingness. (139-064, 1986.01.26)

7. The past and the future are linked together through today. The past, present and future are connected. The fortunes of heaven and earth revolve continuously around the past, present and future. When God renders His final judgment, He will examine our individual life as He does in the Bible, by the Law. Accordingly, we can be completely restored as individuals only if we cultivate in ourselves absolute flawlessness, which is beyond accusation. Now is also the time we have to complete our family on the basis of having perfected ourselves. Our entire family history will be the object of judgment. This is why, at the time of judgment, our family has to be pure, leaving Satan unable to accuse. This is the only way we can redeem the family and complete the foundation for the people. When we complete the victorious foundation for the people, all peoples of Satan's world will be judged. God will personally stand in the position of judge. Only when all the peoples throughout the world turn against Satan and lay the absolutely victorious foundation, against which Satan cannot protest, can we say that we have completed the restoration of the people. The person who leads us to these victories will become the Lord who redeems all humankind -- the nation, the world, and all of heaven and earth. (13-210, 1964.03.15)

Achieving mastery over the body

8. What are the limits of the body? When the mind and body fight, over which hurdle do we most need to leap? It is the hurdle of appetite, the hurdle of food. The issue of how we deal with appetite comes with a religious life. We need to eat to live, but we cannot live to eat. After Jesus had fasted forty days in the wilderness, Satan tempted him: "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread." (Matt. 4:3) Jesus gave the masterful response: "It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'" (Matt. 4:4) Jesus said that we live by the Word of God. Living by the Word means living according to truth, reason and law. Accordingly, Jesus' response to Satan was a strong rebuke, admonishing Satan for living in opposition to God's law. (037-124, 1970.12.23)

9. We have to conquer the twenty-four hours of the day; that is, we have to conquer time. Love has to transcend the limits of time. Next, we need to achieve dominion over our behavior.

Love has to conquer behavior. Now, conquering time means conquering sleep, and conquering our behavior means conquering all desires, including the appetite for food. It also means conquering the sexual urge. Love stands above sexual desire. After that, we have to conquer our worldly desires. (171-022, 1987.12.05)

10. Jesus fasted in order to achieve dominion over his body. Examining every religion, we will see that not one of them is devoid of believers practicing penance. The higher the religion, the more it emphasizes such practices. Perfection begins with total denial of this world. The true religion advances by denying everything. It differs from the secular world's way of thinking. True religion does not begin by affirming what is of the world. It begins by denying what is of the world. We can begin to affirm certain aspects of the world only on the foundation of denying everything and establishing a realm of dominion over the self. At that point, we are transformed into beings of value, re-created in heart, and we become good people. (039-201, 1971.01.10)

11. What has religion been teaching? It has been teaching us to save the soul and conquer the body. This is why religions exhort us to sacrifice in the service of others. Religions also teach us, as we sacrifice to serve others, to go the way of penance, to fast, to inflict pain on the body. Unless we walk this path, we cannot enter heaven. This is the Principle. (48-087, 1971.09.05)

12. Religion is about self-denial. Accordingly, we have to deny everything. Whether it is food, sleep or other things we like, we deny it all. We overcome sexual urges, appetite and sleep. Religions teach us to divest ourselves of cravings for food, sleep and other bodily attachments. Human beings are conditioned biologically to eat and sleep to stay alive. These are things we are meant to enjoy. Nonetheless, we have to subjugate them, because they have led the body on the path of death. (18-067, 1967.05.21)

13. Religion does not begin with approval or affirmation; it begins with denial. We live in an evil world, and if we support evil we become evil. We each need to begin by judging ourselves. Each of us needs to deny him or herself. Self-denial does not mean targeting the evil society. Even though we need to reform this evil society, we need to begin with self-abnegation. The mind and body are fighting each other and we need to chastise the body into submission. But what does it mean to chastise and subjugate the body? It means to do what is righteous. When asked, what sets the criteria by which we subjugate the body, we should reply that it is our conscience. Therefore, we have to deny our sexual urges, appetite for food and other instinctive bodily cravings. We thus need to pray and fast as well as offer vigils. (157-128, 1967.04.02)

14. The various religions established value systems. Why have they collapsed? It is because the religions forsook their original missions, and this resulted in constant disputes and divisions. Thus they lost their power to guide real life. The established religions do not teach clearly about life and the universe. They cannot clearly distinguish between good and evil or righteousness and unrighteousness. In particular, they cannot answer clearly regarding the nature of God and His existence. As the ability of religion to guide people faded, material possessions turned from a means to an end in life. Chasing pleasure became the norm. Sensual desires and material cravings dehumanize the world. In such tainted soil it is impossible for love, service,

righteousness, holiness and other traditional values to flourish. (133-285, 1984.11.03)

15. Where is ascension to heaven or descent into hell determined? It is determined within each of us. The person who feels pangs of conscience together with stimulation coming from the five bodily senses is in hell. The person who leads a life that brings delight to the mind is in heaven. Therefore, it is wise to cast away one's worldly ambitions and evil mind, and to observe the heavenly laws centered on the conscience. (7-238, 1959.09.20)

The path that accumulates good deeds

16. You should not be arrogant and boast of yourself. Before your personal achievements, you should list your family's achievements. But before advertising your family's accomplishments, you need to invest in achieving results in the tribe. Likewise, before boasting about its successes, the tribe has to invest itself for the sake of the people. But Korean members cannot be proud, even if they were to bestow the Blessing upon everyone within the entire length and breadth of the peninsula. This is to say, we have to begin with the individual and ascend eight stages up to God, centering on the world. Only when God finally recognizes your achievements can you be proud of yourselves. (579-269, 2007.11.01)

17. Follow the lead of True Parents. True Parents are the first to enter the kingdom of heaven, and they lay the foundation for others to come and reside there. On this foundation, you live in the kingdom of heaven by virtue of the accomplishments you accumulate on earth. In the spirit world, we determine the level at which we live, and our position, by a statistical evaluation of our earthly achievements. This is done scientifically, not according to what you say you believe or say you have done. (586-012, 2008.02.04)

18. Individuals, while fulfilling their duty to their family, would also like to be able to live for their people and their nation. God is also like that. However, our lot is to choose between these. Fallen human beings' sphere of destiny is that of striving to achieve the greater good. Even God strives to pursue the fruit of goodness for the people and nation, because it is greater than the fruit of goodness for the family. Likewise, one who strives to be a person of character does not restrict him or herself to the family or the tribe. That person will strive to transcend their people and demonstrate virtue and character on the world level. We cannot deny that we each aspire to become a central person who contributes to the greater good. (28-264, 1970.02.08)

19. Those who display devotion to the world, demonstrate loyalty to God, and fulfill their responsibility to Him can stand as honorable people before the nation, before their people, before their parents, indeed before everyone. Such people feel confident when standing before a mirror. They are able to sing their own praise with a clear conscience. "I have done my very best; there is nothing more I could have done. I have gone the path of death and am unable to do any more on this earth. I have invested all my energy and devoted myself completely. If there is one thing I have not accomplished, it is that I have not guided this people, this nation and this world to be as close to God, as I am. If this failure constitutes a sin, then I am a sinner. Nevertheless, I did my very best." Any person capable of saying this will certainly leave a historic legacy on earth.

(045-252, 1971.07.04)

Section 6. Life with the Goal of Mind-Body Unity

1. We have to fix our gaze on heaven. Had human beings not fallen, had everything been right in the fundamentals, we could have lived with our gaze trained below ninety degrees. Nonetheless, due to the Fall, we have to fix our eyes on heaven. It is not suitable for people of faith to look below ninety degrees; we need to gaze at heaven. Therefore, those who stare at the ground while walking are bound to decline. Similarly, those who move with a self-centered mind will decline. We need to correct everything, beginning with our way of life, our body, our mind and our heart. Then where should we set our heart? It is not to be set inside the course of history. Instead, we should place it in the heart of Adam and Eve before the Fall. Through that heart and along with Heaven, we have to digest all the feelings we experience in our current life and in the trends of our time, and resolve everything together with Heaven. Sons and daughters who are able to do this must emerge on this earth. (10-209, 1960.10.02)

2. Love is essential for the unity of mind and body. When parents come to love their children, they willingly endure hunger, hard work, ragged garments and going places they don't want to go. While walking the path of such love, the mind and the body take the same unifying direction. It is the only way to unity, the only means to unity. If you take this as the standard for daily life and for your entire life, you will not perish. This I guarantee. (48-191, 1971.09.12)

A life of witnessing

3. God trudged through the course of restoration and found the individual and the family, but this individual and family shunned Him. And yet God continues to walk toward the salvation of the world. In the same way, each of us also has to advance. We cannot avoid this path, even though it is perilous, filled with life-threatening dangers and wandering paths of sorrow. We must walk the same path as our Father, and seek to share in His adversity and sorrow. This is the concept of unity. When we truly come to realize the Will of our Father, no matter what hardships we face, we can overcome them. Furthermore, however challenging the circumstances may become, God is our Father and His difficulties are our difficulties. Therefore, we inherit God's tradition and engraft into His heart and history by enduring pain when the Father is in pain. This is logical. Unification Church members have to go this way without rest. Just as Jesus prayed and bore witness, even when facing death on Calvary, we Unification Church members have to bear witness in this world shrouded in the darkness of death. Even in hell, we have to witness to the most miserable of people. (015-340, 1965.12.07)

4. A life of faith is not a side job. It is a main and primary vocation. When you meet someone, who knows what will happen to this person afterward if you do not share the Word with him or her? Do not view this person as simply another person; view this person as your parent, your brother or your sister. If you are late, try to create a condition to meet again. Excuse yourself for having been late to a meeting and having been unable to share the Word, and set up another appointment. (269-072, 1995.04.07)

5. Witnessing is not easy, because it is the activity that enables God to engraft a new life to a person. This is why you need to offer devotional conditions, even if it is for but one person. For how many people have you risked your life and offered conditions? Do not boast that there are a large number of people offering conditions for you. Those who offer devotional conditions for others will be blessed, but the recipients of others' offerings will not be blessed. Hence, we need to be the ones who offer conditions. If the other person does not listen to us in spite of the conditions we have offered, do not feel lonely or sad. Just accept that the heavenly principle works this way. If you have this disposition, you will never feel lonely or sad. (042-174, 1971.03.04)

6. Witnessing is like giving birth. Based on my experience, it takes three times more effort to raise someone into a person as trusting as a child than it does to give birth. We must take responsibility for those people even after witnessing to them. And for someone who has gone astray to return, they have to either feel astonishingly and profoundly tearful, vexed and depressed with themselves, or an unprecedented explosion of heart. (66-215, 1973.05.07)

7. For whom are we witnessing? Yes, we are witnessing for God and for humanity, but we are really witnessing for our children and ourselves. Indeed, we are witnessing for ourselves. Therefore, we cannot hold grudges against others; rather, the target of our resentment should be ourselves. We need to do witnessing ourselves instead of ordering other people to do so. Only then will there emerge that place in which we wish to live. (66-288, 1973.05.16)

8. We have to witness like hungry people seeking food. Just as we recognize the value of food when we are hungry, witness with the same intensity to receive support from the spirit world. This is how an object partner will emerge. Witnessing has to become our main job, because the most important thing is to lead a life of faith. (142-292, 1986.03.13)

9. Adam was unable to reach perfection and marry. Therefore, True Parents must be realized in the fallen world. They have to form a family that will expand to the entire world, give birth to families and form tribes on God's side that together will reclaim what was lost to Satan at the levels of the individual, family, tribe, people, nation and world. Therein is the importance of witnessing. What is witnessing? Human beings are born of the fallen lineage of Satan's world. Witnessing is the process of engrafting God's lineage onto every tree born of the false lineage, completely transforming the false olive trees. Witnessing constitutes this. Witnessing is also the fortune we take to heaven. (484-256, 2005.01.24)

10. Once we receive God's love, we have to share it. Therefore, it is impossible not to witness. We need people as our foundation, our platform on which to attend God above. Hence, we witness. We need spiritual children who can take responsibility even for our sins. Accordingly, witnessing is not for the church, it is for one's self. If we share the Word with God's heart, we will succeed. (18-044, 1967.05.17)

11. If we travel around to witness, God will accompany us. What word do you get when you invert the Korean word for witnessing (전도)? You get the word challenge (도전). If you have

enemies, as long as you are with God, He will defeat them and everything will be fine. Witnessing is a challenge; those who refrain from the challenge of witnessing become lethargic. Your father doesn't like that, your grandfather doesn't like that, your father and grandfather's descendants do not like that, and even your wife and children do not like that. Therefore, the father needs to challenge himself as a father, just as the mother needs to challenge herself as a mother. (555-073, 2007.02.08)

12. What happens when you sow the seed of love and this seed grows? When you ascend to the spirit world, all the people to whom you witnessed will not be someone else's descendants. They will be akin to a new branch growing on your branch and all will be united as one. A tree that has grown new shoots for several thousand years will grow new shoots this year and new shoots next year. Furthermore, you cannot be severed from this tree that is tens of thousands of years old or from its nutrients. Once you are connected to the tree, you will grow. (548-181, 2006.12.10)

13. If you feel restless with a yearning for God and go out into the street and meet someone, you will be able to establish a bond and naturally witness to that person. When you are alone and have no one to whom to relate, God will come personally and dwell with you. If you clasp your hands, light will appear. You will feel it wrapping you in a protective embrace. When this happens, the question is whether you will profoundly experience this heart with a peaceful face, with your countenance manifesting peace, filled with happiness. You should feel the exultation that transports your mind and body and completely fills your every cell. You should feel the complete embrace of Heaven's infinite love. Also, when you dance and sing popular songs and feel the universe's attention, you need to feel your heart cry out to God, "Father!" This is the sound and the realm of heart we need. Every person wants to experience this. If you have these experiences, your witnessing will be successful. (050-324, 1971.11.08)

14. When your heart moves you to witness and tells you, "Let's go witness," there are those who witness because they want to, those who go with the flow, and those who witness because they are scared or afraid for their lives. How should it be for us? Should we witness because we welcome it, because we go with the flow, because we know we'll die if we evade it, or because we are afraid? Which one is it? All of these motives fail the test. How then should we witness? The mind and body stand in the position of subject and object partners, and you start out with joy when the environmental conditions conform to your partner's intent. Your mind was meant to begin with happiness, not sadness. The experience of joy, rather than of sadness, was to come first. What was the Fall? The elements of sadness took primacy before happiness could blossom. We are people in search of the path of destiny leading to redemption. Therefore, we need to begin with joy and internalize God's Will in a joyful process. (127-209, 1983.05.08)

The daily life of a blessed family

15. As blessed families, we need to bring our heart into oneness with God. We have to become one body with God, united with God's Will. Only when we accomplish this can we become a family that goes forward representing the ideal of creation. No one can determine their

value as an individual outside the context of their family. We are the embodiment of God's heart and hope. We are the substance of God's heart, in the position to represent His Will. (12-182, 1963.05.01)

16. Blessed families have to be role models for all humanity and for the countless churches in the world. Our families have to complete and indemnify the responsibilities that Joseph's family was unable to fulfill. Furthermore, we must, as a religious body, overcome and fulfill through indemnity the responsibilities Joseph's tribe, as well as Judaism, could not fulfill. Our responsibility is to resolve and overcome at once on the national level all the failures that transpired on the levels of family and tribe. (29-308, 1970.03.12)

17. What is the blessed family's duty? Their duty is to inherit the nation, the world and eventually the love of God. Blessed families have the authority to inherit the nation and the love of God. This special authority comes from the Blessing, which bestows on blessed families the power to inherit the coming kingdom of God and His love. The Unification Church can speak about the world of heart, and the heart of history, because it brings the love of God and allows us to connect with God and His kingdom. Thus the family is the issue. (35-306, 1970.10.30)

18. Blessed families have to be patriotic, invested in the establishment of the heavenly kingdom. Whether they are asleep or awake, their entire daily life has to move according to Heaven's command. From the viewpoint of the spirit world, blessed families on earth are similar to the heavenly kingdom's emissaries or intelligence agents. Blessed families live in constricted environments, deprived of freedom while being persecuted by Satan's world. Therefore, in order to expose all the wrongs Satan's world perpetrates, blessed families have to risk everything, including their livelihood, get active, and expand their ability. (210-052, 1990.12.01)

19. I place blessed families in the forefront. However, this is of no use if blessed families do not suffer hardships and shed tears for heaven and earth in their daily life. One who never sheds tears is a false person. In the Last Days, everything will be revealed. We have to shed tears, but not over what we can eat. We have to shed tears to fulfill our given responsibility. We are engaged in a battle against an enemy. We are officers entrusted with an executive order to capture the enemy's base. It is ours to spend sleepless nights shedding tears due to this responsibility. (13-271, 1964.04.12)

20. Receiving the Blessing resurrects you to the level at which Adam and Eve stood before the Fall. What then should you do? You still have to go through the completion stage, and for that you need to fully understand God's heart. To perceive His heart, you need to know the internal circumstances surrounding God's tireless endeavors to redeem fallen human beings. Just as God offered His only Son and entrusted him with the responsibility to resurrect all humanity, blessed families are to go forward into Satan's world while offering their children. Blessed families are to live carrying their children on their backs in the same manner that Mary and Joseph carried Jesus and escaped to Egypt. Furthermore, when they see their beloved children going hungry, the parents have to say, "We are living this way for the sake of the world; surely our loving Father will protect them." God will certainly raise their children to a position

equivalent to that of the Lord who returns to this world in the flesh. So we remain standing until the end to accomplish our responsibilities. Those who demand, "Serve me, I am from a blessed family," will be swept away. (14-125, 1964.07.17)

21. Have blessed families based their life on God and His Will? They have not done so. They have led self-centered lives. We can create the garden of love only when our life's motive, objective and purpose are centered on God and His Will. Then we initiate a give and receive relationship with God as our subject partner, attending Him as object partners. Within that relationship, God's love will pour down. (27-340, 1970.01.01)

22. What kind of people should you become? As families of Heaven, you have to abide by rules and principles. Blessed families lead hard lives for the sake of their tribe. You cannot sleep when others around you go to sleep. You cannot eat when others are eating. Blessed families must raise the families within their tribe. You have to stand in the position of parents raising children. When the families you raise are in pain, you should feel even greater pain. You have to be people who cannot bear the sight of someone in your neighborhood going hungry. You should bring something to that person with the heart, "It is better that I go without food than let you starve. I cannot be one who eats when someone has nothing to eat." (29-106, 1970.02.25)

23. Blessed families know how to embrace and love their babies, but for what purpose were those babies born? They were born because of God and because of their relationship to God. You share secrets with your precious husband or your precious wife, but you did not design your relationship. You met along a public path, following a heavenly principle. God intervened to create your meeting. Because He was involved, the more your children are in misery, the more God feels misery. For this reason, the more that this is the case, the more you should offer conditions, firm up your outlook, and go forward with integrity, following your beliefs and principles, as one in whom God can place His trust. If you do so, you certainly will overcome all obstacles. This undeniable truth is based on my experience fighting for God throughout my entire life. (67-293, 1973.07.22)

24. Blessed families, reflect on the hardships I have had to overcome for your sake, and raise descendants who can overcome hardships greater than those I have endured. This is the view of the Principle. The Israelites who followed Moses out of Egypt had to go a path of tribulation similar to the one Moses followed. Up to the moment Moses set out on his course, he was immersed in Egyptian customs. Nonetheless he had to preserve the realm of the chosen people, not surrendering the traditions that he had to uphold as an Israelite. In this way, the life Moses led until becoming their leader was one of affliction greater than that of any among the people of Israel. Therefore, as they followed Moses, the Israelites should have recognized that Moses' hardships exceeded the difficulties they were facing. With this in mind, the Israelites should have crossed the wilderness and reached the Promised Land of Canaan within three weeks. This was the problem. If you stand in the position of a child, you have to overcome difficulties greater than those of your parents. A patriot in a nation should endeavor to sacrifice more than does the king. This is the Principle. (170-300, 1987.12.04)

25. Blessed families of the Unification Church must find their own nation. You must recover a nation. Adam and Eve lost the nation. Therefore, finding the nation became Adam and Eve's inescapable destiny. Since God and True Parents have intervened, finding the nation is inevitable and is our destiny. We cannot realize it through money or other such means. We can do it only through our blood being shed. We have to stand before the altar of our blood. (459-235, 2004.07.13)

CHAPTER 3. Our Life of Faith and Course to Emulate True Parents

Section 1. Our Life of Faith and the Providence of Restoration

1. In this age, to receive the new Messiah, we must repeat the history of the restoration of Israel. We must become people of faith who absolutely believe God's Word and dismiss the corrupt ideologies of this world. We need such people of faith. We are not distracted by worldly glory or fame. We have to sever our ties with that world and go forward as a separate people, for the sake of the new Messiah. In this way, we discover the historical formula course that can stand within the realm of God's love. (053-277, 1972.03.01)

The way of the Principle of Restoration

2. You have probably heard the Divine Principle lectures several times. They include the Principle of Restoration, the formula for fallen humankind to find God. How does that formula proceed? It is not through knowledge or through mere words; it is through the heart. If we look at Adam's family, Cain and Abel's positions were determined by heart. What matters is who loves God more, not who receives more of God's love. (33-095, 1970.08.09)

3. The Divine Principle is the way to become God's sons and daughters. It also inspires us to become loyal citizens, virtuous women, devoted sons and dutiful daughters. Our original mind leads us to become an elder or younger brother or sister to Jesus, and a devoted son or daughter, man or woman loyal to God. The Unification Church Principle has never been understood before. It is a unique teaching that cannot be displaced, even in the future. Therefore we must be bold. After I debated with the founders of numerous historical religions, God acknowledged the truth of the Principle. In the near future, the Unification Church will move the world. Moving Korea will not be a problem. The Divine Principle is the fruit of the past, of the present and of the future. All people must follow it as a higher truth, a higher ideology, a higher Will, and a higher way of living and acting. (14-321, 1965.01.10)

4. People should follow the Principle. You sow seeds in spring, in summer the plants develop fully, and in autumn they bear fruit. In winter you should put things in order, carrying the essence of new seeds of life deep within your heart. Only then will you have seeds to plant again when spring returns. This means that you should become parents and raise sons and daughters who will resemble you in the future. (026-158, 1969.10.25)

5. Restoration is carried out based on the Principle of Creation. God originally established the law of eternal love centered on Adam and Eve. We have to follow that law; otherwise we undermine heavenly law. Breaking the law of eternal love negates the value of humankind, and

even of God. Therefore, restoration can only be accomplished through re-creation. (207-273, 1990.11.11)

The course of separation from Satan

6. Heaven does not judge humanity out of hatred. The purpose of God's providence is to strike Satan and separate us from him -- the one who betrayed God, rules through evil, and made us as we are today. God's goal is not to snatch us and cast us into a cauldron of death. God's goal is to eradicate Satan, who tempted humankind and threw the earth into confusion. Therefore, God keeps warning us through our original minds, saying, "Don't go this way. Avoid this path; go out and fight. View the fallen world as your enemy." The further we go, the more He tries to warn us, as people of conscience, to change our ways. (7-211, 1959.09.13)

7. Separation from Satan does not just happen. It can never occur while living comfortably like the people of Satan's world. You have to do that which is difficult and disliked by the people of Satan's world. Satan dislikes the way of the cross, the way of suffering and sacrifice. Therefore, we have to go down to the bottom. Since Satan likes to go up, we have to go down to the bottom. We have to separate from Satan by going down to the bottom. We fulfill our portion of responsibility only by completely separating from him. (148-198, 1986.10.09)

8. According to the Principle, when we enter a love relationship we are overwhelmed by love. God Himself established this Principle, so He cannot deny it. Satan distorted this law. If God had intervened by striking Satan and banishing him, He would have broken His own Principle of love, so this was not an option. All the problems of history arose from this. Therefore, the providence of salvation is to separate Adam and Eve from Satan and repair this broken situation. (22-247, 1969.05.04)

9. Sacrificial rites have often involved the shedding of blood. There have been many conflicts in the course of history. People have struggled with the power of Satan and the power of evil spirits. God has to separate good from evil. Rather than cutting people in half, God has instructed us to make sacrificial offerings. These offerings divided people between Heaven's side and Satan's side. Therefore when people successfully carried out a sacrificial offering they could, for the first time, go beyond the level of the fallen angel. This is why the practice of religious sacrifice emerged. (076-052, 1975.01.26)

10. We have to make Satan surrender. How can we overpower him? The only way is by embodying the Word. The Fall separated us from the Word. It resulted from our failure to embody the Word. According to the Principle of Restoration through indemnity, our character is perfected when we are one with the Word. What does it mean to perfect our character and become one with the Word? It is to stand in the position of an unfallen person. Such a person has the authority to subjugate the archangel. Unless you go to the front line and bring Satan to surrender, you have no right to enter the realm of God's love. (60-178, 1972.08.17)

11. You need to set indemnity conditions in order to separate from Satan. Satan has taken root in your body, through your lineage. You are of Satan's bloodline, and thus cannot go to

heaven unless you are reborn. You have to be born again. The principle of being born again applies here. Because your lineage is different, you have to be engrafted to a new lineage. You have to deny your entire life and set conditions of indemnity in order to be engrafted to my foundation. (135-325, 1985.12.15)

Restoration to our original state

12. What happened to the garden of heart that existed before the Fall? What happened to the world of our destiny, to that noble position where we could rejoice and relate happily with God? We lost that. It wasn't just that God would have loved Adam and Eve. He would have acknowledged them, saying, "You are my eternal son and daughter." When they fell, they had not yet attained the position where God could give them dominion over all heaven and earth, where all things in the universe would follow their command, where even the archangel would obey them. Instead, they fell because the archangel dominated them. They were the son and daughter of the Master, but they fell before they had attained the full status and authority of the son and daughter. (9-135, 1960.05.01)

13. Before the Fall, God had intended to give all of heaven and earth to Adam and Eve. He intended them to inherit and substantiate His internal nature as well. Upon giving them heaven and earth, He wanted to make them lords of creation. What greater inheritance could there be? From the day that Adam and Eve fell, God took care of heaven, earth and humankind. He had been progressing toward the day that He could say, "What is Mine is yours." God has been working toward this with the same hope, until today. He wants to say, "Even though you are you, you are Me. Your family is My family; your society is My society; your country is My country. And your world is also My world." God has taken on all the work of heaven and earth, while searching for someone to whom He can bequeath it. (10-325, 1960.11.27)

14. By analyzing God's providence over the course of history, we come to understand that God has been looking for the original unfallen Adam and Eve. Through the Fall humankind received the lineage of Satan, therefore we can become God's people only by reconnecting to His lineage. Even though the descendants of Adam and Eve became evil, God sent Jesus so they could reclaim their original position by believing in him. This has been His hope. But until today, how many people have reclaimed the original position of unfallen Adam and Eve by believing in Jesus? Not one. (15-327, 1965.12.07)

15. How much do you really understand that you were born through false parents? If someone has a disease, that person must be healed. If that person is weak, we do not aim only to return him or her to that weak state, but to a state of perfect health. The same applies to fallen humankind. Since people have fallen into an evil state, we have to restore them. To save them, we have to raise them above the level at which they fell. What we call salvation is restoration. People born of false parents with original sin need rebirth through True Parents, who have gone beyond the original sin. (22-241, 1969.05.04)

16. Restoration is like returning to the original seed. The perfection of restoration is the

perfection of the seed. Until now humankind could not find that true seed. Through the Fall, Satan seized the central root, the central stalk and the central shoot. These could not grow straight; instead, they were bent over. Thus no one could harvest a perfect seed. All seeds came under the love of Satan, who has invaded the world. (491-155, 2005.03.18)

17. The terms Savior, Messiah and Lord of the Second Advent relate to the level and focus of the course of salvation and restoration. No one has been able to enter heaven. Even Jesus is in paradise. All people have been born from fallen parents and fallen ancestors, and have lived in conflict and sin. But raising people to the level Adam and Eve reached before the Fall will not fulfill our entire hope. Religious people have lived in hope. The original hope of all people is to become perfect and ideal people with the true nature of the ideal of creation, and to realize the ideal world. This is the Will of God. It requires rebirth as an individual who has perfected God's ideal of love. It requires marriage as husband and wife of true love, and then becoming true parents. (404-304, 2003.02.06)

Section 2. Our Course to Meet True Parents

1. We have to search for True Parents and then fulfill our filial duty to those parents. Adam and Eve did not fulfill their duty of filial piety to God. Originally, they were to have had children only after fulfilling that duty. Then they should have taught their children to follow that way. As a result, a tribe was to appear with a God-centered tradition of heart. In order to establish that tribe, God has worked through six thousand years of history. (15-218, 1965.10.10)

Meeting True Parents

2. We may have thought that if we could only meet God, that would be enough. Yet human beings still feel distant from Him. Simply put, because our ancestors could not become true ancestors, we could not have True Parents and we could not become true children. This being so, even if we were victorious over Satan, we could know God only from the perspective of an adopted child. To have a direct relationship with God, we have to attend the True Parents. (5-184, 1959.01.18)

3. What is our ultimate purpose? It is to return to God. It is to experience love directly with God. To do so, we have to meet the True Parent. If you were to meet the True Parent in his youth, that time should not be seen only as one person's youth, but as a time of historical destiny. It is the time that traverses the age of the adopted child and that of the direct child. Although he is an individual like you and me, he has the unique value of being able to connect the individual to the whole; thus we can become counterparts of the Absolute Being. Therefore, when we attend the True Parents, the value of an individual who began as a servant of servants, or as a servant, or as an adopted child, rises to that of a direct child. Only by attending True Parents can we connect to them and form an eternal bond with them. (36-229, 1970.12.06)

4. In what kind of place would you want to meet the Messiah? Where would you want to meet the bridegroom Jesus? How would you prepare, and how would you want to look when you went before him? These are serious questions. Would Jesus want a bride who welcomed him

with a radiant lamp of glory, saying, "You are my bridegroom." Or would he want a miserable-looking bride weeping uncontrollably in a lonely place like Gethsemane, saying, "My ancestors could not fulfill their responsibility"? How would you answer? Before meeting the bride of glory, the Lord seeks the bride of suffering. You attain the qualification to become the bride by going through the destined way of the bride of suffering. This is the course of restoration. If a child seeks to resolve the sorrow of his or her father, the child must experience a deeper sorrow than that of the father. (14-223, 1964.12.27)

5. In the course of the providence of restoration the individual has hurdles to overcome. Until now, the six-thousand-year history has been to find the one lost Adam. It has taken six thousand years to find one perfect man. At a certain point in time, one individual overcomes all hurdles and attains perfection. Only by overcoming these obstacles can a new eternal bond with God be formed. Today is that time, that age of hope, for which humankind has been longing. Furthermore, the person who has come to the earth as one perfected man is the Savior for whom all people have been waiting. This is our understanding of the Savior, the Messiah. (31-009, 1970.04.08)

6. The True Parents come only once in all eternity. America needs them, Christians need them, Buddhists need them, each country needs them. They are the central figures who are needed by everyone, from the individual to the family, tribe, people and nation. Originally, True Parents should have taken care of all things, but because of the Fall, false parents appeared and all was lost. Therefore, True Parents will come to transform and resolve everything. If you follow True Parents first as an individual, and then as a family, tribe, people, nation, world and cosmos, you will go to heaven. Up until now you believed in the Unification Church and followed True Parents as an individual and you wanted to go to heaven, but that's not enough. If your family believes, you follow as a family; if all at once the nation believes, you will follow with the nation, and if suddenly the whole world believes, everyone will go to heaven. (259-317, 1994.04.24)

7. Because God has gone forward selflessly, I could not go forward thinking of myself. God has been looking for a person such as me. Without finding such a person on earth, one who could pay indemnity, He could not resolve his sorrow. God's six-thousand-year history of sorrow dwells in my family. Enemies within and without have persecuted and tried to stop me. God also walked this path. This came about because of our wrongdoing. No one has been able to understand God's deep heart. In this environment, God struggled to find and raise up the family of His ideal. Now that the True Parents have come forth, you too have to walk the same path. You cannot go this way without resolving the past, and you cannot go this way thinking of your family. You need to know how great my internal suffering was. I should be able to forget my suffering by looking at your families. Blessed families should become a shield around the Parents' family, and should be able to demonstrate excellence. They should be families that represent a new world. Even now, there should be people who are striving to become those families. (20-045, 1968.04.13)

8. Until now, you have prayed to your Father as if you were in the kingdom of heaven. But if your Father is in a serious and pitiful situation, you should feel that you too are in such a situation. Even though we cannot express this, in our hearts we have to share our Father's pitiful situation. We should say, "Father, no matter what sorrow I may have, no matter what difficulty I may face, don't worry." We have to be able to fulfill our filial duty and comfort Him. Unless such a person appears on the earth, there is no way to solve the problems of history. Even if we stand in an extremely difficult position, we should not desire God's sympathy. Rather, we should offer God our sympathy. Jesus appeared as the culmination of our eternal bond with God, which has endured throughout the ages of history. But because Jesus could not fulfill God's Will, the Lord who comes again has to do so. This is the way of the Lord of the Second Advent. This is the path of the True Parents. The True Parents are the result of the hope of history. The True Parents are the historical, conditional, substantial being that God raised up to represent the whole. (31-077, 1970.04.19)

The foundation of faith

9. Through belief in True Parents, the Unification Church has entered the age when we can educate our sons and daughters directly. Therefore if you follow the path of the True Parents, unite in heart and offer devotion, you will naturally become one with them and your conscience will clearly distinguish what is good and bad. You gradually will become brighter. God is not far away. You are object partners of God's love, sons and daughters who receive God's love. We should always be aware that God dwells in our conscience. This means we are one body. We need to feel that God is our vertical Father. We should keep this in mind as we lead our daily lives. If you do so, all of your ancestors in heaven will be with you and the realm of the angels will be with you. Through this, representing Adam's family, you will realize a perfect family and go directly to the kingdom of heaven. (275-163, 1995.12.04)

10. Because the True Parents are the central figures who establish the standard of faith in the foundational period, you need to follow True Parents with absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. The True Parents have explained everything up to the world level, from the ideal of creation through the Fall and restoration. These are not mere words. True Parents have gone this way and built bridges. This is why the completion of the Old Testament Age, the New Testament Age and the Completed Testament Age depends on me. Because the Fall destroyed the object partner that God created through His absolute faith, love and obedience, and because God is looking for that object partner, we cannot help but invest everything with absolute faith and love. (294-213, 1998.07.19)

11. Abraham built an altar where he prayed and earnestly pleaded for Sodom and Gomorrah; his devotion was like a hidden root. Your heart for the area where you are living and the people of that area should be on fire like Abraham's. Never forget that you are to take over the foundation of faith that Abraham established through his course of hard work, which is like a hidden root. God promised Abraham's family, who are our spiritual ancestors, that they would be the source of blessings. This expanded as it passed through Isaac and Jacob to Moses, forming a

people. Through Jesus it expanded to the world scale. Abraham's heart of deep faith and loyalty to Heaven created this connection to God. Do you know the hidden secret that allowed Abraham to become our spiritual ancestor? He loved God and faced Heaven alone, and he lived for the earth. Therefore he could establish the foundation for a deep and wide relationship with Heavenly Father. (1-140, 1956.07.01)

The foundation of substance

12. It is never easy to remove fallen nature. Even when trying to overcome long-term habits such as smoking or drinking, we go back and forth repeatedly. Then how can it be easy to remove our deeply rooted fallen nature, passed through our bloodline for many thousands of years? It is impossible by human effort alone. Even if you make God the center of your life, attend Him with absolute faith, and struggle throughout your whole life, it is a difficult battle. There is no point in even attempting this unless you are ready to attend God as the True Parent, with absolute love greater than the love you have for your parents and children. (442-272, 2004.03.12)

13. When God decides a course of action, He always establishes the positions of Cain and Abel. He teaches us through Cain. From this position, we ourselves have to pioneer the way of sorrow, pain and death. Since enduring and pioneering to the end is the way of restoration, even Jesus ended up being crucified on the cross. Through his resurrection the foundation of victory was laid, and the Holy Spirit descended. This was the decisive beginning from which Christianity spread to the world. (14-254, 1965.01.01)

14. When Cain and Abel spheres are united into one nation and sovereignty, God's eternal, ideal kingdom of heaven on earth is established for the first time. The Unification Church has to go forward for that purpose, leading Cain and securing a foothold for the Parents. We need to do this constantly as they go forward. We need to make Cain and Abel families and Cain and Abel tribes. When we have a base that allows us to go forward and unite Cain and Abel nations, on that foundation our Parents can go forward to the world level. (056-356, 1972.05.18)

15. Christianity is the elder brother that remains with us to the end. That being so, unless we become one with this elder brother, there is no way to avoid death. We are facing that fate. What is God's hope? It is that the Unification Church and Christianity will join hands. This is due to the Principle. The Parents can be recognized only when Cain and Abel become one. Through Cain and Abel, the Parents can be reclaimed. Yet because of the separation and conflict between Cain and Abel, the Parents' way forward was blocked. Only when Cain and Abel unite and form a tribe on the world level will the Parents emerge. When that unity occurs in the democratic world, the groundwork will be laid for a world-level victory. (60-303, 1972.08.18)

16. Today in the course of restoration, if you want to save Cain, you have to triple your effort. This will not work if you only give orders and do not know how to take orders. This is not the correct attitude. Abel shed his blood. It is a significant fact that he shed his blood to prepare the way for Cain to live. That is the standard for victory, and it is the way a pastor must go. As a

pastor, you need to ask yourself whether you have taken an Abel-like responsibility for the members. You have to ask yourself if you have sincerely tried to raise up one person, as if it were your life's purpose. (070-150, 1974.02.09)

17. Through the victorious foundation of Cain and Abel's unity, the Parents can appear on the earth. Once they are here, for the first time, we can receive blessings and heaven can start anew. We go to heaven not on our own, but by attending the Parents. We can say that the Parents have already appeared in the Unification Church, but the world-level Cain-Abel indemnity conditions are not complete, and the foundation of the blessed couples is not secure. As an Abel-side family representative, you have to be victorious and receive Heaven's blessing. The neighbors should bow down in tears and say, "Even if the world is destroyed, your family should be blessed." You can only stand in the eldest son position if your community bows down to you and reveres your family. (100-315, 1978.10.22)

Section 3. Our Course of Rebirth through True Parents

1. Everyone on earth should be born again through the True Parents. Born again means born anew. When Nicodemus came one night to Jesus and asked him about the meaning of being born again, Jesus answered him, "Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand these things?" (John 3:10) Rebirth means to be born again, to be born anew. What is being born again? A person who was born of false parents is born again through the True Parents. When being reborn and inheriting God's love, life and lineage, one must have absolutely no relationship to the love, life or lineage of Satan's world. You have to completely erase them from you mind. (211-307, 1991.01.01)

2. As we do the mission of tribal messiah, we are reborn. The way to be born again opens to us. It is a return to the mother's womb. On each level, from the family messiah to the tribal, national, world, and cosmic messiahs, we must go through the mother's womb, the place where God, the Father and Mother are one in love, and come out dyed the color of love. After entering and going to the left, we have to turn around and come out, thus emerging from the womb of the mother of the family. Since we began in a family, when we return to that original standard, settle all things, and emerge, we have no relationship whatsoever to Satan. We have to experience the labor pains of rebirth. In this way, the families that have received the Blessing become true parents. They achieve the position of God's direct descendants with no relationship to Satan, become true parents and make a new beginning. The family and relatives become a tribe of the same color as True Parents, and can go directly to heaven. Thus the tribe and the people are formed, and when they connect with the nation, the nation and the world can go to heaven as well.

Training through the Word

3. What teaching is a true teaching? What will it contain? It will teach about the individual, the family, society, nation and world. If heaven and earth exist, it will teach about heaven and earth; if God exists, it will teach about God. There has to be a way to teach about that one path,

that direct path; to instruct people how to take that path and persevere on that path. If God exists, there has to be a way to reach God. If God's heart exists, there has to be a way to connect with His heart. (274-187, 1995.10.29)

4. You are receiving training so you can defeat and judge the enemy. In order to do that, you need to study my teaching first. Where did this teaching come from? It came from God's heart at the time of creation and went through the course of restoration. Never forget that fact. Without this teaching you cannot manifest the substantial being; without the substantial being, you cannot express the deep heart. Therefore, when you hear this teaching, you have to listen with your body, with your mind and with your heart. (11-159, 1961.06.01)

5. As you receive training based on my teaching, you should revive the earnest heart that you had long ago when you first followed Father, started on the way of the Will, and longed for the Will. Otherwise you cannot open the door of the kingdom of heaven. You need the ability to see people with a compassionate heart, and you need to live for others. You should long to see members, and long to live with them. If you don't rekindle this heart you will lose the key that allows you to go to heaven. (22-169, 1969.02.02)

6. You have to be able to reject the way of the world, and go the opposite way. Moreover, you have to set the world right by living a true life. You should pray for the success of each person you meet. You should share the happiness of others. Your heart should be full of hope and gratitude to Heavenly Father; your mind should behold the glory of His light, which gives rise to a heart of peace. You should live each day with a heart that can bring people together. If you do this every day for your whole life, when you go to heaven you will be able to sing of the glory of God. Therefore, if you want to sing the praises of God when you go to heaven, you should teach about His Will and fulfill it while you are on earth. (2-252, 1957.06.09)

Spiritual children

7. You have to reclaim your family. In order to do that, find three spiritual children and then, with those sons and daughters, form a four-position foundation. After forming this external, spiritual four-position foundation, your spiritual children have to support your physical sons and daughters, your direct lineage. What do these three spiritual children represent? They correspond to the three archangels in the spirit world. The three archangels attended Adam and Eve from the time they were created. After you are blessed, your spiritual children should attend your children from the time they are in the womb. Here on earth, they are restoring through indemnity the standard of cooperation that the archangels should have maintained. This should have begun before Adam was created and continued through his birth, maturation and blessing in holy matrimony. Therefore, you absolutely need spiritual children. (21-062, 1968.09.01)

8. In order to become a parent, you have to receive the Blessing. And in order to establish a family, you have to restore Cain. In order to be resurrected as an individual, you have to inspire Cain to surrender to you. Adam is in the position of the parent, but in order for God to be released from His grief, and in order for Adam himself to be redeemed, Cain must surrender. By

the principle, in the course of indemnity, restoration occurs only if you restore Cain and Abel, with your spiritual children in the position of the eldest son and your children in the position of Abel. If you don't do that, you cannot rise to the position of true parent. It is a fundamental rule that to establish the position of true parent, Cain and Abel have to be restored. Cain must surrender to Abel. (23-239, 1969.05.25)

9. Having spiritual children is the highest ideal for which thousands of generations of religious people have hoped. Even Jesus could not reach that. During his final prayer in the garden of Gethsemane, everyone rejected and opposed him. But we have built a victorious family in the realm of resurrection, a family honored by the cosmos. It is a blessed family of that value. It is your responsibility as blessed couples to convey the proper tradition to your children. This is the family responsibility. We must not burden our children with heavy indemnity. (055-105, 1972.04.29)

10. Why do we need spiritual children? We need them in order to find the three archangels, to find Adam's three sons, and to find Cain, the elder brothers of Satan's world. It is in order to find the Old Testament Age, the New Testament Age and the Completed Testament Age. The Old Testament Age represents the people, the New Testament Age represents the nation, and the Completed Testament Age represents the world. The Old Testament Age was the period of the redemption of Canaan by the six hundred thousand people of Israel. Jesus took the redemption of Canaan from the national to the world level, and the Unification Church is taking the redemption of Canaan from the world to the cosmic level. The redemption of Canaan is the last gate. The expression of three stages has this meaning. (128-104, 1983.06.05)

11. You eat what you want to eat, wear what you want to wear, and do what you want to do. But based upon those conditions you will be accused. You couples in the prime of life have not been able to raise young people loyal to God. You should be ashamed before God. From now on you should raise up such young people. We should be very grateful that in the Unification Church we have what we call spiritual children. Your spiritual sons and daughters save you couples in the prime of your life. It is for this reason that I tell you to keep going until your bone marrow melts. When you bring tears of hope to the eyes of the young people, on the foundation of that hope, the Messiah can come. (020-096, 1968.04.28)

Rebirth through the Blessing

12. Humanity has to understand the foundation of true love and return true love to God. Only people who have been consecrated, reborn through the True Parents' Blessing, can appear as the true children of God. A person who has not gone through the Blessing cannot qualify as a first fruit. (399-050, 2002.12.18)

13. The Blessing ceremony engrafts people to the lineage of God and cuts them off from the lineage of Satan. It starts with the baby in the womb. The children of each blessed family must receive holy wine in a conditional rebirth ceremony. In that way they are born again. The rebirth ceremony actually is to be done in the womb. The mother in a blessed family is to do that, too,

and it is the same for every woman who has not been blessed. They come to stand in the same position as Mother. Drinking the holy wine is the condition. In this way, everyone is able to inherit the perfect lineage of True Parents. (289-060, 1997.12.30)

14. We must have everyone participate in the Blessing, not excluding even one person. One needs to have the rebirth ceremony when in the womb, the resurrection ceremony after kindergarten, and then the Blessing ceremony, which is the eternal life ceremony. Having set the goal of eradicating sin from the bloodline, our responsibility is to go forward representing God, True Parents and Jesus. We have established the messiah on the levels of the tribe, the nation and the world, and the kingship on the levels of the family, tribe, nation, world and cosmos. If you cannot accomplish these things in your family, you need to unite with the world family. If you were unfilial in your family, even if you were a traitor to your family, by going forward as a loyal citizen of the world, you are freed from all this. We need to sweep away such contradictions in our environment, step by step, and create a higher level foundation to progress toward the future. This is the responsibility of the True Parents and the Heavenly Parent. (299-044, 1999.02.01)

Section 4. Our Path of Growth by Following True Parents

1. The ceremony to change the lineage is the ritual that brings together the lives of the Mother and the Father. By going through this process, you are separated from Satan's world. You must be born again through True Parents; otherwise, it is impossible for you to receive the marriage Blessing from True Parents. You cannot be given the marriage Blessing unless you are reborn and affirm your rebirth by standing before God as a mature man or woman who has inherited His realm of heart and received the right of inheritance. (183-089, 1988.10.29)

Let us follow and emulate True Parents

2. We do not walk this path for our own sake, but because Heavenly Father went this way. We must follow His path and strive to be like Him. He has been laying the vertical foundation in history, upon which to set the standard of history horizontally. We should do the same. We have to recover the Will so that God will be able to govern the world centering on the family. Hence, with a heart of concern, a heart to take responsibility and to act, we have to indemnify in our time the mistakes our ancestors made and bring the day of victory. We must return everything to the Father and the True Parents and proclaim that it is theirs. After we return everything to the Father and True Parents, the day will come when True Parents can say to us, "This is yours," and give everything back to us. Only then will we complete the entire providence. That will be the final day of glorious victory in heaven and on earth. With this clear understanding you must go forward, with a feeling of concern and sense of responsibility, and fight in God's stead until you fulfill His Will. (152-196, 1963.05.10)

3. God is the perfect subject partner. He created human beings to be His object partners of absolute value, and we are to become His perfect object partners. The way to do this is by emulating True Parents, who already stand in that position. Then we can become the owners of

love in true ideal families. Thereupon God, in His absolute position, can secure us as His absolute partners and be liberated. This is our responsibility. (461-167, 2004.07.21)

4. God is our Father, whose vertical love, life and lineage center on true love. Simply speaking, He is the Father of true love. He is the vertical Father. If human beings had not fallen, we would have been the partners of love to our vertical Parent. Our horizontal true love, true life and true lineage would have been united totally with God at a ninety-degree angle. Then we would have reached the position of parents in total union with God. Thus from the vertical and horizontal harmony between God's life, love and lineage and Adam and Eve's love, life and lineage, we would have been born in the midst of utmost joy and happiness. If that had happened, our minds would be eternally in the vertical position, like God, and our bodies would be aligned, like those of Adam and Eve, in accordance with their tradition, True Parents' standard, in a ninety-degree relationship. We would be resonating with God. (197-176, 1990.01.13)

5. What is the conscience? It is the internal self, which originated from the God of vertical true love and resembles Him. That is why we say the conscience is upright. It is vertical. It dwells in the inner place where we inherit God's love, life and lineage. On the other hand, the body is our external self, which we inherited from the bodies of our horizontal true parents. Within us is the internal and external harmony of original love, original life and original lineage. (197-176, 1990.01.13)

6. The human body resembles Adam and Eve, the parents of humankind, and is of their lineage. The human mind resembles the vertical Parent, and is of His lineage. Yet the two of them fight. Why do they fight? It is because something went wrong with their roots. In order for the mind and body to be in harmony, we need absolute faith in God. Before you pray, declare to Heaven, "God is my vertical Father." Live or die, you have to arrive at the perpendicular position that is centered on God's love. When you have secured that position, there are no shadows. There is no need for you to pursue the way of spiritual discipline. The reason we need to cultivate our spirituality is because we have shadows within us. (199-282, 1990.02.20)

7. We must resemble God. We must be God-like. Once we are in that state, since God and we are alike, the plus and the minus will unite automatically and explode in all directions. Suppose you had been born from the unified love of the vertical Parent and the horizontal parents. Your mind would have completely inherited God's love and life, and your flesh and blood would also have been infused with that love. Also, you would have inherited the love, life and lineage of True Parents, who are the perfect, ideal partners of God. The internal God and the external God would have been united as one within you. True love unites God's mind and body. Likewise, had we been born at the standard of oneness between the internal, vertical True Parent and the external, horizontal true parents of true love, our mind and body would have become one. They would have become one because we would have been in the realm of absolute true love. (201-048, 1990.02.28)

8. The True Parents are the Messiah. As their true children, we are to resemble the Messiah.

As tribal messiahs, you should lead your life centering on me, True Father. If you do not, it will be a big problem for you. In the spirit world I will be the standard by which God will render His judgment. If I score 100, you must also score 100. It is a principle that parents want their children to be better than them, so you should do at least this much. (244-190, 1993.02.07)

9. I am not to be the only True Parent; you must become true parents as well. You all must do this. If I am a big tree, you must be like the cells of that tree. To resemble Father, who is a big tree, you must become the seeds. You have to resemble the root. (259-319, 1994.04.24)

10. Each of us as an individual has to resemble God. Thus we have to re-create ourselves. This requires that we walk a path amid a sea of suffering. We need to go through the war zones of history, where the mind and body have no time to rest. It is the path our ancestors had to take and which our descendants, who are linked to the future, will have to take. We may have thought we knew this way of resentment, born of bitter suffering, but we never really knew it. Nonetheless, now that we have come to know it, we must go this way. Human beings lost our authority as the lords of creation, by which we were to have governed the archangel. The one who comes to recover our authority and our original position is the Savior, Messiah and True Parent. The True Parents gather all families and all nations throughout the world and pave the way for us to reach that same position by conducting the Blessing ceremony, through which we all become blessed families. (284-102, 1997.04.16)

Representatives of True Parents

11. We are the representatives of True Parents. Every man is Father's second self and every woman is Mother's second self. In other words, since God exists as the harmonious subject partner with the dual characteristics of masculinity and femininity, men are born representing the masculinity of God and women are born representing the femininity of God. Reflecting the original duality, as individuals we are branches of True Parents' body from the moment of our birth. Jesus said, "I am the vine, you are the branches," (John. 15:5) meaning that men are branches of Father's body and women are branches of Mother's body. Therefore as a couple, if you can become Father's second self and Mother's second self from God's viewpoint, then no matter how far apart you may be, you will be one in God's love. A person who lives understanding God's circumstances and following God's Will is naturally connected to God's heart. (11-063, 1961.01.01)

12. If you take responsibility on behalf of God, who is the Creator, Father and True Owner, then wherever you go, heaven and earth will help you. Hence you should carry your burden on behalf of the Absolute Being, Father and Owner. If you go forward taking such responsibility, you will never be forsaken. Today, people are looking for those who can take responsibility for their own actions, their lives and their hearts. A society with such responsible people would be an ideal society. Hence, if you take responsibility and go forward at the risk of your life, many companions will come to you. Again I am telling you, when you go out to your mission area, you should be willing to shoulder three responsibilities: that of the Creator who gave us life, that of the Parent, and that of the Owner. If you do not, you can never become a representative of the

Absolute Being, True Parent and True Owner. You will be an outcast, dwelling apart from the world. So if you cannot take that responsibility, you should at least serve and attend God with absolute faith. (11-139, 1961.04.07)

13. We have no time to rest. You have to understand how the structure of restoration will expand centered on me and on my family. You must follow that formula and go through resurrection on the levels of the individual, family, tribe, and so on, up to the world level. This will encompass the world to the summit of restoration. You have to follow this formula just as I have. If you do so, not only will you be my representative, that of True Parents and God, you will also be a representative ideal couple in the ideal world. (52-292, 1972.01.09)

14. The Unification Church calls its members family members and says they are sons and daughters who attend True Parents. But as soon as they are brought together as husbands and wives, I separate them and send them out into the world. Right after they are married, they are separated and dispatched to the four corners of the earth -- east, west, north and south. If they love God more than their own spouse through all of this, they will end up heroes and heroines of true love in heart. Suppose you could not see your beloved one again on earth. Then you would be able to find your beloved in the spirit world. How amazing this is! There, your spouse will attend you. Your parents as well as your sons and daughters will attend you, giving you even greater love than you would have experienced while living on earth. If you are such a person, you will become the subject partner of true love. You will become God's perfect representative, embodying His very ideal. (104-062, 1979.03.28)

15. To appear as True Parents' representative, you have to become True Father's second self or True Mother's second self and become someone who can substantiate the Heavenly Father's situation and heart. You have come as the substance of Heavenly Father's hope, circumstances and heart, the heart that He has carried for six thousand years. Hence you have to make His hope your hope, His circumstances your circumstances, and His heart your heart. In relation to heaven, you need to walk the path to become a sacrificial offering on earth in front of your Father. You must take responsibility for this. (150-209, 1961.01.09)

16. What is the hope of human beings? It is to become true parents who can raise children who are free from the persecution of Satan's world and able to go directly to the kingdom of heaven. However, that has not been fulfilled. Hence our hope is to become True Parents' representatives and then give birth to true sons and daughters who can go directly to the kingdom of heaven. You all would like to give birth to good children, right? You probably want to give birth to the best children in the world. So far you have been unable to realize that. The question is how to make that happen. Another problem is that the archangel failed to raise Adam and Eve in a way befitting God's son and daughter. Hence, the question is how we can educate God's sons and daughters as people who are needed by God. Furthermore, all of you want to work hard and become a president who can represent your country, or at least his representative, or the head of a government administration office, or the CEO of a company. That is, you want to become a true owner. This is also one of the three great hopes. The first of these is to be a true parent; the

next is to be a true teacher, and then a true owner. You want to be successful and become a state governor or even the president of the United States. However, you first have to become the owner of your own home. You have to stand in the position of an owner who can pass on the tradition to your family, and thus represent your ancestors and even God. (205-020, 1990.07.15)

Section 5. Our Way to Perfection through True Parents

1. God, True Parents, and each of us are absolutely necessary to the completion of restoration. The first human ancestors should have become True Parents centered on God, but they fell. Now, in order to overcome the motivation behind the Fall, the three must find a meeting point. God's Will, True Parents' will and our will must concur. The purpose of humankind is fulfilled when the Lord of the Second Advent comes as the Parent of humankind, reaches the standard of a perfected human being, and unites humankind with God's purpose of creation. Then, through the unity of the parents and the children, the original garden of God's Will is established. When the parents and children forge an eternal, unbreakable family bond in that place, they will accomplish God's Will for the first time. (24-128, 1969.07.20)

2. If Adam and Eve had reached perfection through true love, they would have fulfilled God's desire to have a substantial body. If they had perfected themselves as a true couple, they would have completed God's absolute ideal of love. Furthermore, If Adam and Eve had had good children and thus become True Parents, God would have substantially settled as the eternal Parent of humankind. Moreover, the emergence of generations of descendants through that lineage would have fulfilled God's desire to have an infinite number of citizens of the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world. (283-176, 1997.04.12)

Building relationships of heart

3. God has advanced history in two ways, one positive and the other negative, but now they have to merge. The alpha and the omega have to merge and reach a conclusion. History was meant to begin with True Parents, but humanity, as the children of false parents, lost the foundation upon which True Parents could emerge. Therefore we have to return to God by laying the groundwork for the True Parents to appear. When this happens, the garden of peace will begin. Unless we establish a relationship of heart with God, we cannot become His sons and daughters. (10-144, 1960.09.18)

4. Let us consider our value and the significance of having been able to attend the True Parents, who represent God's six thousand years of hope and longing. How precious it is to go forward as children of True Parents. Even a single hair on your head or one of your fingers is something historic; they belong both to the current age and to the future. As the ancestors of a new age, you stand in a solemn position. (11-158, 1961.06.01)

5. You have to become completely one with God's love and True Parents' love. At that stage your mind and body are one through true love, and you and your spouse are united. You couples must become one with True Parents and then become one with God. This is how the realm of three generations can be realized. Three generations of couples, with the heart of true love,

embody God's love and True Parents' love and love each other faithfully. Real love can take root for the first time in human history only when that is accomplished. We have to progress through these stages: we unite our mind and body, we love our husband or wife completely, and we become one with the perfect love of God and True Parents. (220-083, 1992.10.15)

6. You have to find your original homeland and nation, and seek the eternal kingdom of heaven on earth. Through your love, you have to recover everything that Adam lost. Therefore, you need to shed tears with a heart even greater than God's when He created the universe. Meet your relatives and shed tears for them. Embrace the mountains and streams of your hometown and weep for them. Hope that as a consequence of your original heart, the buds of love will sprout, flowers will blossom in the garden of love, and the fruits of love will be borne. (406-309, 2003.03.12)

7. The Fall resulted in the loss of true love, true life and true lineage. Who lost them? Adam and Eve, who should have perfected them, lost all three. What does it mean to perfect them? It means Adam and Eve should have become completely one with God's love, God's life and God's lineage. There is no father-son bond without a blood relationship. God's family does not come into being. (492-074, 2005.04.06)

8. True love cannot be dissolved. It endures through all time. It remains constant eternally. Every human being seeks and desires true love. Even in hell, parents think about their sons and daughters. Even if parents in hell find out that their sons and daughters are in hell, they shed tears not because of their own suffering, but to pray for their children. (495-197, 2005.05.09)

9. The relationship of cause and effect, subject and object, is the eternal, unchangeable, absolute principle at the center of the cosmos. Observing this principle in human society, we find that the core relationships are those of parent and child, and husband and wife. The first is a vertical relationship between subject and object partners, the second is a horizontal relationship. If two people unite vertically as subject and object partners, together they become a subject partner in a relationship at a higher level. Two who unite horizontally can become an object partner in a new relationship. Through harmonious give and take, all four become one and enter a three-dimensional realm. They enter a powerful state of being through this harmonious, spherical motion, with love at its center. This is the model for the ideal family, the basic unit of human society. Through this, it is clear that love has the greatest value. (089-226, 1976.11.27)

10. In order to continue our existence on earth while attending the central ancestor of humanity, what do we need first? The parent-child relationship. Whether you are born a man or a woman, your first relationship is that of parent and child. Why is this so? It is because that is the way the universe is arranged. The parent-child relationship descends vertically; without it there would be no vertical connection at all. The vertical connection of the parent and child leads to life. The life of the father and the mother and their lineage is tied together. Parent-child relationships do not just happen. They must be linked by lineage. (191-011, 1989.06.24)

11. The word for cosmos, cheonju (宇宙), is composed of two characters. The first is cheon (

天), which is a combination of two (二) and people (人). Then there is ju (宙), which signifies house, and this appears also in the word for universe, wooju. Thus, cheonju, the cosmos, means a family with heaven at its center, a family sustained by heavenly fortune. The Creator, who is the vertical True Parent, connects with the family that is sustained by heavenly fortune. The vertical Creator and the horizontal family connect at a ninety-degree angle, to form a central point of resonance. The vertical True Parent and the horizontal true parents are interwoven. The relationship is of the Creator and created children, of Parent and child. As in the family, this relationship is not manifested only vertically. The horizontal and vertical relationships merge. (304-106, 1999.09.10)

Accomplishing the purpose of creation

12. What could be God's wish? God's wish is to find true human beings, a true man and a true woman. God cannot help but wish to find them. What is the greatest wish of a person of faith? In Unification Church terms, such a person's greatest wish is to become perfect. A perfected person is a true person. The purpose behind God's providence of salvation has been to encourage the emergence of a perfected person, a true person. Unfortunately, God has been unable to meet a true man and a true woman, due to the Fall. Therefore, the course of restoration is necessary. According to the Principle of Creation, the man was created first. God therefore must first find a true man. His intention in commencing the providence of salvation was to fulfill His original Will and hope after finding a true man. (68-305, 1973.08.05)

13. People of faith have been unaware of God's Will to fulfill the ideal of creation based on His love. The accomplishment of God's Will, the ideal of creation, entails establishing the four-position foundation. What happens when the four-position foundation is accomplished? Heaven and earth finally settle into their proper positions. Heaven is like an upper axis and the earth is like a lower axis. With God's love at the center, they form one realm. At the point of intersection, children are born with a connection to both dimensions, which develop in harmony as they grow, progressing toward a central axis. The four-position foundation revolves around the center and forms the ideal sphere of love. (170-063, 1987.11.08)

14. Those who lead spiritual lives often find their object partners in the world of ideas, which provide them comfort. Despite being fallen, every human being has an inner connection to his or her original, eternal nature. Every person possesses elements of the ideal of creation within his or her heart. Therefore human beings have the capacity to overcome their sin, become perfect, achieve union with God, and live infinitely happy lives. The goal of our prayers is to awaken that inner nature and make it the core of our thinking. By doing this and remaining faithful to God in all that you see, hear and feel, you will be able to bow to God, offer Him glory and sing his praises. Nonetheless, although people today want to enter this state of mind, no one is making serious efforts to attain it. No one truly wants to find and cultivate his or her original nature. (2-193, 1957.05.19)

CHAPTER 4. The Believer's Path in Relation to True Parents' Course

Section 1. Our Life Mission

1. God is calling us to a hopeful future. Those who receive that call follow the path of destiny and not the path of fortune. The path of fortune can change, but the path of destiny cannot. Can you change who your father is or who your siblings are? No, you cannot. They are part of your destiny. God desires to reach and settle in the place that heavenly fortune has determined. History has been developing centered on the path to that place. The starting point of this secure settlement is the True Parents. God has already determined our destiny, which is to become true children with the True Parents at the center. That destiny cannot be changed. (203-186, 1990.06.24)

God's call

2. People hope with all their heart, mind and body that they might finally enter God's direct dominion. Today God has given us not only the mission to work toward realizing this hope and purpose; He is calling us to complete it. To do so, we must restore God's rightful dominion as Lord over us and the creation. We should also praise and thank God for blessing us with His governance. The responsibility to restore God's rightful dominion does not rest with the creation or with the angels in heaven; it is we who must now fulfill that. (1-119, 1956.06.27)

3. God seeks after each and every one of us. Through us He desires to recover the family, the society, and to expand His domain over the world. However, the path to this goal is still obstructed. Throughout the course of providential history, Heaven came down to earth to find each one of us. Now we as individuals must return to Heaven, but our way is blocked. People have sought to realize goodness, denying worldly things and cutting themselves off from the world. They have striven to find what is original, to recover what has been lost and to bring it back to God. Yet they had to confront their own limitations and have faced an impassable threshold. You should feel God's anguish over this history; you should empathize with Jesus' sorrowful heart. You need to feel God's heart to your very core. During the last six thousand years, He has been going through all manner of suffering and grief to personally find you. (004-059, 1958.03.02)

4. Even though your field of work may be limited, most important is who is directing your labor. You must work with the conviction that God Himself has called you for the sake of the nation or the world. Although your environment may restrict you, you should believe that you work for the sake of the nation or the world. Even though you are only one person, you ought to work with that conviction. When you receive a work order, the results will vary depending on for whom you are working. (30-177, 1970.03.22)

5. The path of faith is not easy. Anyone can be called by God, but it is extremely difficult to follow His call. God does not walk behind us; He is always ahead of us. You cannot imagine how fast He moves. He surges so far ahead we can hardly keep pace. Therefore it is hard to come up with a long-term strategy or plan in accord with the providence of restoration. God's providence moves by leaps and bounds. On the basis of our investment of indemnity, it advances

from the individual to the family, to the tribe, and so on. It leaps ahead from stage to stage rather than advancing through a steady numerical progression. Therefore if you try to fit your work for God's providence into an annual plan, or a plan based on any other particular time period, you will find yourself frustrated and will fall behind. Considering this, you need to advance on the path of the Will with an earnest heart. You need to constantly adjust your relationship with God, remaining a minus to His plus. You have to find your proper position in the providence and, as you move along, you must adjust to the providential time. However, knowing the proper timing and when to take a particular action is exceedingly difficult. (040-080, 1971.01.24)

6. You are called for the sake of God and the world. Therefore you should consecrate yourself and apply the knowledge you gained through your education. All of you are commissioned to speak on God's behalf in your own communities, to convey God's love and hope to your neighbors, and to help people work for God and humanity. Utilize your education in your endeavors to awaken the congregations in churches and temples and mobilize them to build a world of peace and freedom with God at the center. (133-273, 1984.08.13)

7. God called me to save America. When I actually arrived there, you can imagine how earnest and anxious I was. Likewise, when those of you who are here in Korea receive a direction from me, unless you are as earnest as I was when I left Seoul to save America, you can never become my partners in heart. My heart is governed by the principle of self-denial; it does not follow the principle of self-centeredness. (147-328, 1986.10.01)

8. I have progressed this far despite severe opposition. Such is the path of restoration; such is the history of restoration in the Unification Church to this day. Therefore do not lose your original spirit of loyalty, but follow me all the way, from the individual level all the way to the world level. When you fulfill all your responsibilities before God, He will give you His seal of approval. God will bless you only when He recognizes you as having accomplished your responsibility. You have to remain faithful until you are notified about that blessing. Only then will you advance and share the same realm with me. If you move forward focusing on me, determined to risk even your life on the individual level, the family level and eventually the world level, you will benefit by resembling me and standing in the same position as me. (164-116, 1987.05.05)

9. When God summons us, we have no right to choose the responsibility we are to assume. Being summoned means that if we are going east and He calls us to go west, we turn around and go west. Simply because we live in the east does not mean we should take directions from those living in the east. We need to take our directions from God, the center of all beings, who represents the standard that is everyone's hope. The person whom God calls must take on the role of His partner and the partner of all things. If God does not call us, we can fulfill our personal responsibility by going in just one direction. However, once He calls us, He will give us missions to go in many directions, even encompassing the whole world. God called me, your teacher, to represent every individual and to connect everybody to Him, the central figure of the world. I will be able to accomplish my mission only when I am qualified to deal with every aspect of life

and every direction -- east, west, north and south, plus vertical and horizontal. (188-255, 1989.03.01)

10. God needs people for various stages: individual, family, tribe, people and nation. So there must be a "chosen people," but what does that mean? It means a people called by God. They are to build the chosen nation, which means a nation called by God. When that chosen nation fulfills God's Will, God's chosen world will come about. Once His Will is accomplished, everyone and everything will return to God and become one. Thus, God is called the alpha and the omega, the beginning and the end. (188-272, 1989.03.01)

11. God is the True Parent of all parents. He is our True Parent, our Heavenly Parent, the King of true families, true nations and the true world. We need to usher in the era of everlasting peace and prosperity in which all people serve and attend Him. There is that Korean song that begins, "Moon, moon, oh bright moon, the moon with which the poet Lee Tae-baek used to play" As the words of the song suggest, our hope is that all humankind will attend the True Parents here on earth for thousands of years. Please understand that each individual's mission and purpose in the Unification Church is to fulfill this hope. (277-090, 1996.03.31)

12. As leaders whom God has called for the sake of His Will, you must fulfill the responsibilities you are asked to shoulder. The Korean people have to fulfill their calling as Koreans, to become messiahs for the sake of the world. The Korean word so-myeong, contains the Chinese character so (召), which means to call, and myeong (命), which means to receive an order. This "call to receive an order" resembles a marching order in the army. You need to fulfill the mission you are called to with that same unhesitating spirit. (600-286, 2008.11.05)

Mission consciousness

13. You cannot imagine how difficult it was for me to climb over each hill in the course of the providence. If anyone says even one word about this, I could weep for a hundred or a thousand years, even after going to the spirit world. So many painful and sorrowful situations have pierced my heart. God wept over Adam and Eve. Yet when I go before God and say, "Here am I, Sun Myung Moon," I would wish to see God shedding tears of joy over the return of His son. God's heart has been filled with unfathomable pain and suffering. Therefore I cannot die until I hear God's own voice say, "Welcome!" as He runs down a stairway of a hundred thousand steps as if He is flying, wraps His arms around me, then climbs back up the forever-long stairway to return to His throne, carrying me in His arms and announcing, "My Will has been accomplished! Aju!" Therefore I can only continue fulfilling the Will on the path of the ironclad Principle that True Parents are destined to walk. In your own path of life as well, you need to establish such a memorable standard as you prepare, during your lifetime on earth, the gift that you will offer to God. Only then can you come close to the Heavenly Parent, because you will be able to claim the right of inheritance enabling you to live with Him and be happy together. Moreover, then you can be given authority in the kingdom of heaven. Please understand this clearly, and walk the path of accepting responsibility throughout your life. (404-162, 2003.01.31)

14. You need to have a consciousness, that is, an awareness, of yourself, your environment, your nation and the world. Based on a new worldview and with your new awareness, you can clear up and overcome everything and establish Abel's position. Once you have done that, you have to win over Cain, and together you need to attend God. By doing so, you can enter the kingdom of heaven, and you become one who is building Heaven's family, nation and world, that is, the kingdom of heaven. Therefore your awareness is the starting point of restoration. (30-067, 1970.03.15)

15. Each of us has to recognize that we are the fruit of historical sins. The same applies to our tribe, and we can view the nations of today's world as extensions of tribes. All ethnic peoples stem from tribes that have persisted for thousands of generations. Looking at a nation's lines of descent, we find that they are the extensions of tribes. Each of us is a sin-filled descendant of our people and our nation. Therefore we have to take responsibility for our nation's sins. We need to be willing to pay the price of sin that our nation -- our people -- is supposed to pay. Each of us ought to determine that we will pay the price for the sins of the world and for the sins of the present time. This is how Jesus felt when he came as the Messiah. Therefore each of us has to be extremely serious and reach the level of resolve such that we feel that "if I live, the world will live, and if I die, the world will die." (68-318, 1973.08.05)

16. None of you has truly been aware of your real self. Only after you came to know the Will did you begin consciously knocking on the door of your personality. Each of you needs to know clearly that you sprang from past ages and that you are called to build the future. You may think you became aware of this on your own. However, God guided you to realize this. Also, countless saints and sages shed their blood to bring you where you are today, and they are working even now behind the scenes, hoping you will increasingly develop this consciousness. Therefore you need to feel as if you personally have negatively impacted history, as well as the present, and that you might do the same in the future as well. You should carry on your shoulders the bitter, historical sorrow of Adam and Eve that is embedded in our past. With that awareness, please understand that you must take responsibility for the present and for the future. (11-150, 1961.05.13)

17. Why has the Unification Church appeared in this world? It is to show the way of repentance. We need to show people how to repent for their sins. To do that, what do we need to know? The teaching that one can be saved through faith already exists. But people must understand that they represent the world. Men and women must have this awareness. Please understand that you are to become historical sacrificial offerings and victorious leaders of this age. Since Jesus the Messiah was nailed to the cross, you must have the determination to throw your life into your mission and offer indemnity for his death. He will then sympathize with you, thereby allowing you to participate in the glory of resurrection. That is the Principle. Otherwise no one would be able to enter the kingdom of heaven. (68-330, 1973.08.05)

18. The Fall started when Adam and Eve began to think centered on themselves. In order to reverse this through indemnity, we must not be self-centered, but must put God's family first.

From that family emerges a new, ideal world. The obstacle to accomplishing this is our bloodline. Humanity has not known about this until I thoroughly explained it, for the first time in history. This knowledge cannot be found in the realm of self-centered existence. You must turn things upside down within yourself by creating an inner revolution, so that a new kind of family can emerge, focusing on the new True Parents. That family will differ from the families that stem from the Fall, from which developed the perspective of putting oneself first. When we act based on this new family's public mindset, we do not experience a struggle between mind and body. (440-187, 2004.03.01)

A life for the salvation of humanity

19. What is religion's final objective? Of course we know that religious believers seek personal salvation, but we go one step further and seek the salvation of the family. In order to liberate human beings living under evil sovereignty amid sin and injustice, we must first recover the family. We must find the family that, in the true sense, can represent everyone in history, in the present age and in the future. That family has to set up the standard that all families can follow. It will be the foundation upon which all humankind can rejoice together. Without this family there can be no world peace. Even families that look good on the outside can be in shambles internally. (023-011, 1969.05.11)

20. No matter how hard typhoons may blow, no matter how many mountains of trials and tribulations loom before you, if you ride on a steed of love, no one can stop you. No one will be able to block you on your path. No force can obstruct parents' love for their children. No means or methods can stop them. Nothing can stop a wife from loving her husband or a husband from loving his wife. That is what makes love supreme. No power can stop a patriot's march of love for his country. His love cannot be bought or sold. The path of a holy son or daughter who clears the way for the heavenly law to save humanity, out of love, cannot be blocked. (175-205, 1988.04.17)

21. God established the Unification Church in order to halt the decay of this world. Therefore the Unification Church needs to be equipped with all the necessary tools. In this secular world people are in despair, wandering about without a purpose, facing a dreadful and dismal environment. We need to confront this reality by going the opposite way from the downward path along which humankind is hurtling. Otherwise God's entire providence of salvation may be impeded. (266-304, 1995.01.01)

22. I am working to give life to the world, to heaven and earth. While I take responsibility for heaven and earth, all of you should save your own families and clans. I urge you to save your brothers and sisters and your own mother and father. In addition, you are responsible to subjugate the archangel. Then five generations, from your grandparents to your grandchildren, must unite and follow the True Parents, taking responsibility to recover the heavenly kingdom. Together, you all are to bring the nation and everything back to God. (407-352, 2003.05.20)

23. God's resolute work of salvation throughout history has been to build one world of heart

throughout the vast universe. You need to consider to what extent you can be useful in the process and work of salvation. For the purpose of salvation, God needs to employ all creation as His material, including all humanity and even the billions of believers in the spirit world. Yet the question is you. When you act, how will the creation respond to you? How many people out of all humanity will respond to you? How many people among the billions of believers in the spirit world will respond? When you cry out here on earth, how far into the universe do the vibrations of your heart resonate? Your value will be determined by the measure of its response. Jesus' death resounded in heaven and throughout the entire universe. That response proved that Jesus is the Savior. He is the Savior because of his heart. (9-184, 1960.05.08)

24. It should not be your focus every day to satisfy your personal desires. Rather, you need to lead a life of faith, serving others and sacrificing yourself for a higher purpose. Thereby you should come close to the standard of Jesus' heart. He toiled so hard, concerned only for God's Will and for humankind. From there you have to progress to become God's true child and comfort Him, who has been working unceasingly up to the present with a broken heart. You should feel indignant when you witness unrighteousness. With the heart of God, who wants to give more and more, you need to be willing to go to the ends of the earth to pursue His kingdom, establish it and secure His righteousness. You should also be able to comfort the heart of God, who has been toiling to save humanity in the midst of such sorrow. (3-131, 1957.10.13)

25. God has been striving endlessly to save humankind through His providence. Even though we human beings are fallen, He does not abandon us. Although we fell prey to sin and evil, who is it that rescues us, lives for us and endeavors to guide us to the land of blessing? It is not our own parents, it is not our spouse or our children, even though they love us. It is not our nation, nor is it any of the saints and sages. It is none other than God. (5-214, 1959.02.01)

26. We absolutely have to recover the original garden that has nothing to do with the Fall. Because we are fallen human beings, we need to find the original state that existed before the Fall. We lost God; therefore we must find Him. We lost the original True Parents of humankind; therefore we must find the new True Parents. We must find and occupy the garden of peace where we can live as sons and daughters with God, centered on the ideal of True Parents. Since we have to accomplish these tasks, the term "providence of salvation" presents a fresh challenge to us. (3-047, 1957.09.22)

27. God is carrying out His providence to save humankind. He cannot save the world while standing back as an idle spectator, simply observing all the pain on earth. Therefore He engages the fallen world as if all the pain that humanity experiences is His own. He deals with humanity directly in the realm of their pain, taking responsibility for it. Without God's direct involvement, humanity cannot receive salvation. Therefore He has been fighting alongside people on the path of their sad and tragic history. (14-047, 1964.05.03)

28. We lost God, our Parent. Although we were born from our natural parents, we were born unable to receive all of the Parent's love, which is truly genuine, profound, elevated and precious. We have not been able to live with Him as our Parent. Likewise God, in the position of the

Parent, lost His children. Therefore His expectations for us were never fulfilled. He has been dealing with this situation ever since, working in the background of human affairs throughout the long span of history to help us, His children, fulfill our purpose. This is God's providence of salvation. (22-075, 1969.01.26)

29. We need to be saved. We need to heal the wounds accumulated through our historical struggles. Only then can we find everlasting life and be embraced in the bosom of God's love. Even though our families, the society, the nation and the world are opposing us, we have to overcome and move forward as heavenly soldiers. We have to assume Jesus' position, holding on only to God's Will, and advance to save all people, both from the past and in the present, who dwell in the realm of death. (4-082, 1958.03.09)

30. In this world, nothing can be accomplished without unwavering determination. We go to battle to fight for righteousness. Satan's natural disposition is to want to be exalted, but we, on the contrary, must humble ourselves in order to fight him, both with our bodies and our love. We should be focused on a single target. If we shoot out like a cannonball but our eyes, ears and hands are looking and flailing about in different directions, we are bound to miss our target. If we want to win the battle, we cannot hold back. God is prepared to make any sacrifice, under any circumstances, to save humankind. This is Heaven's strategy. You need to vindicate God by protecting the sacrificial altars stained with the blood of your ancestors. (017-223, 1967.01.01)

Section 2. A Life of Accomplishment

1. God has been searching for His sons and daughters and for the lost creation, struggling to recover the world of creation's original nature. God yearns to feel eternal joy by bequeathing this great, eternal and sacred achievement to the owner of the ideal world. You need to know that, despite His sorrow, God longs to bless us all the more. Therefore you should be able to say to Him, "We are new sons and daughters in front of the Will. Please let us stand as true families and become Your glorious incarnations who, as true husbands and wives with true children, can govern all creation." You have to fulfill the mission of serving the True Parents by becoming true children with the right to eternal glory given by God. You need to let the True Parents rest, and then, together with the True Parents, all of us should let God rest. When this happens, the absolute, good God can finally reign over us as our Father, and over the whole world as King. The kingdom of heaven will be realized on earth. (12-282, 1963.07.26)

Revealing providential secrets

2. Rebekah, standing in Eve's position, made it possible for her two sons Esau and Jacob to unite, and therefore to resurrect her family's position on God's side. Jacob restored the right of the eldest son, and also restored the family that was lost in the Garden of Eden. When Jacob and Esau fought in Rebekah's womb, Rebekah prayed to God and asked, "Why are these two fighting?" God answered clearly, "Two nations are in your womb, and two peoples born of you shall be divided; the one shall be stronger than the other, the elder shall serve the younger." (Gen. 25:23) This meant that the eldest son would descend and the second son would rise. At

that point in history, however, the reclamation of the right of the eldest son still remained conceptual. Tamar faced a similar situation. When she was pregnant, her twins Perez and Zerah were fighting in her womb just before their birth. "While she was in labor, one put out a hand; and the midwife took and bound on his hand a crimson thread, saying, 'This came out first.' But just then he drew back his hand, and out came his brother; and she said, 'What a breach you have made for yourself!' Therefore he was named Perez." (Gen. 38:28-29) In this case Perez, still in the womb, reversed the original birth order by which he was the second son, thereby reclaiming the lost position of the eldest son and gaining the right to become an ancestor of King David. God's response to Rebekah's prayer is related to the process of restoration. For more than four thousand years until the present day, this process has been a mystery. Only God and Satan knew the answer. Satan is the false parent. God's hope is the True Parents. The True Parents are the original, true owners of the family desired by God in the Garden of Eden. Today the True Parents have unraveled the restoration mystery. God works through the second son in order to fulfill the history of restoration, and He even goes inside the womb to do so. God's lineage cannot be established in any other way. (277-257, 1996.04.18)

3. Jesus came as the Messiah and with the name of the True Parent, but he was killed; therefore he must come again. He has now come for the second time to work toward reclaiming ownership. I came in accordance with the providential age and resolved all the essential mysteries of nature, the mysteries of God, the secret crimes hidden by Satan, and all the mysteries of history and the philosophers. All who know of this cannot deny it is true. Anyone with an education knows that no matter what your social status, if you graduated from elementary school you are an elementary school graduate, and if you graduated from middle or high school you are a middle or high school graduate. This is a positive heavenly principle. Even if heavenly sons and daughters are born with the foundation of liberation to enter heaven, they still have to go through Heavens Ph.D. course. Therefore the Unification Church needs to show people how to become Heaven's sons and daughters, and even high-ranking ministers in Heaven's realm. This is why everyone needs to walk this path. (408-102, 2003.05.31)

4. True Parents' words are more precious than the American Constitution. There is only one set of True Parents, and their time only comes once. It did not occur in the past, and it will not occur in the future. True Parents will have existed in substantial form only during this age. For all eternity, there will be just this one time. Therefore True Parents are openly revealing Heaven's mysteries, these previously hidden truths. Furthermore, I have already implemented these concepts to create a new reality. Until now Satan has controlled everything, but since I have revealed the truth, all is now clear, and Satan cannot be in charge anymore. God acknowledges this fact. If we follow this teaching, our perfection is not a problem. (246-085, 1993.03.23)

5. Invisible love has the power to penetrate infinitely, and its value lies in unseen things. God's infinite love -- love for the sake of others -- is the love that is characterized by investing your life in another and then forgetting what you have invested when you become an object to life itself, suddenly you are stimulated and resurrected in an explosive way. That's why Jesus

said, "For those who want to save their life will lose it, and those who lose their life for my sake will find it." (Matt. 16:25) You need to remain at the zero point, unattached. Act as if you are at the point of death. Throughout my life, I have been revealing the secrets of heavenly truth and applying them. So even though the world may shout, "Kill him!" I keep going forward no matter how loud they shout. No matter how difficult, receiving persecution is God's secondary strategy to take back ownership from the oppressors. This is why I never grew tired even though I was persecuted throughout my life. I may look like an insignificant person, but I am the son whom God the owner of heaven and earth and the truth, loves more than anyone else. Receiving persecution can be used as a tactic to take back ownership from one's enemies. (258-051, 1994.03.16)

6. All people need to perfect themselves by passing through the realm of the Principle into the realm of God's direct dominion. The Fall occurred during this process. Humankind fell without knowing God's love. Only God and Satan knew about this. Adam and Eve did not know. The human ancestors fell due to their ignorance. Therefore all human beings cannot help but face this hidden obstacle. Even the teachings of all the sacred scriptures have not been able to fully reveal this truth. The True Parents, who become the parents of humanity, are destined to reveal it. In order to reveal the reason and logic of heaven and earth, you must clearly know how to fundamentally turn history upside down. (272-298, 1995.10.13)

7. Why does the omniscient and omnipotent God seemingly do nothing about this miserable world? The answer is that God cannot act arbitrarily. Even though He has the power to exterminate fallen humankind at a single stroke, He does not punish or restrain them. The various world religions have not grasped that the existence of a fallen lineage caused the fallen world. Now finally, in the name of the True Parents, all the facts regarding the spirit world have been laid out in detail. The Unification Principle has revealed the motivation behind the Fall, including both God's mysteries and Satan's secret crimes. With this knowledge, in order to harmonize the spirit world and physical world, which historically have been divided and in conflict, we seek to resolve and reconcile the fundamental issues of the spirit world, the physical world and human life. (304-214, 1999.11.08)

Ending the long struggle between Cain and Abel

8. God wanted to use Cain and Abel to clean up the mess created by the Fall of Adam and Eve. Instead God had to bear witness to yet another failure. He had to suffer the horrible event of Cain killing Abel. Although blood was not shed during the Fall, it led to blood being spilled subsequently in human history. Human beings should have learned from this history of bloodshed and reconciled with each other. However, they were unable to do so. Moreover, they did not unite with Heaven. Therefore, for example, God was forced to strike humanity and wash everything clean with the Flood during Noah's time. (64-210, 1972.11.12)

9. Cain and Abel clashed in Adam's family. Due to their division, ages of conflict ensued. Cain and Abel's enmity exacerbated the conflict between mind and body, between spouses, between father and son, between mother and daughter and between siblings. These conflicts are

all connected and have expanded to tribes, peoples and nations. They in turn have caused countless divisions and a history of war. (512-258, 2005.12.26)

10. Although Cain had the right of the firstborn son, God put his younger brother Abel in that position. Since then, the tragedy of Abel's spilled blood has expanded to the entire history of humanity, which has been a history of war. People in the position of the elder brother, people of influence, have been blocking people in the position of the younger brother who sought to follow their parents' way and become true people. This historical Cain and Abel relationship and the problem of their lineage still need to be resolved. The mother and the sons and daughters also lost their right of ownership, as well as their hometown and their nation. These must be regained as well, and because these incidents occurred first in the family, they must be rectified first in the family. (514-203, 2006.01.10)

11. A fight among siblings cannot be settled amicably without the parents' involvement. Parents must stand up to this task. Heavenly fortune cannot manifest until the first son is liberated and the two sons are reconciled. Likewise, your mind and body must become one in order for you to be blessed. This is the Cain and Abel principle. In the relationship between men and women, the husband is plus and the wife is minus. These two represent Cain and Abel; they need to become one and should not fight. Originally the principle was that they become one. However, since they became separated they must unite again. (194-331, 1989.10.30)

12. In the same way that Cain and Abel became kingdom in Adam's family, Catholics and Protestants have become kingdom on a global scale. To unite completely, they need to enter the realm of unfallen Adam. Jesus lost his body; therefore, he was able to become only the spiritual parent, not the substantial parent. Therefore we need the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. The new Lord must come, perfect the realm of True Parents, and then conduct the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. (303-259, 1999.09.09)

13. You know the story of Cain and Abel in Adam's family. If Cain had fulfilled his providential role, Abel could have started on his path. Knowing this, if you look at Jesus' life in the context of history, the age before Jesus belongs to Cain's world, and the age after him belongs to Abel's world. Jesus, God's second son, became the owner of Abel's worldwide realm. He was, in fact, the first leader to begin to construct Abel's world. Before him, Cain's world had prevailed. It was a world centered on the self. That world must be cleaned up and brought to surrender, and then for the first time the two brothers should be able to stand as children united to welcome the True Parents. (15-115, 1965.10.03)

14. The True Parents need to come to this world and resolve Cain and Abel's resentment, caused by Adam and Eve. In this process the brothers need to embrace one another, be there for each other and open their hearts to the point where they would lay down their lives for one another. Then True Parents, with the heart to save all people, can bind all humanity together. That way a new foundation for a heavenly life on earth can be built. (16-189, 1966.03.22)

15. Through the Fall of Adam and Eve, humanity lost True Parents and God. Also, because

Cain killed Abel, the love between brothers was lost. Therefore Men humanity was not able to face God and now needs to find God, the parents and Abel. People need to find the type of Abel whom Cain would not beat to death, the type of Abel who would win his fight with Satan. If you find such an Abel, you can become sons and daughters with the authority to judge between good and evil on God's behalf. (16-198, 1966.03.22)

16. When God created human beings, He created Adam first. Therefore when God raises up the True Parents, He raises up Adam first. God has worked throughout history to find one Adam as a seed. He has been raising this seed to reach perfection. God has carried out His providence throughout history, through Cain and Abel in Adam's family, through Noah's sons, through Abraham and through Jacob and Esau. God's providence has developed from the individual level to the family, tribe and national level, and finally culminates at the time of the Second Advent. (52-124, 1971.12.26)

17. True Parents can be raised up only on the foundation of Cain and Abel's unity. When this principle is successfully applied on the individual level, Cain submits to Abel. Hence Abel becomes positioned as the elder brother and Cain, standing in the position of the younger brother, attends and obeys Abel even more than Abel would have attended and obeyed the original, unfallen elder brother Cain. Only then is redemption possible. (131-182, 1984.05.01)

Living to become True Parents

18. The returning Lord's mission is to qualify to be the bridegroom, but more than anything he has to meet the criteria to become a True Parent. To do so, he and his bride have to be acknowledged as the True Parents before heaven and earth and receive God's recognition as a true, filial son and a true, devoted daughter. The feast celebrating the emergence of the devoted son and daughter is called the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. (9-107, 1960.04.24)

19. All the past pioneers who have sought the truth will bestow on us the seal of victors when we digest the sorrow and agony of the ages. Then, before God and the True Parents, we have to stand up as true husband and wife, true children, true siblings, true people and the true nation in the true heaven and earth. Be aware that when you embrace this agonized heart and do not allow it to falter, you will remain as that nation's loyal citizens and virtuous people, and you will assume the position of devoted sons and daughters. (7-099, 1959.07.19)

20. God, rather than Satan, should have become the owner of this world. In that case, Adam and Eve as humanity's unfallen ancestors, as the True Parents, would have become the owners as well. Then their family, in which true sons and daughters would have dwelled, would have become the owner. The original ideal was that subsequently their tribe, their nation and their world would have become the owners. (108-021, 1980.06.13)

21. The term True Parents was unfamiliar to you. The distance between all of you and the True Parents is very great. There are many walls dividing individuals, families, tribes, peoples, nations, the world and the cosmos. The True Parents triumphed by surmounting these walls. Thus, in order for you to inherit the name of true parents, you must also surmount these walls.

You can do so by first building a family bridge over the wall between individuals. Then you erect a tribal bridge over the wall between families, and go on to build bridges over the walls between tribes, peoples and nations and finally, at the world level. After you have finished building these bridges, you will be able to cross over all these walls at once and go straight to the top. These bridges will be stronger than stone and iron. (220-197, 1991.10.19)

22. Adam's family could not enter heaven. Therefore True Parents must come and gather all the families of the world. They have to open heaven's gates and enter with all people by perfecting Adam's family, Adam's tribe, people, nation, world and heaven and earth, according to the standard of the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven. A path must be opened so the world's people can transcend their nations and move in the same direction. The only viable path is where all families follow the True Parents. That is how each family can be resurrected. Entering heaven will then be possible through resurrection. Adam's kinsmen will be prepared exactly as if Adam had returned and received the Blessing. Adam, who became the false parent, will come again as the True Parent. When that happens, the cosmos will be organized with Adam and Eve as the True Parents at the center of the true tribe, people, nation and world. We cannot enter heaven before this is achieved, before the True Parents have entered first, followed by the children. Therefore we have to be engrafted as blood relatives of the True Parents, connected in a parent-child relationship to the True Parents. We need to become true children of the True Parents. That is what the blessed family is about. The present world is the way it is because the Fall occurred in Adam's family. So the result of turning it upside down is the blessed family. (277-221, 1996.04.18)

23. What will happen in the families that become one with the True Parents and receive the Blessing? What will happen when they enter the realm of ideal oneness in a subject-object relationship with the True Parents? By following and inheriting True Parents' entire life course, the blessed family that becomes their object partner will be able to make the transition without paying indemnity. You will be able to stand as a true object partner in the realm of the True Parents, qualified to inherit their heart on the level of the family, the tribe, the people, the nation and the world. (263-204, 1994.10.04)

24. If I had not appeared as your teacher, it would have been impossible for all of you to unite. Unity cannot come about without the True Parents. The words True Parents should not be pronounced lightly, just to hear the sound. The world needs to learn the inside story of how far I have run and how high I have climbed to become the True Parent. True Parents are proclaimed now because all the conditions for them to become the True Parents have been fulfilled based on their recognition by God and all the pioneers and prophets in the spirit world. (493-201, 2005.04.24)

Section 3. A Life of Caring for Others

1. If I am the first generation, all of you who have received the Blessing are the second generation, with the responsibility to nurture your sons and daughters. They are the third generation, whom you have the responsibility in God's place to raise as His substantial object

partners who can witness to the ideal of creation God had in mind when He created Adam and Eve. The True Parents are the substantial essence of the invisible God. You as their children are in the position of Adam and Eve. Through your blessed families, the family-level foundation will be created to reveal the children, siblings, couples and parents representing the heavenly nation in the perfected Garden of Eden. Please understand that we have a responsibility to become this type of family and move toward Heaven. (254-202, 1994.02.06)

The life of a father

2. I could have taken revenge on many people, but I have been patient and have restrained myself all this time because I know God. Even facing the worst kind of enemy, the kind one can never forgive, I bowed my head and walked in silence in order to uphold the authority of heavenly principles. I bowed my head even though I was treated contemptuously. I had no other choice but to go on in stony silence. Because in the beginning there was no church, I had to find each person one by one. That is why in the 1950s I hardly ate, barely slept and worked tirelessly. I started out by embracing each person with tears. On the personal level, I sought to alleviate each person's pain, and on the family level, I sought to resolve our people's deep sorrow. (74-254, 1974.12.31)

3. No matter how much fallen people might dance and enjoy themselves, they cannot silence the sounds of anguish deep within their conscience because they have lost touch with their original, infinite value. We inevitably walk a thorny path because of this situation. This kind of anguish exists within all people, men and women alike, and can be resolved only through the cooperation of all people. When I make this connection and go before God, everything turns out well. The whole universe belongs to me. (125-255, 1983.03.27)

4. In my life, I have worked without rest. It has been like a dream. The situation of this tangible world, the world of history, and today's political society all prove my words correct. The Unification Church movement is a profound social phenomenon. We can be thankful to be standing here holding up the banner as we accomplish incredible things. You should feel honored and proud of that. You must have no regrets, even if you die a thousand times, over having been part of these achievements. In the name of God, as a soldier of righteousness and love, you should feel a burning passion welling up inside of you, knowing that, even if your body is destroyed in the process of opening the gates of heaven, it was all worth it. (149-180, 1986.11.21)

5. You know God because I taught you about Him. If I had not taught you, you would never have known Him. It is the Principle that an upright teacher must teach what he knows. The parents must teach the path of love, and the teacher must teach about social institutions. The families that learn these concepts then need to be accepted by other families in society. I also have to teach you how to be accepted by the families of the world. (431-151, 2004.01.14)

6. The providence of salvation was a history that unfolded through God's Word. Therefore humanity has struggled to find the words of truth. After finding the truth, you must pass through

the stage of becoming a substantial being. People have long resented that they have been unable to come into their full being. Therefore our hope is that a central figure of substance will come to the earth. This is the idea of the Lord of the Second Advent. What will you do after receiving the grace of being able to substantiate truth? You can become God's heir only by first presenting yourself to Him in the position of a bride, then entering a relationship of husband and wife, and finally passing through the door of God's heart. Possessing the Word and having a body are not enough to make you an heir. In order to become God's sons and daughters you need to become substantial beings who have embodied the Word, penetrated God's heart, and received certificates of acceptance from God, the great ruler of heaven and the entire world. (8-258, 1960.01.17)

7. Adam fell because he did not unite with God's Word. Therefore he could not become the perfected substantial being, which is the purpose of God's Word. He could not attain the standard of character and integrity required by God. Consequently, there was no one of perfected character who could connect to God's perfect love. God's Word exists for the purpose of creating a substantial being, but love cannot appear if the substantial being cannot reach perfection. We can find no path of harmony until we become perfected, substantial beings. (28-087, 1970.01.04)

8. The returning Lord of the Second Advent substantially embodies God's Word. Thus, up to the present, I have been laying the groundwork at the world level for the sake of God's Word. However, people's hearts must unite with the substantial being, otherwise they cannot stand before God. Christian history has been progressing according to this formula, up to the level of perfection. The person in the subject-partner position must embody the truth as taught by Christianity, being united in substance and heart. The Unification movement is based on that truth. (35-174, 1970.10.13)

The life of a mother

9. There are times when a mother has to go out, leaving her beloved children at home. From time to time she thinks of them, sensing that something has happened to one of them. A mother knows this, but since she cannot return right away, her child must overcome that difficulty alone. Children must surmount these obstacles by themselves. Once they overcome them, they will not stumble again. They must prevail over each obstacle one by one, as a growing bamboo tree forms each joint, one by one. If they cannot do this they will fall down again. Therefore God absolutely does not make a relationship -- nor does He interfere -- with a child while he or she moves from the individual-level victory to the family-level victory. The child must fight and overcome these things alone until the family level is reached. (28-133, 1970.01.04)

10. A parent's love stretches far beyond national boundaries. Say a mother's son has gone to America, while she lives in Korea. The love of this mother is not restricted by her nation's borders. Even though her body is in Korea, she sheds tears for her son in America. Her sweat and hard work is all for the sake of her son. This would be impossible without love. Can a mother be forced to do this? Only a heart of love can compel her. (34-254, 1970.09.13)

11. When a son calls out, "Mother," his mother's heart melts. She is so overwhelmed that her very bones feel soft and warm. When mother and son grasp each other's hands, they exchange a power greater than anything in the world. Unity occurs through parents' noble sacrifice. Their love is not a humanistic love. To enable heavenly law and to ease the bitter pain of Heaven resulting from unfulfilled desire, human beings must voluntarily go the way of the cross and embrace all humankind with the love of a parent. The solution to the problem of unification lies on that path. (48-191, 1971.09.12)

12. All men come to surrender before their mothers. No matter how powerful a world leader may be, even if he is as fierce as a tiger, when he experiences his mother's love, he has to surrender. Everything surrenders before love. That is why a mother who raises many children naturally has a heart of goodness. (273-104, 1995.10.22)

13. A mother's loving heart knows no boundaries. A mother's heart of love is not rigid, but round and limitless. Her heart is connected to an infinite peace. That peacefulness and roundness are even more beautiful than the mother's face. To a son or daughter, the mother's face is more beautiful than any other. You need to connect to your mother's love every day, even if you do not like your mother, even if it means you will never go to the most beautiful woman in the neighborhood, or to your aunt's place, or even to your grandmother's home where three generations reside. (275-021, 1995.10.30)

The life of parents

14. The father must be strict, while the mother must embrace with love. If the father's love can be described as a vertical love, then the mother's love is a horizontal love. The children who are born within the harmony of the vertical and horizontal love will come to say, "I am so happy. I wouldn't trade my father for anyone, not even for the president, not even for God." This is because they have come to know both the subjective, vertical, fatherly love and the horizontal, motherly love. In this case, absolutely no one would ever want to change their vertical father and their horizontal mother. (176-248, 1988.05.11)

15. Who can harvest true love? The couple can. True love needs to be harvested and placed in Heaven's storehouse. You are all hauling your sons and daughters with true love, as if you were a freight train. You can transport your children if the mothers become like the tracks and the fathers like the boxcars. Mothers and fathers also need to become like instruction manuals and textbooks on the path toward a world of true love. (119-288, 1982.09.13)

16. I was born because my father gave me bones and my mother gave me flesh. There is no concept of "I" in such giving. There is only love, life and lineage. Within me is my parents' love, my parents' life and my parents' lineage. Therefore even if your parents want to cut you off, you cannot be severed from them. (297-164, 1998.11.19)

Section 4. A Life of Inheritance

1. You cannot become sons and daughters of God, the great ruler and owner of heaven and

earth, or receive His inheritance simply by attending Him. You too will become a ruler and owner of heaven and earth when you receive the Blessing and inherit the lineage of the Parents of Heaven and Earth, who truly attend God. Then you will flourish and grow through being fruitful and multiplying. By fulfilling the positions of true owner and true parents who can rule heaven and earth, you make an internal connection with those who have attained the position of the True Parents. However, you cannot become an owner until you first become a child who fulfills the moral duties of developing the heavenly parental heart and inheriting the heavenly lineage. (12-317, 1963.08.11)

A life lived only for God's Will

2. In any family, what child would not want to live with and attend his or her mother and father? What parents would not want to fall asleep embracing their beloved child? Who would not want to invite God into such a family? I would certainly want to do that. However, that cannot happen until the Will of God is more firmly settled. Thus we have been walking a path of misery. I did not set out on that path for my sake but to establish the moral laws and traditions of the family. I did not mind that I was bloodied and bruised in taking on this responsibility, or that my face became gaunt, or that I suffered terribly and was spit on by others. My main problem was how to establish the right traditions on this earth before I died. I had to do just this one thing. It didn't matter that I would face violent storms time and time again; it didn't matter that I might be as pitiful as a beggar; it didn't matter that I would be imprisoned and branded a traitor. These were not my most serious problems. Up until the present, it has been my whole life's purpose to do only one thing: to leave behind the unchanging traditions of Heaven. (24-102, 1969.07.13)

3. We are united on the road to unification. Therefore it stands to reason that we follow a common path of blood, sweat and tears. When you learn of God's tragic situation, it should make your blood boil. Upon knowing God's sadness, you should naturally shed tears. Even if I face disappointment after investing all my flesh and blood, I will still do anything to alleviate God's pain. I will do anything for the sake of the Will, even if it means that thousands of my disciples have to lead a sacrificial life. That being said, it does not mean I do not love all of you. It is because I love you that, through the Unification Church, I ask you to advance, shedding your blood, sweat and tears, first as a servant, then as an adopted child, and finally as a child of the direct lineage. To be a child of the direct lineage you have to become a person who does not mind facing death, because then you will be able to walk the path of the cross. Just as God called our ancestors to take on the mission of restoration through indemnity, the substantial True Parents today have the mission to pioneer the world indemnity course by calling upon their beloved children. Therefore this work must continue until one people in one nation is completely resurrected. (14-245, 1965.01.01)

4. The essence of the universe is that humankind is one family. Nestled in this web of love, people must discover the love that exists for the sake of the family, not just the individual. They must also find a love that exists for the sake of the tribe, the people, the nation, and the world. This is the path of love and the path of God's Will. A patriot's duty is to move forward, willing to

ignore himself, his family and his tribe for the sake of the nation. A filial son chooses to follow his parents' will, even if he has to put aside his own needs and those of his wife and children. The duty of a devoted son requires this. For this reason, the path of God's Will is the path of love, the path of loving greater things first, rather than individual things. (18-022, 1967.05.14)

5. We are now close to being able to return to God's bosom, so each of us should consider what we should do. We do not follow God's Will in order to receive blessings or obtain our own salvation. In following the Will of God, our families are needed to contribute to humankind, and our tribe is needed to contribute to the people, the nation and the world. You must be able to live like this. (32-109, 1970.06.28)

6. What is the path of Unification Church members? We need those who can stand up and fight to defend their country. But the bigger question is how can "I" stand in the place of Jesus? In the course of history, Jesus Christ, who was sent as God's son, could not fully achieve his goal, even though he attained unity with God. Therefore each of us must once again construct and lay this foundation. God's Will cannot advance unless we, among our first generation, prepare the foundation to connect to and substantially fulfill what Jesus could not accomplish. (038-016, 1971.01.01)

7. We ourselves must go forward as historically resurrected beings. We are not meant to just live into our seventies and eighties for our own sake. God's providential hope is for us to live and develop according to His Will throughout the course of our eternal lives. Therefore we must live according to that Will. It is important to learn how to expand the stage of our life, through our own personalities, so we can proudly say, "My life's purpose is to reveal God's Will. I am living for the sake of God's Will, and this purpose will guide my daily life, inspire my worldview and direct my entire existence." (043-042, 1971.04.18)

8. Even in reading one page of a book, if one reads that one page in serious contemplation, thinking that the Will of God's providence can be revealed through it, he or she will be prepared to act in accord with God's desire. God can use that kind of person. (59-214, 1972.07.16)

9. God's first wish is, "Please relieve my sadness." His second is, "Please relieve my pain." Who will grant God's wishes? God cannot do it by Himself. Even if God wanted to relieve His own pain, He could not. Because we are the source of His pain, there is no other way but for us to alleviate it. We must determine to sacrifice ourselves a thousand times over for the sake of God's people. God could not tell us this deep truth, but Jesus told his disciples, "If any want to become my followers, let them deny themselves and take up their cross and follow me. For those who want to save their life will lose it, and those who lose their life for my sake will find it." (Matt. 16:24-25) Now Jesus' paradoxical words make sense. (066-020, 1973.03.11)

10. All kinds of stories and situations may arise on your path of faith. Some of you may feel you even have to sell your own blood to afford to go witnessing. If you do not have money for travel, you may convince yourself that the distance you need to go is short, and so you decide to walk, climbing at great risk over steep mountains and fields, all the while contemplating God's

Will with an unchanging heart. My hope is that even if you collapse you will have no resentment. Please do not hold resentment, even if you fail and end up sacrificing much. How could there be no arrows flying toward you, when you are like soldiers marching forward to build Heaven, holding up the torch? How could the enemy not assail you? This might happen. However, my heart, and the heart of God, do not beat for you alone, but for all people and the world. Therefore once you accept God's Will, walk your path with joy, even if it might be a path of death. Unification soldiers need to take this kind of path. (154-278, 1964.10.03)

11. Now you know God's Will; therefore you cannot retreat on the road you are traveling. In order to become a patriot and a filial son or daughter of Heaven, you must march on, even before Heaven moves. Now that you know this path of restoration, you have to say, "I regret that, even though I walked the individual path of the cross, I did not know the Will. I am sorrowful that even though I walked the path of the cross for the family, tribe and, people, I did not know the Will. Now that I know, I will take on the national path of the cross." (156-062, 1965.12.07)

12. For those who embrace God's Will, the more miserable a person's path, the more valuable it is. My whole life has been like this. When I reflect upon what I have, I think to myself that I have nothing. I will leave behind everything for posterity when I depart this life. I am doing everything for the sake of future generations. When I pass on I want to leave behind love for the sake of the Unificationist community, and for all people and the world. I do not spend time thinking about leaving behind what I love and what my own children love. (215-044, 1991.02.06)

Living for the sake of God's glory

13. Indemnity can be paid only when you ask God what kind of condition you need to make. Furthermore, making an offering simply because God told you to is not all that a condition entails; you need to voluntarily make an additional offering. The offering God requires is to indemnify something, but the offering you make on your own initiative becomes a condition for you to receive glory. (16-319, 1966.07.31)

14. Sons and daughters of Heaven are ostracized by the world. You all live in enemy territory; you are people who have appeared as leaders in order to destroy Satan's expansion. Therefore you will receive persecution on the family level when you approach your family, and you will receive persecution from society if you go out into society. Jesus, God and all those who died for Heaven were treated this way. Thus a historical hurdle of sorrow lies before you as well. After overcoming these obstacles, you are ready to attend Jesus. Therefore Jesus comes and finds those people who are in the same position as he was and befriends them. (007-331, 1959.10.18)

15. I cannot ask you followers of the Unification Church to walk forward slowly. You need to move quickly and boldly. How glorious this is! With such an attitude you can receive what Heaven sends you and establish a secure foundation for victory. You must create a region and a world that God will remember forever. You need to create a world where not only you but also your descendants can say to the Father, "May You receive glory for all eternity." The hand that

does this work is not only your hand but represents millions of others. You should feel that your hand represents all humanity. You need to realize and believe that your hand will be commemorated by your descendants and that your ancestors can proudly declare it to be the hand of God. (11-330, 1962.04.13)

16. Do you think that just because God gave me one hundred commands, He only expects me to accomplish that much? Would He compliment me after I finished my assignments, saying, "Yes, yes, good." When you do even more than expected, your value grows. When God gives you a direction, can even one of you offer your life to fulfill it? Doing your best means that when God entrusts you with one hundred commands you accomplish even more than that. When you do this, it is a truly glorious thing and God can be proud of you. If you accomplish only 100 percent of what was asked of you, well, anyone can do that. (31-322, 1970.06.07)

17. We have nothing to be proud of. After a battle, you can be proud of yourself only if you were victorious. If you are proud of yourself without achieving victories, Satan will accuse you. You need to fight in place of the invisible God, inheriting the unfinished work of the substantial True Parents, and say, "Father, may all glory be unto You." (11-288, 1962.01.03)

18. You should keep God's original Garden of Eden in your heart, and sing of Heaven's life, love and glory as you go about your daily life. Furthermore, you should inspire others to live this way. In other words, you should represent God, the Creator, and take up His work of recreation. In addition, you need to be loyal to God and offer your time on earth representing all creation. You need to be able to honor the original ideal and to love not only in a favorable environment but also in a challenging one. By doing this, you will become sons and daughters who embody the ideal of creation, and you will live with God forever, in both joy and sorrow, within His realm of eternal love and glory. (2-253, 1957.06.09)

GOD'S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE KINGDOM OF THE PEACEFUL, IDEAL WORLD – I

Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave this speech on the occasion of the founding of the Universal Peace Federation on September 12, 2005. It was also given in the UPF inaugural world speaking tour to 10 nations and in the rallies for the Return of the Homeland to God, held in 180 nations in 2006.

Distinguished world leaders, Ambassadors for Peace and blessed family members who have come from all parts of the world in the hope of bringing about the realization of world peace and building the ideal hometown in heaven and on earth:

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to all of you for coming together in the midst of your busy schedules to take part in this rally to expand and elevate to a global level the Family Party for Universal Peace and Unity, so that it may be reborn as the *Cheon Il Guk* House for Peace and Unification; to make the Universal Peace Federation a model UN-type organization; and, to make *Cheon Il Guk* the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world through the concerted efforts of all the nations of the world.

Ladies and gentlemen, as we begin the twenty-first century, we find ourselves at a truly historic turning point. We are at a point of decision. Can everlasting world peace take root, or are we doomed to repeat the twentieth century's dark and oppressive history of war and conflict?

The twentieth century was a period of ceaseless struggle, including that of colonized countries to gain their independence, the First and Second World Wars, the Korean War, and the Cold War. Living through this era, I dedicated my life entirely to bringing about the kingdom of God, the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. I have always prayed sincerely that the United Nations, founded after the Second World War, would be an institution for peace, and that it would uphold God's will for the realization of eternal world peace.

The United Nations has indeed made important contributions to peace. Nevertheless, around its sixtieth anniversary in 2005 there was a broad consensus, both inside and outside the organization, that the UN had yet to discover the way to fulfill its founding purposes. The number

of member states approaches two hundred, but the offices of these states do little more than represent and even insist on their own interests. They seem inherently unable to resolve conflicts and achieve peace.

For these reasons, I would like once more to declare today before all humanity the message I gave throughout the Universal Peace Federation inauguration tour, launched last year on September 12 in New York, which took me to 120 nations around the world. It is entitled, “*God’s Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World.*”

The mission of the Universal Peace Federation is to renew the existing United Nations, a “Cain-type” UN, and provide a new level of leadership as an “Abel-type” UN. It will unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

This message should be engraved on the hearts of humankind. It is Heaven’s special blessing in this era after the coming of heaven. It is also a warning to us that we should take to heart and put into action. God’s Ideal Family

Respected world leaders, what do you think is God’s ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? First, each person in the family is an owner of true love. When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men, and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. The quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live attending God as their Father. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God.

I invite you to enter into a transcendent state and prayerfully ask God, “What is the center of the universe?” The answer you hear will undoubtedly be, “the parent-child relationship.” Nothing is more important or more precious than the relationship between parent and child. This is because it defines the fundamental relationship between the Creator God and human beings.

Then, what defines the parent-child relationship? Three things: love, life and lineage. The first is love. We can love with true love because God, our True Parent, first loved us with true love. God created human beings out of His absolute love, to be His partners in love. This relationship forms an axis of love, linking God the Father with human beings as His sons and daughters.

Could there be anything higher or more precious than to be a son or daughter of God? If anything were higher, then surely human beings would aspire to attain it. But there is nothing higher. Do you think that when the omniscient and omnipotent God created Adam and Eve, He secretly reserved the highest position for Himself and made Adam and Eve to be only second best? We cannot imagine that God would do that to His children, to His partners who share absolute love with Him.

As our eternal True Parent, God invested Himself 100 percent in the creation of human beings and endowed us with the right to equal status with Him, to participate in His work as equals, to live with Him, and to inherit from Him. God bestowed upon human beings all of His attributes. Though God is the absolute being, He cannot be happy alone. Adjectives such as “good” and “happy” cannot apply to any being that lives in isolation. They apply only where there is a dynamic mutual relationship. Imagine a professional singer who finds herself on an uninhabited island. She may sing at the top of her voice, but with no one to listen, will it bring her happiness? In the same way, even the self-existent God absolutely needs a partner with whom to share love in order to experience joy and be happy.

Next is life. How shall we live to become God’s partner and return joy to Him? In other words, how shall we live to become children of God, people whom God delights to call “My son,” or “My daughter,” because He sees in us a divinity equal to His own? How can we become God’s partners in completing the work of Creation, partners who will inherit the entire creation? This is my answer: We should emulate the ideal that God set up at the beginning of His creative acts. At the beginning of the Creation, God acted upon the principle of living for the sake of others. In other words, everything that He did was for the sake of His creations, whom He hoped would develop into His partners of true love. The practice of true love is the nucleus of God’s creative activity.

Therefore, to become God’s children, our first responsibility is to resemble Him. We need to embody true love. The way to embody true love begins with living as a devoted child, then a patriot, a saint, and finally a divine son or daughter of God. At that stage we can experience the innermost emotions of God’s heart and resolve the grief that He has experienced for tens of thousands of years since the Fall of Adam and Eve.

God is almighty. It was not due to any shortcoming or lack of ability that He has been imprisoned in great pain and has endured immense suffering behind the scenes of history. Rather, there are provisions in the Principle of Restoration, which He has not been free to disclose, that called Him to wait with forbearance until Adam and Eve’s positions, lost at the human Fall, were recovered through the appearance of the perfected “Second Adam.” Although God is all-powerful, He will not set aside the eternal laws and principles that He Himself established.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God’s heart the most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. And with the loss of His lineage, He lost His right of ownership.

Let me talk about lineage for a moment. Lineage is more important than life and more important than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life

or love is missing. Therefore, among the three qualities that define the parent-child relationship—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit.

God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough.

Without lineage, neither life nor love can endure. You strive to set a good tradition, but it will endure only through your lineage. Lineage is the bridge allowing the parents' spirit to carry on through subsequent generations. In other words, lineage is the first and final condition necessary for parents to harvest the fruits of their love, the fruits of their life and the fruits of their joy. We need to know this with certainty.

Yet when Adam and Eve fell, this lineage, more precious than life, was lost. The fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the six billion people now inhabiting the earth.

God intended for the seeds He planted in the springtime of the Garden of Eden to grow into a bountiful crop that He could harvest in the autumn. The ideal of God's creation was to raise Adam and Eve, His son and daughter, to the point where they would blossom in true love, flourish with true life, and bear fruit in a true lineage. God desired to gather up owners—and families—of eternal life, eternal love and eternal lineage, and to bring about His kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world as their homeland.

God's Suffering in Search of the True Parents

Instead, however, it was false love, false life and false lineage that infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this.

People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

After creating Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, God intended to marry them with His Holy Blessing and bequeath to them Heaven's right of ownership. God wanted Adam and Eve to inherit from Him the ownership of the entire universe.

However, all of this came under Satan's control because of the Fall. God is like a father who labored and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything overnight.

Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan. There was only one way to recover this lineage and ownership. This was the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It can only be accomplished by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

Has there ever been a time when God could rejoice with human beings as their True Father and True Mother, enjoying the natural bonds of parent and child? Has God enjoyed even a year of comfort with His children, knowing that what He created was good? The answer is no; God has not experienced such joy for even one hour. And has anyone been able to comfort God in this pain? No, because no one has known the reason for the unbridgeable gap that has separated God from humankind for tens of thousands of years. No one has known why God and humanity are in such a tragic situation.

The biblical account of Cain and Abel reveals the beginnings of human conflict even within Adam's family. It reveals the archetype for humankind's unending history of struggle, war and conflict. We are in conflict on many levels, beginning with the war between mind and body within each individual and extending to wars between nations and even to the global conflict between materialism and theism.

Extreme selfish individualism threatens our prosperity even today. We deem young people to be the hope of humanity holding the promise for the future, but drugs and free sex enslave them. Advanced countries seem to believe that material goods are all that matter. They recognize only their own interests while ignoring the misery of tens of thousands who die of starvation every day.

Who can untie this ancient knot of Cain and Abel? It has been tightened for thousands of years and grows ever more entangled. Do you think the United Nations can do it? The UN at its founding proclaimed a movement for world peace, and for sixty years it has dedicated itself to this task; yet world peace still remains far distant. Peace among nations can never come when those entrusted with the task have not resolved the Cain-Abel relationship between their own mind and body. Therefore, the time has come to launch the Abel-type sovereignty for the peaceful, ideal world that will set its course according to God's will.

God longed with all His heart that someone would appear and resolve these tragedies, but no such person appeared on earth. God waited and waited, looking for anyone who would take on the role of the True Parent. If someone had come forward, I am certain that God would have appeared in his dreams, carried the sun and moon to him, and showered him with lightning of joy and thunder of ecstasy from the heavens.

In this sense, it is a miracle of miracles that for the first time in history a man has indeed succeeded in attaining the position of Adam. He has secured the status of the owner of true love and received God's anointing as the True Parent of humanity. It is an amazing fact that his lifetime coincides with yours, and that you and he breathe the same air. He is the horizontal True Parent, who comes to rescue fallen humanity. I, Reverend Moon, gained the victory in that position. And on that foundation, on January 13, 2001, I dedicated to Heaven the "Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God." By that ceremony I liberated and released God, our vertical True Parent who has taken responsibility for the Providence of Restoration. In all of history, this was the highest and greatest blessing humanity has ever received. This victory was absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Through this absolute providential victory, God's body and mind are completely liberated!

The Way to Peace through the Holy Blessing Ceremony

Respected leaders! Our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle? It is through the Holy Blessing.

The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will naturally belong to God's lineage. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection, and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family. The best way to receive the Holy Blessing is through a cross-cultural marriage. This contributes to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion and creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

Imagine two enemy families who have cursed each other throughout their lives, people who would never dream of living together. What would happen if these families joined together through a cross-cultural Holy Marriage Blessing? If a son from one family and a daughter from the other became husband and wife, loved each other and built a happy home, would the parents in these two families curse their own children? If that son loved this beautiful daughter of a hated enemy, and she, as the daughter-in-law, were to give birth to Heaven's grandchildren as pure and clear as crystal, the grandparents would smile with pleasure. In time the two lineages once soaked with enmity would be transformed.

What method other than cross-cultural marriage will empower Whites and Blacks, Jews and Muslims, Orientals and Westerners, and people of all races to live as one human family? The

ideal family is the model for living together in peace. The ideal family is the nest where we live and learn to become one. There we have the foundation of love and respect between parents and children, shared trust and love between husband and wife, and mutual support among siblings. For this fundamental reason, you should receive the Holy Marriage Blessing from the True Parents and establish Heaven's tradition of ideal families, even if it means risking your very life.

A Life of True Love

Allow me to repeat myself: To resemble God, the original Being of true love, we should become the owners of true love. We should embody true love and practice it in order to develop our character. This is the way each of us can become true parents.

What is a life of true love? True love is the spirit of public service. It brings the peace that is at the root of happiness. Selfish love is a mask of the desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake; true love is free from that corruption. Rather, its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a devoted son who gains his greatest satisfaction in helping his parents. God created the universe out of just such love: absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, investing everything without any expectation or condition of receiving something in return.

True love is the wellspring of the universe. Once we possess it, true love makes us the centers and the owners of the universe. True love is God's essence and the manifestation of His will and power. When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so that whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the kingdom of heaven.

Respected leaders, you are now living in the age when all marriages can receive God's Blessing. God's promises are coming to fruition. The kingdom of heaven on earth, God's ideal of creation, is being established before your eyes.

I have dedicated my life of more than eighty years solely for Heaven. It has been a lonely path, stained with blood, sweat, and tears. Yet now it is bearing victorious fruit for the sake of the world's six billion people. From the spirit world, the founders of the world's religions, tens of

thousands of saints and your own good ancestors are watching your every move. They will punish you if you stray from the heavenly path.

In more than 180 countries, Ambassadors for Peace who have inherited Heaven's will and tradition are making serious efforts, day and night, to proclaim the values of true love and true family. They are moving forward with full force to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world on this earth.

In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing, and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Ambassadors for Peace are Heaven's Secret Envoys

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, I believe you have learned many things through this message from God. You represent Heaven, and as long as humanity continues to drift aimlessly it needs your help. Please take this opportunity to make a new determination to be Heaven's envoys, prepared to uphold Heaven's command. With this in mind, I would like to summarize today's message so that we can all take up Heaven's mission and inscribe it deep within our hearts.

What did I say we lost by the Fall of Adam and Eve, who were created as God's children? First, we lost the lineage given to us by God. Lineage is the most special among all the gifts parents bequeath to their children. By the Fall, Adam and Eve inherited the false lineage of Satan and descended to the status of his children. We must understand with certainty that all human beings today, without exception, are descendants of the Fall and have inherited the lineage of Satan. When God created Adam and Eve, He invested His entire being, 100 percent. He created them based on the standard of absolute love, absolute faith and absolute obedience. He gave them His lineage as the seed for their love and life. Likewise, from this moment on, God is re-creating you as new people. The path is open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families.

Second, the Fall caused the loss of the realm of siblings' love, when in the family of Adam the older brother Cain killed his younger brother Abel. God's original family structure was full of

blessings, including love and harmony among siblings. The Fall degraded the sibling relationship to a rivalry filled with envy and resentment.

To solve this problem in the lineage, I am leading humanity worldwide to join in cross-cultural marriages. These marriages restore the original family structure, when those who are “Abel,” relatively closer to Heaven’s side, take on the subject role and the position of the older brother.

Ladies and gentlemen, because I have spent my life discovering and disclosing these secrets of Satan, it was inevitable that I would face persecution. At times the suffering was so intense as to be utterly beyond words. Now, however, I am victorious over all obstacles. I can therefore declare the era after the coming of heaven, the age when the power of Heaven becomes manifest.

On this foundation, I am building a worldwide Abel-realm that brings together religions and nations representing 78 percent of the current world population. To create a corresponding worldwide Cain-realm, I am bringing together all those born with the Mongolian birthmark, which includes some 74 percent of the world’s population.

Now these two, the worldwide Abel realm and the worldwide Cain realm, must become one and unite with the Universal Peace Federation, which has been initiated as the Abel sovereignty. To establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, we must transcend religious affiliation and nationality and remove all national boundaries and other barriers. I would like to reiterate that this is the only way humankind will be able to achieve the original ideal of creation. It is our destiny to fulfill this responsibility. By doing so, we will establish the original right of ownership lost by the Fall of Adam and Eve.

As you form this new Abel realm, please remember that you are now charged with digesting the Cain realm throughout heaven and earth. By doing so, you will create the conditions to establish the new heaven and new earth, the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, with God’s complete authority.

A Project for Peace

Leaders from throughout the world, we are today marking the precious conclusion of the history of God’s providence. On this occasion, let me take the opportunity to repeat the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project. This project is for the sake of the establishment of the kingdom of peace that is the purpose of the culmination of the providence for God and humankind, and also for the purpose of establishing God’s homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing that we build a passage for transit across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses.

This passage, which I call the “World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel,” will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa’s Cape of Good Hope to

Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the man-made walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become as one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world's religions, can combine their energies to make this project succeed. The success of this project will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer make war on each other.

Ladies and gentlemen, some may doubt that such a project can be completed. But where there is a will, there is always a way—especially if it is the will of God.

The science and technology of the twenty-first century render it possible to construct a tunnel under the Bering Strait. The construction costs are also not a problem. Think of how much money the world is wasting on war. Humanity needs to realize that we are committing fearful sins in the presence of history and our descendants.

Let us take one example. How much money has the United States spent on the war in Iraq during the past three years? It is approaching \$200 billion. That budget would be more than enough to complete the Bering Strait project.

In this age, war is the most primitive and destructive means of resolving conflict, and will never lead to lasting peace. Now is the time, as the prophet Isaiah taught, to beat our swords into ploughshares and spears into pruning hooks. Humankind should end the perverse cycle of war, which only sacrifices the lives of our children and squanders enormous sums of money. The time has come for the countries of the world to pool their resources and advance toward the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world desired by God, the Master of this great universe.

Ladies and gentlemen, humanity is traveling down a dead-end street. The only way to survive is to practice my teaching: the peace philosophy of true love, true life and true lineage. Now that we have entered the era after the coming of heaven, your good ancestors are activated and the heavenly hosts are sweeping down upon the earth. Soon the countries and peoples that appear strong and mighty will change course and shift in this direction.

Our Mission

I leave you with a choice. There can be no perfection in ignorance. The message from Heaven that I convey to you today is both a blessing and a warning to this generation. I will take the lead in establishing true families, true societies, true nations and the true kingdom of the peaceful, ideal

world. Will you join me as I rise and gain strength in accordance with heavenly fortune? Or will you remain captive behind the same old walls, all of them Satan's handiwork—the wall of your religion, the wall of your culture, the wall of your nationality and the wall of your race—and spend the remainder of your time on earth in agony and regret? Heaven is summoning you to be the wise leaders who will set aright this world of evil and establish a new heaven and new earth, a new culture and an ideal kingdom.

The Universal Peace Federation, which was born through the concerted efforts of those here, represents God's victory, the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears, and the cherished hope of all people. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, representing a new sovereignty of universal peace, which I call *Cheon Il Guk*. Please bear in mind that you are given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world God envisioned at the time of the Creation.

Think of the peacekeeping work of the United Nations. Sometimes it withdrew its forces before the mission was completed. The Korean War was one such example. For this reason, on October 20th in the Ukraine, during the world tour of 120 nations inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation, I declared before the world the establishment of the "peace kingdom police force" and the "peace kingdom corps" for the welfare and future of humanity.

These two organizations will safeguard order and peace in the new world. Humanity is still ensnared in the traps of division and self-interest, which are remnants of the era before the coming of heaven. These two organizations will be the vanguard for educating humanity in true love in the era after the coming of heaven. The purpose of this education will be to create the true individual, true family, true nation, true world and true universe.

I hope that you will put on new "true love armor" in this new age and be wise and brave activists in the universal peace kingdom corps, for the sake of humanity's future.

Please inscribe this warning from Heaven deep in your hearts. Remember that the only way to inherit Heaven's lineage and establish the realm of liberation and complete release is through the Holy Marriage Blessing instituted by the True Parents. Furthermore, the Holy Marriage Blessing provides the means to establish God's ideal family and the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

I ask you to devote your best efforts, as the True Parents have, for the development and success of the Universal Peace Federation, and toward creating God's ideal family, ideal nation and the peace kingdom. Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal Peace King and True Parent of humanity. Let us fulfill the dutiful family way of devoted sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and members of the family of God, and create the eternal kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

May God's blessings be with you, your families and your nations. Thank you.

GOD'S MODEL IDEAL FAMILY AND NATION, AND THE PEACE KINGDOM

This speech was given by both Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon and Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon during a series of assemblies for Ambassadors for Peace, Segye Times investigative reporters and other leaders in Korean society, which took place in March 2006, and in the rallies for the Return of the Homeland to God, held in 180 nations during the same year.

Distinguished world leaders, Ambassadors for Peace and blessed family members who have come from all parts of the world in the hope of realizing world peace and building the ideal hometown in heaven and on earth:

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to all of you for coming together in the midst of your busy schedules to take part in this rally to expand and elevate the Family Party for Universal Peace and Unity to a global level, so that it may be reborn as the *Cheon Il Guk* House for Peace and Unification; to make the Universal Peace Federation a model UN-type organization; and, to make *Cheon Il Guk* the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world through the concerted efforts of all the nations of the world.

As you may know, this year marks the eighty-seventh year since my birth. On this remarkable occasion, as the founder of the Universal Peace Federation, which is to open wide the era after the coming of heaven, I would like to convey to you the essence of the truth of Heaven that I have taught throughout my life. This message is entitled, "*God's Model Ideal Family and Nation, and the Peace Kingdom.*"

Ladies and gentlemen, on looking back, my life has indeed been like a dream. At the young age of sixteen, with nothing but the buoyant spirit and aspirations of youth, I was called by Heaven and began to live for the will of God. This left no room in my heart for any worldly ambitions I may have cherished. It has never been an easy path, but I have followed it for more than eighty years, looking nowhere but straight ahead. This was the life I was fated to lead, with no choice but to shake off the embrace of my beloved parents, and brothers and sisters, who clung to me, wanting me to stay with them. They endured great self-sacrifice and walked a thorny path of sorrowful suffering for my sake.

It has been a journey through the wilderness that no one among the 6.5 billion people living on earth could ever comprehend. Even when I persevered through the hardships of prison life six times, I never let go of the key to the providence; such has been my life.

God's Heartfelt Sorrow

This was all because I came to know only too well how anguished, aggrieved and full of bitter sorrow was the heart of God as He waited for thousands of years to find us. I realized that if God, who is the origin of billions of people and the Creator of everything in the universe, was not relieved from His sorrow, human life would remain completely without value. When, where and how did God come to carry such agonizing sorrow in His heart? Who on earth could inflict this grief upon Him, the absolute and omnipotent Being?

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind. He invested His whole being in raising them as His son and daughter, and they were connected to Him through love, life and lineage. The parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the only way through which His lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever.

However, this parent-child relationship, more precious and important than life itself, was severed through the Fall of Adam and Eve. As God's own flesh and blood, and as His eternal, only-begotten son and daughter, Adam and Eve formed a blood relationship with His enemy Satan, and became Satan's children instead. In the face of this, God's heart has been crushed and wounded with grief and sorrow throughout history. This still remains the most mortifying and harrowing anguish, which no one before in history could either know or resolve.

In this way God's ideal of creation to establish a true family in that first generation through Adam and Eve, a family through which He could eternally pass on His lineage, was frustrated. The only way to relieve His sorrow is to restore and establish a true family unrelated to the lineage of Satan. Herein lies the reason why all of us need to establish true families, which is God's ideal of creation. Herein also lies the fundamental object and purpose of the founding of the Universal Peace Federation.

God's Purpose for Creating Adam and Eve

Genesis 1:27 of the Old Testament tells us, "So God created man in His own image; male and female He created them." From observing God's creation as expressed in this passage, we can conclude that God is a being who comprises the essence of one man and one woman. Having these attributes, God could not enjoy a solitary life. Therefore, He created the universe as His object partner. That is, He created all things in the universe in the position of object partners in

image, and in the midst of this environment He created human beings as His object partners in substance.

In this manner, the first masculine representative created by God as His object partner in substance was Adam, and the feminine representative He created was Eve. God had an objective in mind when He created human beings as separate beings, one man and one woman.

First, God, who exists as an incorporeal being—though He is the subject being with dual characteristics in harmony—needed to assume a physical form through which He could relate with the entire world of substance, and not only the body of the man or the woman. Embodied within both Adam and Eve, He intended to communicate and work freely in relation to the entire universe, the world of substance. This is because the incorporeal God, without a physical body, meets certain limits in dealing with the corporeal world of substance.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had attended God in their hearts and become one with Him, then married on the basis of having perfected themselves, had children and created a family, they would have become the external and horizontal True Parents in substance, while God would have been the internal and vertical True Parent in substance. If only this had come to pass, Adam and Eve would have resembled God one hundred percent, both in their inner nature and outer form. If Adam and Eve, as a perfect resemblance of God, had become the true parents of humankind, all people would have perceived the true reality of God manifesting through them in their daily lives.

Second, God created Adam and Eve for the fulfillment of love. He intended for Adam and Eve to reach perfection and become the embodiments of love in complete union. On that basis, He would have come and dwelt with them and become the Parent of true love for all humanity. Adam and Eve, standing in the position of the parents of substance in the image of God, would have established an ideal family, and consequently an ideal world, through having their own children and multiplying. If this had come to be, the spirit world and the earthly world would have been linked through human beings. We can conclude that God created us with the purpose of our being the connecting point between the spiritual and physical worlds.

By coming to dwell in Adam and Eve based on true love, God could remain as the True Parent, the parent in substance of humankind. Moreover, when the time came for them to end their lives on earth and pass on into the spirit world, even in that world He could take on the spirit bodies of Adam and Eve and manifest as the True Parent through their form. However, due to the Fall of Adam and Eve, God has not seen that ideal fulfilled.

God does not need money, knowledge or power. Since He is the absolute, almighty Being, He does not need such things. Though modern science may be accomplishing spectacular advances, these are all part of the process of discovering new facts and truths within the realm of God's creation. The vast expanse of this universe operates in accordance with laws following an order

that cannot be fathomed by human thought or science. In this sense, God is also the absolute scientist.

God's Ideal of Creation

Then what would have been the ideal that God hoped to achieve through the creation of humankind? It was to fulfill the four-position foundation. The four-position foundation signifies Adam and Eve in a state of complete union with God. This makes it impossible for them to separate from the realm of God's love, no matter how hard they may try. In other words, it refers to the foundation of a family with God as its center, established when the husband and wife have achieved complete oneness not only with each other but also with God, and when they have become an ideal couple and given birth to ideal children. When the family four-position foundation is thus completed, that family becomes a family of the ideal of creation desired by God.

Generally speaking, a family is formed through the coming together of husband and wife and of parents and children. At the center of that family group there must be God's love. At this point, the husband represents heaven and the wife earth. Although they are two separate beings, when husband and wife have become one, horizontally speaking, their union symbolizes the unity of heaven and earth. Simply put, when husband and wife are in unity based on God's love, the way to bring unity in the universe opens up.

Ladies and gentlemen, God created the world to receive joy from it. Since even the absolute being, God, could not feel joy while alone, He needed a partner with whom He could share the giving and receiving of love. This is because joy cannot be learned all by oneself, but can only be experienced through a partner.

To put it in another way, God created this world in order to feel joy from seeing humankind and all things of the creation become one through His love, forming a harmonious and peaceful world of love. On such a basis, human beings were meant to form true conjugal relationships centering upon His love, and to establish families, tribes, peoples, nations and a world of true love. God created this world to participate directly in this process and to feel joy from it.

We can see that human beings are absolutely essential to fulfill God's ideal of love, and, in light of this, we can better understand the concept that absolute value is derived from an absolute partner.

God, as the Father, and humankind, as His children, were to form a vertical axis, and this was the purpose for the creation of human beings. If this axis had been connected perfectly, that is, if a relationship that united humankind and God as one through true love had been established, that relationship would have been an absolutely inseparable one, which no force in the universe could break apart. How could anyone who has been bound to the original love of God, and who has tasted that love, ever be separated from it?

With the coming of spring, honeybees wake up from their long slumber and get the taste for the fresh nectar of the blooming flowers. Try pulling the abdomen of one such honeybee while it is lost to all else but sucking on that nectar. You will see that it cannot tear itself from the nectar, even if its abdomen is pulled off. How about you? Once you really get to know the taste of God's true love, you won't get far from it before you come back and cling to it once again. This shows that the power of the vertical true love that connects us to Him is greater than the power of life.

The Value of the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the reason we miss the family we have left behind is because at home there is love for one another. It is where the love of mother and father, the love of elder brothers and sisters and younger siblings, and the love of one's spouse and children and close neighbors are all deeply embedded. It is a place of mutual affection, where all the relationships and affinities are brought together through mutual love. This makes you want to cherish each and every member of your family. It is the yearning and desire of any wanderer who has left his family behind to boldly re-appear before his family once again as a liberated being, and to embrace mountains, streams and trees, love his relatives and countrymen, and sing songs of ecstasy. However, the situation of humankind, descended from the Fall, has been different: banished from their original heavenly hometown and destined to wander around in isolation and defeat, human beings are unable ever to go back, no matter how much they miss their family, for they have lost the root of the heart of their original homeland.

However, with the ushering in of the era of a new heaven and a new earth, human beings have been pulled out of the swamp that was sucking them down, and the way has been opened for them to return to their hometowns—hometowns that they could not forget even for a moment—and meet with their true family. Could there ever be a day of greater blessing for humanity? The time of heavenly power and fortune has now come, making it possible for us to reestablish the original family that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost original family, you should set out from the position of the perfected Adam, the position of the perfected Jesus, and the position representing the perfected Second Coming of the Lord. God will dwell in such a family. That family would be one of three generations—grandparents, parents and children—living in harmony. Parents and children will serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

The family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The family wherein parents and children love and respect each other, husband and wife are grounded in mutual trust and love, and brothers and sisters trust and rely on each other, and all live together as one, is the model ideal family. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world; the root of the present is the palace representing the world today; and the root of the future establishes the grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses. Through such a family we erect the palace of peace, representing the harmony of the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternally existent God. You should know that to seek after and establish such a family of *Cheon Il Guk*—God's kingdom—is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as a parent visiting His children. This is what it means to live in service to God. To such a family, God becomes the subject of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject of yourself, and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and back, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue. This leads to God's everlasting, model ideal families and nations, and His peace kingdom.

The Purpose of Marriage

Ladies and gentlemen, why should we get married? It is to restore the position of an owner. A man or woman alone can only be one half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the sexual organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's sexual organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in love for the other can they stand in the position of the owner of their spouse. We marry to secure this position of the owner.

Then what are we trying to achieve by restoring the position of the owner? It is to fulfill and embody God's love from that position. God is the subject of the three great loves. As the Owner

of the universe, He is the teacher, owner and parent of true love. This is the genuine “three great subjects” principle. All such teachings and truths are created based on the life of true, model families, and once they expand, the society, nation, world and even heaven and earth can be transformed into the peace kingdom of the model ideal family.

Distinguished leaders, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. I now proclaim the launch of the era of a new heaven and earth, an era after the coming of heaven, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history: this is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. Not only the four great religious founders but also billions of good ancestors have come down to earth at this point to guide you on the heavenly path. The age in which the fallen and corrupted world plays havoc on people’s lives, allowing those who are evil to live better than others, is passing away.

Reverend Moon, who received the seal of Heaven, has come as the True Parent of humanity and the King of Peace. I will be true to my promise to God. I will bring to fruition the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world on this earth, without fail. Therefore, please bear in mind that all of you gathered here today are the central figures in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world on this earth, in attendance to the king and queen of peace, the True Parents.

Under the banner of the “Abel-type UN,” let us sweep away the absurdities and the evil of this world through true love power. Let us become the proud “peace kingdom police” and “peace kingdom corps” of the Universal Peace Federation, and protect the blessed families of the world. Let us fulfill our roles as the sentinels watching over this blessed land that is our planet.

I pray that the blessings and grace of God may be with all of you leaders representing different areas of responsibility, whose presence has elevated this historic occasion.

I ask you to devote your best efforts, as True Parents have, toward the development and success of the Universal Peace Federation, and toward creating God’s ideal family, ideal nation and the peace kingdom.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king, as the true parent of humanity. Let us each live up to the standard of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of the sons and daughters of God, in order to create the glorious kingdom of peace and prosperity.

May God’s blessings be with you, your families and your nations.

Thank you.

THE TRUE OWNERS IN ESTABLISHING THE KINGDOM OF PEACE AND UNITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH I

The keynote address Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave on April 10, 2006, during the Third Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace, in the Republic of Korea.

Leaders from all over the world who are working hard for the development of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation and the Universal Peace Federation, which was launched as the “Abel-type” UN!

Hand in hand with heavenly fortune, a new spring has finally come to my homeland, on the Korean Peninsula. I would like to welcome you all to this meaningful event on behalf of all the members of my family. Thank you for attending despite your busy schedules. I hope you will fill your hearts with the new spring of heavenly fortune and take these blessed words back with you to your nations.

Distinguished world leaders, this is the Third Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation. After inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation in New York, on September 12, 2005, I went on to complete a global tour of 120 nations in order to pass on my inaugural message. I proposed that the Universal Peace Federation, in the position of the “Abel UN,” be developed as a new international peace organization and that at the same time the United Nations, as a “Cain-type institution, should be reformed by having a Peace Council—a legislative organization consisting of global religious leaders of the same rank as members of the current UN Security Council—established within it. I am referring to the founding of a Peace Council that will speak not for the interests of a particular nation, as the existing UN representatives do, but which will truly work for the welfare and peace of humanity from an interreligious and universal perspective.

The concept of the Universal Peace Federation, which was launched with such a grand purpose and objective, could not have emerged from the wisdom of one human being. It is the greatest, supreme blessing Heaven has given to humanity, and is ushering in the new millennium. It is my hope that the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, too, will fulfill its duty as a partner of the Universal Peace Federation in achieving its noble goals.

Toward that end, I would like to pass on to you today a revelation from God that is absolutely essential to all 6.5 billion people that make up the human race. I hope you will all be wise leaders who open your minds and listen to the voice of Heaven. I will impart to you this extensive message of Heaven under the title “*The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity in Heaven and on Earth.*”

Leaders from around the world: God, the Creator of all things under the sun, is the true parent of all humanity. He is not a parent in the parochial sense, existing only for a certain religion, a certain race, or the residents of a certain region. You may call Him by any name, be it Jehovah, Allah, or any other. What is important is that He certainly exists, lives as the true parent of all people, and is carrying on the great work of Creation. He governs everything in the universe, and He carries out His providence through history in accordance with the principles and laws of nature that He set up at the beginning of time.

The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, the human mind is more elevated than the human body and the spirit is more elevated than the mind. God resides in a place more elevated than the spirit world, where our spirits are destined to pass on. Only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would nevertheless represent all of history and all potential future relationships and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of our having such universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds.

That is why your conscience knows and remembers not only every action you have performed, but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God are. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God’s creation.

Looking at the structure of a human being from another perspective, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, we are to live for one hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases functioning, to pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind’s eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we

please, or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world created by Him is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spirit world we are destined to continue living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about one hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. No matter how well you fare in the physical world, you are bound to die. Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your spirit and your physical body by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body on the basis of the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant farmer, will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self, without exception, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent

accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness.

What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: Whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

This does not imply, though, that the spirit leads its own life or that it can express true love through actions on its own. Your spirit self grows, matures and is finally perfected only within your physical body, through an earthly lifetime of having actualized true love, bringing your mind and body into a smooth, unified relationship of give and take.

Nevertheless, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflicted disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer self (your physical body) and achieve victory in life by following the way of your inner self (your conscience). Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spirit selves.

The Limits of Heaven and Hell

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of places are heaven and hell? What kinds of people enter heaven? If it really does exist, where would it be? Would it be outside the galaxy, on the other side of the sky? Or is it only a product of our imagination? These are questions that everyone will have pondered and asked at least once.

In brief, heaven is a world overflowing with God's true love and established with true love as its axis. It is a world where true love is the external form as well as the internal content of every environment. It is a world where true love is present at the beginning and end of life. It is a world full of people who were all born through true love, who live in the embrace of true love, and, following the track of true love, finally pass on into that next world, the spirit world.

Consequently, antagonism and jealousy cannot be found in that world, for it is a natural world where each person lives for the sake of the other. It is not a world governed by money, honor or power. It is a world wherein the success of a person represents the success of the whole, the likes of a person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of a person represents the joy of the whole.

Heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where all breathe true love. It is a world where life throbs with love everywhere, all the time. It is a world whose constituent members are all connected to the true God through blood ties. It is a place where the whole world and all people are linked together in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. It is a world that is governed only by true love, the love that is God's essence. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

A Life of True Love

You should lead a life that is completely devoted to true love. Your life should be one in which you love God more than did Adam, Eve or Jesus. By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should perfectly unite your mind and body and find and establish the realm of the relationships of true love. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family on earth, and the three generations of grandparents, parents and children should live together in true love. Only then will you be eligible to enter heaven.

What kind of love is true love? The essence of true love is found not in having others serve you. Rather, it is found when you give out to, serve and live for the sake of others. It is love that gives and forgets that it has given, and continues to give endlessly. It is love that gives with pleasure. It is the heart of pleasure. It is the love of a mother nursing her baby at her breast. It is love expressed through sacrifice as when, with pleasure, a child acts with filial piety toward his or her parents. It is a love just like that which God expressed when creating humankind, an act requiring absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal love that gives without conditions or expectations of receiving anything in return.

Ladies and gentlemen, true love brings about the spiritual order, peace and happiness that serve the common good. True love is love that determines the source, center and owner of the universe. True love is the root, and the symbol of the will and power of God. Therefore, when bound in true love, it is enough to be together eternally; for it is a love that can attract not only the universe, but even God. The value of true love lies in its power, which is strong enough to eradicate the walls of national, racial and religious boundaries, created by fallen human descendants. That is why the absolute condition necessary to enter the kingdom of heaven is a life that has been lived for the sake of others, that is, a life of true love.

Yet, look at the world we are currently living in. The people of the world are caught in the trap of extreme selfishness, clamoring for material gain. They have lost all sense of values and have fallen into the depths of self-gratification and degradation. The world is filled with alcoholics. As if drugs and free sex were not enough, there are even those who commit incest—an act not even seen in the animal world—and still live with their heads held high. This world has become one wherein beasts with human faces roam freely, even after violating women—grandmothers, mothers, wives and daughters. This world has become one wherein the swapping of spouses

between couples is rampant. Such circumstances are without a doubt the pinnacle of the destruction of morality and the very last of fallen acts. This world has become hell on earth, where the perfected world, embodying the ideal God envisaged at the Creation, cannot even be dreamed of.

The Results of the Fall

We have come to know that all these problems are rooted in the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. Adam and Eve, who were at the perfection stage of the growth period, had a sexual relationship before their rightful time, due to the temptation of Satan. The Fall was therefore an illicit sexual union of a man and woman. This is why, over thousands of years, people have continued to commit such indecent acts, traitorous acts that drive a sharp spike into the heart of God. They have been unable to escape from the realm of the fallen lineage.

Ladies and gentlemen, a man or woman alone can only be one-half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the sexual organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's sexual organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in true love for the sake of the other are they in the position of the owner of their spouse. In other words, irrespective of who they are, human beings can only become perfected individuals—rather than one half—when they have secured the position of an owner through marriage.

The human sexual organ is sacred. It is the palace of life where the seed of life is sown, the palace of love where the flower of love is made to bloom, and the palace of lineage where the fruit of the lineage is given life. Through this absolute sexual organ, the absolute lineage, absolute love and absolute life are brought forth; and absolute harmony, absolute unity, absolute liberation and absolute tranquility are brought about.

For what reason, then, are we trying to restore the position of the owner of the sexual organ? It is in order to possess God's love from that position. He is the subject of three great loves. As the owner of the universe, He is the true teacher, true owner, and true loving parent. These form the basis for the true, "three great subjects" principle. All these teachings and truths are created through the life of a true, model family; and with its expansion, the society, nation, the world and even the universe will be transformed into the peace kingdom of the model, ideal family.

However, because of the Fall, the first Adam lost the original, true lineage and consequently failed to form the original couple and the original family. Adam, who should have become the true teacher, the true parent and the true king, inherited the lineage of Satan and was degraded to the position of a false teacher, false parent and false king.

When we come to think of it, the purpose for Jesus' coming down to earth did not lie elsewhere: it was to reverse the effects of the Fall. If Jesus, who had come as the second Adam, had not lost his

life on the cross, he would have restored the original lineage of God, unrelated to the Fall, and would have made up for the failure of the first Adam, established the true family as the Savior of humankind, and founded the original homeland for humankind on earth. This would have been the global kingdom embodying the ideal of peace, the kingdom of heaven on earth. However, his disciples, the Jewish leaders and the leaders of the nation of Israel all failed to recognize the Christ, and their disbelief caused Jesus' life to come to an end in such a wretched and tragic way.

Has anyone really known the grieving heart of Jesus, whose passing from the earth was so untimely, and who left no descendants? Though two thousand years of Christian history have passed, has there been any Christian who truly understood Jesus' sorrowful circumstances?

Jesus departed this world suddenly, leaving few traces other than a promise to return. Though his physical body has long been buried and become dust, the will that God had tried to fulfill through him is finally in the process of being completed at this time, at the conclusion of history, through the True Parents who have received the seal of Heaven and appeared on earth.

However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution. The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures from whom religions have sprung. With similarities to God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted.

It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone. It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he has still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration, after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery, which he has endured by biting his tongue, for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if one person were to look into my heart and speak a word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and they would flow like a great waterfall.

Heaven Begins from the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the sinful era of restoration through indemnity, the era before the coming of heaven, has passed and the era of the constitutional government ruled by heavenly law is upon us. This is the era after the coming of heaven, You are now living in an era of grace in which, after receiving the Marriage Blessing from True Parents, completing the conversion of lineage, and leading a life that is vertically aligned with Heaven, such that no shadow is cast, you can automatically enter the kingdom of heaven. That is to say, if you establish a true family on earth and lead a heavenly life, once you die your life will be connected to the kingdom of God in heaven, and you will enjoy eternal life.

Therefore, in the framework of the family, you should serve God as the Father in the highest position. Every one of you should become His child, perfecting the parent–child relationship with Him through sharing your life with Him, connected by blood. In short, you should form a partnership of true love with God, and live together with Him.

Who would be the greatest grandfather of the universe? The first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, call God “Father.” Should their children call Him “Grandfather”? No, they too should call Him “Father.” Why is this so? From the viewpoint of God, the vertical center, all object partners of love are equal. His object partners, who are produced through the horizontal expansion and multiplication of His love, assume equal value regardless of who they are, transcending time and space. Simply put, everyone has equal value in perfected love.

The kingdom of heaven must first be achieved on earth. What this means is that the kingdom of heaven being established in the corporeal world is prerequisite to establishing the kingdom of heaven in the incorporeal world. Therefore, heaven is not a world found in outer space on the other side of the galaxy, nor is it the by-product of imagination existing only in the human brain. It refers to the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which can only be created when you have led a life expressive of true love. When you leave the physical world on that foundation, you automatically enter the spiritual kingdom of heaven. This means that only when you have led a heavenly life on earth, can you lead such a life also in heaven.

Only the fruit that has fully ripened on the tree is classified while in storage as a product of the best quality. Herein lies the reason why your life should not be one that is bound for hell, like a fruit that is devoured by insects on a tree. You should never forget that, through your life on earth, you yourself determine whether you go to heaven or to hell.

The Value of the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the reason why we miss the family we have left behind is that at home there is love for one another. It is where the love of mother and father, the love of elder brothers and sisters and younger siblings, and the love of one’s spouse, children and close neighbors are all deeply embedded. It is a place of mutual affection, where all relationships and affinities are

brought together through mutual love. This makes you want to cherish each and every member of your family. It is the yearning and desire of any wanderer who has left his family behind to reappear boldly before his family one day as a liberated being, and to embrace mountains, streams and trees, love his kith and kin, and sing songs of ecstasy.

However, the situation of humankind, descended from the Fall, has been different: banished from their hometown and destined to wander in isolation and defeat, human beings are unable to go back, no matter how much they miss their family, for they have lost the root of the heart of their original homeland.

However, with the ushering in of the era of a new heaven and a new earth after the coming of heaven, human beings have been pulled out of the swamp that was sucking them down, and the way has been opened for them to return to their hometowns—hometowns that they could not forget even for a moment—and meet with their family. Could there ever be a day of greater blessing for humanity? The time of heavenly power and fortune has now come, a time to reestablish the original family that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost original family, you should set out from the position of the perfected Adam, the position of the perfected Jesus, and the position representing the perfected Lord at his second coming. God will dwell in such a family. That family would be one of three generations—grandparents, parents and children—living in harmony. In such a family you should serve and attend your grandfather as the historical root representing your ancestors.

The family sets the pattern for all people to live together in harmony. The family where parents and children love and respect each other, where husband and wife are grounded in mutual trust and love, and brothers and sisters trust and rely on each other, and all live together as one, is the model and the ideal. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world; the root of the present is the palace representing the world today; and, the root of the future establishes the grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses, and erects the palace of peace representing the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In such a manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternally existent God. You should know that to seek after

and establish such a family of *Cheon Il Guk* (God's kingdom) is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.

The movement to realize a society of mutual existence, prosperity, and benefit, by making humanity one great family, breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations, begins thus from one family. Therefore, we should bear in mind that to form and establish true families is our providential calling, advancing the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as the Parent visiting His children. That is what it means to live in service to God. In such a family, God becomes the subject partner of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject partner of yourself, and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and behind, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue.

If the world were filled with such true families, that world would be one governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges. Ponder this for a moment. Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children.

Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason, and a world of the settlement of noon, where no shadows are cast.

Esteemed representatives of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, we should all return gratitude and glory to God and True Parents for enlightening us about the incredible providential age in which we are living. We should give praise and thanks for eternity to True Parents for opening the era after the coming of heaven, which is unprecedented in history and which will never be repeated in the future, and for bringing about the era of the settlement of the realm of true liberation and complete inner freedom. Just as the sun rises with brilliant light in the eastern sky, heavenly fortune is now shining upon all people. The curtain of darkness that shrouded us for thousands and tens of thousands of years is lifting at last, as Heaven's will is taking root in your hearts. This is a path of destiny you cannot avoid. Therefore stand up with courage and shout out, "Whoever wants to die will live, and whoever wants to live will die!"

Ladies and gentlemen, the mission of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation has now become clear. Serving the Universal Peace Federation as the vertical Abel, and the religious realm and national

realm of the world as the horizontal Abel, it should be in the position of Cain and work as the central figure in establishing the global kingdom of the peace ideal. I hope you also will participate actively in the Bering Strait Tunnel Project, currently being promoted as a Universal Peace Federation construction project. Through the completion of this project, humanity will become one great family and the establishment of a war-free world of the peace ideal, espousing the blessings of eternal peace, will come to be.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king, as the true parent of humanity. Let us develop the Mongolian Peoples' Federation into the Mongolian Shared Lineage Federation by receiving the Marriage Blessing of True Parents and perfecting the change of lineage. Please take to heart that this is the task assigned to you by God, and become the true owners in establishing the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

May God's grace be upon you, your families and your nations.

Thank you.

THE MISSION OF THE CLAN MESSIAH IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA AFTER THE COMING OF HEAVEN

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the "Korean Clans Joint Rally to Save the Homeland for the Sake of Universal Peace," on June 1, 2006, at the Marriott Hotel in Seoul, Korea.

Distinguished representative leaders of the clan associations, ladies and gentlemen:
Thank you for honoring us with your presence today. With the powerful proclamation of the new millennium still ringing in our ears, this day marks more than two years since the declaration of the opening of the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. This declaration instilled a promise of new hope for a new future in the hearts of the 6.5 billion people of the world. The dynamic period of the construction of God's kingdom of *Cheon Il Guk*, when a day feels like a thousand years and a thousand years feels like a day, is continuing.

As we usher in this precious and providentially significant time, I would like to take this opportunity to convey to you a special message from Heaven regarding your mission, in light of God's calling to Koreans and as the leaders representing the Korean clan associations. The topic of my speech today is, "*The Mission of the Clan Messiah in the Revolutionary Era after the Coming of Heaven.*"

The Hope of Humanity

Ladies and gentlemen, if there were a dream common to all people regardless of gender, age, time or place, what would it be? Through all ages human beings have yearned and waited for the realization of the ideal of world peace. However, the everlasting peace that brings joy to Heaven has never been achieved in history. This fact remains the basis of our historical sorrow and anguish. What went wrong? What brought about the descent of humankind into ignorance of the ideal that God had for His creation? Perfection cannot be found in ignorance, even if one waits for ten thousand years.

Then how did human beings, created as the children of the omnipotent and omnipresent God, come to fall into such a state of ignorance? The first ancestors, Adam and Eve, followed the false parent, Satan, along the path of the Fall. Indeed, this is the first tragedy and the most mortifying and lamentable shame in human history.

God cannot forsake humankind. Within His grand ideal of creation they were created to be His children and absolute counterparts in true love. Thus, He has endured the long years of history

with a heart full of bitter pain, grief and anguish. God is the eternal True Parent of humanity who has had to persevere through a virtual imprisonment in the shadows of history. No one has known this reality.

The Limitations of the Quest for Peace that Is Based on Human Effort Alone

Throughout history, humankind has continuously worked toward peace on the basis of human effort. The confrontation between democracy and communism is a prime example of this. The core difference between the two is the extent to which individual rights and freedoms are recognized and ensured. Communism and democracy are like children who lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became entrapped in the fetters of fraternal conflict.

Human beings without exception are the children of Satan, with each one born inheriting Satan's lineage. Consider yourself for a moment. In every moment and every affair of daily life, good and evil are fighting within you to gain the upper hand. Isn't that so? Peace movements always encountered limitations and failure throughout history because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is the reason the United Nations, launched with a splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to confront its innate limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. Simply put, the UN was launched during the era prior to the time in which Heaven can be directly involved with the unfolding of God's providence in history.

Ladies and gentlemen, by virtue of Reverend Moon's devotion to the path of heaven throughout the more than eighty years of his life, a new world is emerging. On this victorious foundation, the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven has been proclaimed. We are now living in the age of heavenly fortune, an age in which all people can be liberated and delivered from the quagmire of sin. It is the era in which the world of freedom and happiness, the ideal world as originally intended at the time of creation, can be established.

There are several clear reasons why Heaven designated the person standing before you, Reverend Moon, as the True Parent of humankind and thereby opened up a new era. First, it was on the foundation of my having successfully practiced living for the sake of others. That is, I applied the values of a life of true love, emerged triumphant, and offered that triumph to humanity. All human beings are born to live for the sake of others. However, because of the ignorance resulting from the Fall, people practice selfish individualism, which is the complete opposite. I have revealed this secret of Heaven and imparted this knowledge to humankind for the first time in history. God is fully aware of the path my life has taken, through thick and thin.

Second, I have dedicated my life to overcoming all obstacles and laying a victorious foundation. Through the education provided by the actual practice of true love, I have fulfilled all conditions necessary for the recovery and establishment of a parent-child relationship between God and humankind. I have opened the way for human beings, who became the children of Satan, the adulterer and enemy of love—and who have lived as slaves of false love, false life and false lineage—to be reborn into the true lineage of God, the source of true love. In other words, I have opened wide the path for people to reach full spiritual maturity as individuals and

to establish true families, true clans, true peoples, true nations, and a true world, by leading lives of true love.

What Human Beings Are to Inherit

Ladies and gentlemen, as we make our way in the world, we find that inevitably many connections and relationships influence our lives. Most of these connections come about as a result of the choices we make in the context of the environment or conditions in which we find ourselves. These connections are human-based relationships that can be changed or erased whenever we like through human effort.

On the other hand, heavenly relationships, bequeathed to us from the moment of birth by God, lie outside the realm of choice. These relationships are formed by connections of blood. Even though you may dislike your parents or siblings, for example, you cannot change them by choice or vote them out of office. This is because they are connected to you through ties of blood. Once you are born into the family with the surname “Kim,” you have to live forever as part of the lineage of the Kim family.

What is the reason humankind has yet to escape from the snare of sin? It is because people are born inheriting the false lineage of Satan from the outset. However, this is not an innate, principle-based blood connection bestowed by Heaven in accordance with the providential will and purpose. Rather it is an acquired relationship that exists in violation of the principle. It was brought about by human error.

In other words, though human beings have been reduced to the position of orphans who have lost their parents through the Fall, the fundamental relationship of parent and child endowed by Heaven remains intact. Human beings, through the Fall, have become ignorant beings who live in a vegetative state, unable to recognize their own Father even though He is right there within and beside them. Therefore, all human beings belong to the fallen lineage regardless of who they may be, and they must without exception be born again through the conversion of lineage. This is the only way to be restored into the originally-intended blood relationship bequeathed to us by God.

The Value of the Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Furthermore, the best way to restore people to the position of the children of God through conversion of lineage is through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. It is the greatest of moral acts, creating the Heavenly lineage on a whole new level, transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality and religion. It is an act that severs all links of enmity. It is the sacred rite of the change of lineage, through which all can be re-created through the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace, the substantial manifestations of God, who enable Him to exercise His providence in the present world.

Beloved representative leaders of the clan associations: ponder this question quietly in your hearts. Is there any other way to deliver this world from the war and conflict we see around us? Is there a way that would be more certain than by creating one global family, where there is no

hatred between family members, through intercultural marriage between enemy clans or, going even a step further, between enemy nations?

As the representative leaders of clans representing hundreds of thousands, or even millions, you each stand in the position of a clan messiah. Your ancestors going back tens and hundreds of generations have been mobilized to watch your every move. Hence, your mission has now been made as plain as plain can be. First and foremost, you will need to make it known to every member of your clan that the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven, that is the era for the establishment of *Cheon Il Guk*, has now arrived. It means that you have the responsibility to educate them about the providence God is carrying out on a worldwide level in this era, centering on True Parents. You will need to teach them without fail that the intercultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth, so that your families and clans can all join the holy ranks of those blessed through the intercultural marriage.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is truly regrettable that you cannot sense with your own eyes this precious revolutionary era after the coming of heaven never before seen and never to be repeated. The reason for this is that you are relying only on your five physical senses. It is my heartfelt hope that you will open your five spiritual senses as quickly as possible so that you may definitely perceive how the providence of Heaven is unfolding in this era. However, there is one thing you need to know for sure: this providential time, this era of heavenly fortune, which you have received without giving anything on your part, will not wait for you indefinitely.

Now the time has come for you to unite into one as the representatives of the Korean clan associations who have preserved the spirit of the Korean people and the pride of the “white-clad race.” There is no time to waste. What does it matter whether your name is Kim or Pak? What reason is there for Gyeongsang Province and Jeolla Province not to unite in harmony? The pro-Seoul Korean Residents’ Union in Japan (*Mindan*) and the pro-Pyongyang General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (*Chochongryon*) each have their roots in the same Korean Peninsula. How about South and North Korea? Aren’t we all brothers and sisters, sharing a common lineage? At this time, we should bear in mind that we are the descendants of the “white-clad race” and the kinsfolk of a people called, selected and anointed by God in this era.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish “His kingdom and His righteousness,” while serving God as the center. What country would be the kingdom? It refers to the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, similar in form to a true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short the kingdom is the one where God is sovereign.

Then what is meant by “His righteousness”? It signifies the heavenly way and heavenly rule. The command has been given to us on earth to judge, with the heavenly authority of true love, this evil world that suffers under scheming, treacherous regimes and to establish the ideal, peaceful world of true love, a liberated, free world, based on justice and truth. After all, humanity is meant to become one family. The remarkable advances of modern science are contributing greatly to making this world one global village and family. The

beautiful kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world in which whites and blacks, and Orientals and Westerners, come together in harmony as one great family will be established on this earth.

The Advent of the Universal Peace Federation

During this time of transition, the Universal Peace Federation and the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, that I have founded, will play important roles. The Universal Peace Federation will now stand in the Abel position to the existing UN. It will not be an arena of competition like that which exists between the member nations and departments of the UN. Instead, it will carry out a historic revolution for the peace and welfare of humanity on a pan-global and universal level. Unlike the UN, which focuses on superficial matters and slogans, the Universal Peace Federation will fulfill the messianic mission which is genuinely beneficial to humankind on a more fundamental and substantial level.

With this purpose in mind, on October 20 last year, while in the Ukraine during my world speaking tour propagating the inaugural message of the Universal Peace Federation in 120 nations, I proclaimed before the world the inauguration of the global "peace kingdom police force" and the global "peace kingdom corps." These two organizations will play the same role as the red blood cells and white blood cells of our bodies. In all corners of the world they will protect the blessed families who have made a new beginning by engrafting to the lineage of Heaven. They will also fulfill their duty as sentinels, defending, protecting and cultivating this beautiful world, this Garden of Eden given to us by God for which we must be grateful.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace

Ladies and gentlemen, the Mongolian race, making up 74 percent of the world's population, is the largest racial group in the world. We should inspire all five billion of them and generate a climate of true love on this planet. You and I were born on the Korean Peninsula and we share the same cultural background. You should therefore become the peace ambassadors and special envoys of Heaven, passing on my teachings and educating others so they can establish exemplary families through true love, true life and true lineage.

The Mongolian birthmark is not merely a physical mark of the Mongolian race. It is without doubt the mark given by Heaven long ago to function as the sign by which True Parents would rouse and unite all humanity with the arrival of the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. Furthermore, the Korean race, standing at the center of the Mongolian peoples, should be in the forefront of the 6.5 billion people of the world, fulfilling its mission of representing True Parents.

You should join the proud ranks of the global "peace kingdom police force" and "peace kingdom corps" in obedience to the lofty aims of the Universal Peace Federation, for the sake of God and humanity. The more than 280 clans of Korea should become one, transcending the limits of their names and clans, and uniting proudly as a people chosen by God in this era. Please bear in mind that this is the God-given mission that you have been given as leaders representing the Korean clans and race.

Please do not forget that the building of the ideal, peaceful world, which God envisaged at the time of the Creation, and that He desired when He created humankind, is now being realized

right before your eyes. If this is not a miracle, then what is? All over the world, the couples blessed in the intercultural marriages are putting down roots of the true love of Heaven. The new heavenly lineage is bearing fruit. The day draws near when the beautiful earth will become the original Garden of Eden, where we will enjoy everlasting peace and happiness and where, for innumerable generations, our descendants will shout “Hallelujah for *Cheon Il Guk!*”

May the great blessings and the grace of God be with you, your clans, and the Korean people.

Thank you.

CHEON IL GUK IS THE IDEAL HEAVENLY KINGDOM OF ETERNAL PEACE

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon delivered on the occasion of the Entrance Ceremony for Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation of the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, on June 13, 2006, at the Peace Palace in Korea.

Highest leaders of all the nations of the world, honored guests of Heaven who have gathered from every corner of the earth to celebrate this treasured historic and providential day, and people of the spiritual and physical worlds who are being reborn as citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*: In the name of all humanity in the spirit world and physical world, numbering more than 300 billion souls, I offer boundless gratitude and glory to God, the Creator of all things, the eternal True Parent of humankind and the great King of heaven and earth.

I ask you to raise your voices high in praise for the victory of the True Parents of Heaven and Earth, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth. They have personally completed the entire course of restoration through indemnity in order to save humankind, who, as descendants of the Fall, would otherwise be eternally destined to wander in evil and suffering, ever sliding down the path to hell.

You stand today in the venue of a tremendous event in the history of God's providence. This event is unprecedented and will never be repeated. It is the day when the King of Peace finally ascends in glory. Please recognize that, although they may not be visible to you, thousands and tens of thousands of good ancestors of blessed families have come here. They are above your head now, joining with you in celebration of this awesome moment. All nature is rejoicing, and heaven and earth resound with choruses of "Hallelujah!" If you truly understood the infinite value of this day, you would not be able to sit still. You would go throughout the world singing hymns of joy and dancing in ecstasy.

The Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God

Do you know the significance of January 13, 2001? It was the day of the Coronation Ceremony for God's Kingship. For countless years Heaven had been waiting for that event in eager anticipation. It was the greatest and most exalted celebration humanity had ever witnessed. On that day, Reverend Moon, who had received the anointing as the True Parent of all humankind

and traveled a path of indescribable suffering and pain until he gained the final victory, offered his entire foundation to Heaven.

For tens of thousands of years, God had endured an existence full of lamentation and grief, even as He conducted His providence with a parental heart. When that coronation ceremony was offered to Him, it marked the moment of His long awaited liberation and inner freedom. On that providential day, we declared to all heaven and earth that we would attend God as the vertical True Parent and Great King of Heaven and Earth, that we would unfurl and raise high the banner of *Cheon Il Guk*, and that the new sovereignty of Heaven had begun.

For the next three years, we, the True Parents, held firmly to the helm while the winds of heavenly fortune swirled around us like a typhoon. We dashed forward as though each day were worth a thousand years. Then on the foundation of True Parents' victory, we declared May 5, 2004 the day of *Ssang Hab Shib Seung*. On that day, the True Parents brought to a close the era before the coming of heaven with its long years of grief, and opened the era after the coming of heaven, the new age when we can build a new heaven and a new earth. This marked the beginning of a great and historic revolution to return the earth to God as a substantial reality. Beloved citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, today you are receiving amazing grace. You are participating in the coronation ceremony of the substantial King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, and you are being registered as citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*. Not only you, but also your ancestors by the tens of thousands will thank you throughout eternity for the grace they are receiving along with you today. The Bible says, "Seek ye first the kingdom of God, and His righteousness." Today you are witnessing the miracle of miracles: the establishment of *Cheon Il Guk*, the substantial sovereignty in the era after the coming of heaven. God truly works in mysterious ways. By the first day of the new millennium, God had already laid out the land for *Cheon Il Guk*. Who could have imagined, though, that they would see the day when the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth would ascend to his throne? You thought it was just a dream, but you are witnessing it in your lifetime.

The Path of the People of Cheon Il Guk

Citizens of the kingdom of heaven, this is a precious and blessed day of victory and glory. Now, as the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, I will declare, on this thirteenth day of June in the sixth year of *Cheon Il Guk*, the fundamental duties and mission that every citizen of *Cheon Il Guk* should understand and live by as they walk the way of Heaven.

First, as God is the vertical True Parent and you are true children of God, you will establish the realm of three generations in your family, perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, and attend God on the vertical axis for eternity.

Further, you will inscribe on your heart the need to uphold the King of Peace in Heaven and Earth, who is the horizontal True Parent, and to live with absolute obedience on the horizontal axis for eternity as a citizen of *Cheon Il Guk*. You will make living for the sake of others, which is the practice of true love, the standard for your life. You will establish a true family and raise true children who are sinless and pure, thus protecting God's lineage and bequeathing it intact from generation to generation.

Second, no matter what the situation, you will live with your mind and body united as one. In my case as well, from the day I first determined to follow Heaven's path, I resolved to keep this as my motto: "Before you desire to have dominion over the universe, you must first gain dominion over yourself." God has given you a conscience as your guide in accomplishing this objective. Your conscience knows everything about you. It has complete knowledge of every action and step you take; it even knows your thoughts. Your conscience knows all these things about you before your teacher or pastor knows. It knows them before your parents know. It knows them even better than God knows. So if you place your conscience in God's position over your life, and go the way of absolute obedience, of "high-noon settlement" whereby your life casts no shadows, it is certain that you will establish a realm of resonance between your mind and body and perfect their harmonious unity.

World Peace through Cross-cultural Marriage

Citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, the unification of the spirit world has been completed. The issue now is the 6.5 billion people living on earth, in their physical bodies. They struggle in agony in the midst of sin and suffering, yet they are your brothers and sisters. Your third mission is to educate them and bring them home as people of *Cheon Il Guk*. You should educate everyone to understand that all human beings without exception are descended from the Fall and must change their blood lineage through receiving the Holy Marriage Blessing from the True Parents. You must continue the work of engrafting people onto the True Olive Tree, by having them participate in the grace of intercultural marriage, until the day when all humankind, numbering more than 300 billion souls, is restored to God's lineage.

Fourth, you are created to spend nine months in the womb, perhaps one hundred years on earth breathing air, and then all eternity in the spirit world. You should understand that, just as proper preparation in the womb is required for a healthy life after birth, you must devote your earthly life to preparing yourself for the next stage of life in the spirit world. Never forget that all the time and everywhere, and no matter what you are doing, your ancestors in the spirit world are with you. Be ever mindful to live in harmony with the spirit world. Communicate in prayer with the heavenly world with sincerity and dedication, so that you may become perfected in your spirit self while you are living on the earth.

Fifth, your talents and abilities are required for the management and governance of *Cheon Il Guk*. Therefore, cut away and cast off your mask of selfish individualism now. It is but a remnant of the era before the coming of heaven. In order to belong to Heaven, you must change ownership by participating in the Ceremony of Returning Ownership, offering everything you own to God and then receiving it back from God.

In addition, all citizens of *Cheon Il Guk* will provide funds for the well being and peace of humanity, not by taxation but by voluntary contributions. They will demonstrate the model of offering the first three tenths of their income for public purposes. This cannot be an imposed tax; it has to be a gift that citizens offer willingly to Heaven with joyful hearts.

The Lifestyle of the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk

Sixth, beloved citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, in the era after the coming of heaven it is possible to recover the ideal world of creation that was lost as a result of the Fall. God created everything in the universe as our natural environment; these are absolutely needed for human prosperity. Human beings and nature are meant to share a realm of mutual resonance, with humans as the subject partners of love and nature as the object partner thriving under human management and beautified by human creativity. We can no longer tolerate actions that destroy nature and pollute the environment.

As citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, please have the wisdom to protect and love nature. Return to nature and enjoy a life of liberation and complete inner freedom. To love nature is to love God and humanity. When human life resonates with nature, human character can blossom in perfection. The flowers of a true culture of heart, a true artistic world, will bloom. It will be the Garden of Eden, the original ideal where God, human beings and all creation live in complete harmony and express their original nature. If you practice such true love in your daily life, how can God do anything but bestow great blessings upon you? You will live for all eternity in blessing and happiness.

Seventh, the era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. As registered citizens of *Cheon Il Guk*, you have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the "peace kingdom police force" and "peace kingdom corps." Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to establish the position of the "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy countrymen and women, if not you, then who, will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your vertical True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending the King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth and fulfill the way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters.

Beloved people of *Cheon Il Guk*, I hope you will truly celebrate and enjoy this precious and holy day. Brush off all your cares and worries and celebrate this day in joy while attending your Heavenly Father and True Parents with all your heart. The sincerity and dedication expressed by each of you brings even more glory to this day. The beautiful mountains, streams, trees and flowers here in the vicinity of Cheong Pyeong Lake are showering their blessings upon you as you prepare to embark on your ambitious journeys. Your descendants, too, will take pride that you participated in this long-awaited day, and they will honor and praise you forever.

I pray that the abundant grace and blessings of God in heaven may be upon you and your families.

Thank you.

ADDRESS AT THE GROUNDBREAKING CEREMONY OF THE TIMES AEROSPACE INDUSTRIAL COMPLEX

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the ground-breaking ceremony for the Times Aerospace Industrial Complex of the T.A. Korea, LLC, on June 10, 2006.

Respected Leaders in the Aviation Industry; Residents of Gimpo; Distinguished guests from at home and abroad; And, in particular, executives of the Sikorsky Company who have come from overseas to congratulate us on this day! We are truly grateful to all of you for coming such a long distance, in spite of your busy schedules, to attend the groundbreaking ceremony of the Times Aerospace Industrial Complex of T.A. Korea, LLC.

Furthermore, we would like to express our gratitude once again to all of you, who have made it possible to hold today's groundbreaking ceremony for the Times Aerospace Industrial Complex, situated halfway between Incheon International Airport and Gimpo International Airport, opened more than half a century ago. It is our hope that it will develop into a state-of-the-art aviation industrial complex, both in concept and in reality, through its receiving approval as an industrial complex and its being designated as an enterprise drawing foreign investment. I have dedicated my entire life to teaching the path of living for the sake of others through the practice of true love. This is a basic principle that surely applies not only to individuals but to all levels of life—from the family to the society and to the nation. Early on, I had the conviction that my homeland of Korea—which at the time was suffering in poverty—would become prosperous and, furthermore, that it would become a nation that could share what it had with the rest of the world; that it should be able to contribute spiritually. Furthermore it would need a strong foundation of technical engineering skill.

I therefore founded Tongil Heavy Industries Co. Ltd., some forty years ago. The company imported the most advanced automobile technology from German companies and thus laid the foundation for the automobile technology of modern-day Korea.

Pursuing world peace through efforts that reach beyond particular religions and nations, I have dared to initiate the large-scale project of connecting the regions of the world through the construction of a tunnel or bridge across the Bering Strait between Russia and the United States. Through such an undertaking, I am doing my utmost to inspire all technology to contribute to the peace and welfare of humankind.

Now that I have concluded thirty-four years of work away from my homeland of Korea, and have returned to my country, I have decided to lay the foundation for aviation technology—which of all industrial technologies requires the most precision. This is so that in the twenty-first

century, Korea might become a leader in the machinery industry, and, in particular, contribute to the development of the aviation industry. Therefore, I have established T.A. Korea, LLC, and pursued technological cooperation from the Sikorsky Company, which prides itself on having the best helicopter technology in the world.

Henceforth, T.A. Korea will focus on developing helicopters for the transportation of large groups of people to meet public demand, while opening new horizons in the helicopter industry. We expect that this will not only revolutionize mass transportation in Korea but will also contribute to improving the quality of life in this country by raising the efficiency of the utilization of its territory.

It is my hope that T.A. Korea will, through the foundation of the Tongil Group, extend to 180 nations across the world through the actualization of a campaign for the even distribution of technology that I have always advocated. This will play an important role in establishing Korea as an industrial power, and thereby contribute greatly to the nation's development and ultimately to the happiness of all people of the world.

Ladies and Gentlemen, my efforts for the sake of the welfare and peace of all humankind are even now being carried out in various fields. After inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation in New York, on September 12 last year, I traveled to 120 nations of the world to pass on my inaugural message. I proposed that the Universal Peace Federation, in the position of the "Abel-type UN," should be developed as a new international peace organization. At the same time the United Nations, as a Cain-type institution, should be reformed by the creation of a peace council, a legislative organization consisting of global religious leaders of the same rank as members of the current UN Security Council. I am referring to the founding of a Peace Council that will speak not for the interests of a particular nation, as the existing UN representatives do, but that will truly work for the welfare and peace of humanity from an interreligious and universal perspective.

I am undertaking this awesome project for the sake of peace and for the welfare of humankind. Therefore, people all over the world call me the King of Peace and the True Parent of humanity. T.A. Korea, LLC, will eventually become a big contributor to the fulfillment of this tremendous project.

I extend my gratitude to the government of Gyeong-gi Province and the town of Gimpo, and to the Ministry of Commerce, Industry and Energy and the Ministry of Finance and Economy, and particularly to the Ministry of Construction and Transportation. I would also like to express my deep appreciation for the support of the residents of Gimpo, and last, but not least, for the firm commitment of technological cooperation from the Sikorsky Company.

Thank you.

GOD'S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE KINGDOM OF THE PEACEFUL, IDEAL WORLD - II

This message was delivered by Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon together with the three generations of his family in major cities worldwide, beginning with twelve cities in Korea on the occasion of the Victorious Liberation Rallies for the Homeland of Universal Peace and the Return of Heaven and Earth to God, beginning August 31, 2006.

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved blessed families:

First of all, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all of you for your efforts to realize peace for all humanity, and especially for your support of the Universal Peace Federation. As you may know, after the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace, held both in a United States Senate Office Building and the Korean National Assembly in 2004, I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the basis of those victories, on June 13 of this year we held the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps towards the establishment of the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, *Cheon Il Guk*.

Ladies and gentlemen, immediately after the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation I embarked on a world speaking tour that took me to 120 nations. My wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, inherited the victory of that first world tour and went on successfully to complete a 180-nation tour, declaring God's message in the capacity of the True Parents. Through this tour, which took her around the entire world over the past six months, she and our sons worked together seamlessly, fulfilling the providence of mother-son cooperation. As a true parent accompanied by true children, she declared the Word and officiated together over the World Peace Blessing Ceremony. Through this, she restored and offered to Heaven the realm of the lineage and the realm of Cain and Abel unity, both of which had been lost by Eve, the mother of the first human family.

Ladies and gentlemen, August 20 of this year was the twenty-first anniversary of my release from Danbury prison in the United States, which was the last of six unjust incarcerations I have had to endure during my lifetime. My release on that day signified victory over imprisonment on the worldwide level and the attainment of the realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. To

commemorate that significant day, and to welcome and congratulate my wife on returning from her recently-completed world speaking tour, I hosted a global-level peace rally in Korea. More than thirty thousand core leaders, representing 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace, and leaders from 120 nations, gathered and strengthened their resolve to realize world peace.

Now, on the foundation of the success of that providential event, I am traveling to every corner of the world with three generations of True Parents' family, in the capacity of the King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth, in order to proclaim this message. It contains the secrets of Heaven, which God has sent down to humankind in this era after the coming of heaven.

Distinguished leaders, can you sense the intense heart with which I am taking up this world tour? As I approach my eighty-eighth year, I do not know when or where I might collapse along the way. I have already put my life on the line to embark on this world tour, and it may be that it will be my last. I am revealing the secrets of Heaven. These might be the last words that the True Parent, who has appeared with Heaven's seal, leaves to humanity. I sincerely ask that you open your hearts and engrave these words of Heaven upon them. May you have the wisdom to uphold these words as the standard for your life and pass them on to your family and clan, your descendants and the people in your community.

Ladies and gentlemen, my speech for today again has the title "*God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World*," as it is a summary of the message from Heaven that I conveyed to the 6.5 billion people of the world during the past year. My purpose is to remind you once again of your role and mission as seen from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the age in which you are living.

The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have continually worked for peace based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and ensured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy are like children who have lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the shackles of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limits and ended in failure because they were organized by imperfect human beings. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today must admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. This is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, to renew the UN and provide the leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace known as *Cheon Il Guk*.

Therefore, please bear in mind that you, as leaders from throughout the world, are given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, which is nothing less than the ideal that God envisioned at the time of Creation.

God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? In a word, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance of God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing eternal joy.

God created Adam and Eve and installed them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and realize the ideal of peace. He committed Himself absolutely to raising them as His son and daughter, to be joined with Him in true love, true life and true lineage. Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection in accordance with God's will—that is, if they had achieved the perfection of their character and then entered into conjugal relations with His Blessing, they would have achieved complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would also have been linked to this holy order of love and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve would have been God's own marriage. God is forever God, but at the same time Adam and Eve were to have become His incarnations. They would have become God's body, and God would have settled inside their minds and hearts. He would have become the True Parent of all people in both the spiritual and physical worlds.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief during the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now populating the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent–child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God’s lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God’s love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God’s presence. Yet, to this day, people live in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humankind, who are descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity’s tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplishing this? It is only possible through the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction through dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other’s company. The power of attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come and dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God’s true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Whoever practices true love will therefore live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the kingdom of heaven.

The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and jealousy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should now devote yourselves to practicing a life of true love. Can you love God more than Adam or Eve did? Can you love God more than Jesus did? By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should bring your mind and body into perfect harmony. You should establish relationships of true love with everyone around you. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family, consisting of three generations of grandparents, parents and children living together in true love. If you do this while you are on earth, you will be eligible to enter heaven.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his second coming. From that starting point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations—grandparents, parents and children—will live in harmony. Parents and children should serve and attend the grandparents because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes sons and daughters as princes and princesses. By establishing such families, we are erecting the palace of peace representing the harmony of the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them—families of *Cheon Il Guk*, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

Within such a family, God is the vertical subject over your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject over your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into harmony. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart: parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions: above and below, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's everlasting model ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Marriage Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.

The best way to do this is through a cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages contribute to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of

religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those participating in the Holy Marriage Blessing.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families. Indeed, I am speaking to the world, advocating that all humanity complete the change of lineage through participating in intercultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages also restore the original family order by enabling those who are "Abel"—relatively closer to God's side—to take up a leader's role and the position of the elder brother.

The cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is by far the best way to restore human beings to become the children of God. It is the greatest of moral acts, because establishing people in God's lineage raises them to a whole new level. It is the rite that severs all bonds of enmity. It is the most sacred rite, converting our lineage to God's lineage and recreating us through the True Parents. They are the King and Queen of Peace, the manifestations of God in substance who enable Him to carry out His providence in the present world.

True Parents' Peace Movement

I have dedicated my entire life to teaching the path of living for the sake of others. This is the practice of true love. As a basic principle, it applies not only to individuals but to all levels—from the family to the society and to the nation.

In this light, I would like to reiterate the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project for the sake of peace and human welfare, and the building of God's homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing that we build a passage across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses. This passage, which I call the World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel, will connect an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World

Distinguished peace ambassadors and leaders from all fields of life, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The era after the coming of heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when

the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humankind, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish the nation that seeks to do the will of God and whose citizens all serve God as its center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation resembling the form of a true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation humanity has desired throughout the ages, the Utopia where God is sovereign.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We must make humankind into one great family by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. Therefore, we should all bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Our Mission

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the "peace kingdom police force" and "peace kingdom corps." Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the era after the coming of heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the era after the coming of heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm. With this providential will in mind, I have declared that a second Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, for the religious sphere, be established in Geneva, Switzerland, a city with a significant history regarding the relationship between the religious and political spheres.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Blessing on the national level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which had its beginning within humanity's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by True Parents' love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission—through restoring the true, ideal family—to offer before Heaven the realm of the siblings' love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending the True Parents, who have become the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. Let us build the world of eternal liberation and freedom, where there is no need for a Savior, Messiah or Lord at his second coming, and fulfill the path of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters.

In so doing, let us inherit True Parents' victory, their completion of the restoration through indemnity of the realm of three generations, that we may perfect the original world as it would have been but for the Fall! Let us establish model ideal families to bring the complete settlement of the universal, ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. This will be the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity. It will become the homeland of universal peace, exalted in praise for all eternity!

May God's everlasting blessings be upon your family, your nation and the world!

Thank you.

THE TRUE OWNERS IN ESTABLISHING THE KINGDOM OF PEACE AND UNITY IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH - II

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the Fifth Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace, on October 14, 2006, at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, Korea.

Leaders from all over the world who are working hard for the development of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace, and of the Universal Peace Federation that was established under Heaven's providential call and that is now living up to its position as the Abel-type UN! As the Parent of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, and together with all the members of the True Family, I welcome you all personally to this meaningful event. Thank you for attending despite your busy schedules.

Ladies and gentlemen, this assembly has great and profound significance within the providence of God. This is the fifth world assembly since the founding of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace. It is also a world-level event to welcome Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, who represents the True Family in its original form, and who has returned after successfully completing the third of three world peace tours that have taken place since the Universal Peace Federation was founded one year ago.

The Victory of the Three Generations of the True Family

After inaugurating the Universal Peace Federation in New York, on September 12, 2005, my wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, and I went on to complete a global tour of 120 nations with the purpose of conveying my inaugural message. Carrying the baton on this foundation of True Parents' victory, my wife undertook a second world tour this spring, during which she held rallies to proclaim a message of peace in 180 nations. It was a tremendous victory in which two generations of the True Family—True Parents and True Children—worked together proclaiming this message of peace.

This victory, in which the children of the Cain-type realm and Abel-type realm were brought together on a universal level and offered to True Parents, enabled the providential realm of ownership to be returned to God. On the basis of this victory, on June 13 of this year, heaven and earth were unified; God and the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind were firmly established in their rightful positions through the entrance ceremony into the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the coronation for the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind as the King and

Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These events constituted a tremendous victory unprecedented in history. It was a day on which God, who had walked the course of the providence alone in bitter sorrow and in tears over countless years behind the scenes of history, could be liberated, set completely free, and firmly settled into His position as the King and Master of Heaven and Earth.

The victory of God and True Parents, who have entered the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, is linked to an outpouring of tremendous grace through which the 6.5 billion people of the world can be returned to dwell within Heaven's household. On August 31, the True Parents, True Children and also the True Grandchildren were assembled for a third world tour to convey God's Word and the Blessing. This was a tour that I personally launched here in Korea. The three generations of the True Family went to forty nations to bestow the Blessing. They have returned on this happy day, victorious in their long journey. This recent world tour was all the more special because it involved the active participation of three generations of the True Parents' family.

It was like the advance of the peace kingdom corps of heaven and earth—an army that was restoring a nation each day with the truth and Blessing it was conveying. As the word and Blessing were proclaimed simultaneously each day in twelve major cities of each nation, it brought the greatest joy to all humanity. The mobilization of the three generations of the True Family is an event that will be recorded in history for eternity. It is something that no saint in history could ever have imagined, and it is a miracle that will be praised forevermore as a victorious liberation for Heaven.

In addition to all this, today is yet another day of historic victory that I will never forget. It is the anniversary of the day when I was liberated by the United Nations forces and became a free man after spending two years and eight months in a North Korean prison. I had been unjustly imprisoned for conveying Heaven's message to the people living under the communists. They took over North Korea shortly after the independence and liberation of my country (in 1945). October 14, 1950, was such a perilous time, and Heaven was compelled to create a miracle. It was on this day that I, the person with the seal of the True Parent of humankind, was to be publicly executed. There was no way that Heaven could ignore such an incident. I declare this day, which bears such great providential significance, to be a historical day of victory through which I offer glory and respect to Heaven, and blessings and love to the earth as the True Parent of humankind under the protection of God.

Leaders from around world, please do not forget that we have the mission of elevating the Universal Peace Federation, now only one year old, to the position of the "Abel-type UN." Heaven is instructing us to develop the Universal Peace Federation as a new international peace organization. At the same time we are to reform the United Nations, which stands as a "Cain-type" institution, by establishing a peace council of the same rank as the current UN Security Council, and free from any satanic influence. This council would be a legislative body under the protection of God and consisting of religious leaders from around the globe. I am saying that we must establish a peace council that will speak not for the interests of one nation, as the existing UN representatives do, but which will truly work for the welfare and peace of humanity from an interreligious and universal perspective.

The concept of the Universal Peace Federation, which was launched according to God's ideal purpose and goal of creation, could not have emerged from the wisdom of one human being. It is the greatest, the supreme blessing Heaven has given to humanity, and is ushering in the new millennium. Thus, it is my hope that the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, too, will fulfill its duty as a partner of the Universal Peace Federation in achieving its noble goals bestowed by Heaven. Toward that end, I would like once again to impart to you today a revelation from God that is absolutely essential to all the 6.5 billion people of the world. It is entitled "*The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity in Heaven and on Earth.*" This is the message I gave at the third Assembly of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation for World Peace. I hope you will all be wise leaders who open your minds to listen to the voice of Heaven.

Leaders from around the world: God, the Creator of all things under the sun, is the true parent of all humanity. He is not a parent in the parochial sense, existing only for a certain religion or race, or the residents of a certain region. You may call Him by any name, be it Jehovah, Allah, or any other. What is important is that He positively exists, lives as the true parent of all people, and is carrying on the great work of creation. In accordance with the principles and the laws of nature that He set up at the beginning of time, He governs everything in the universe, and He has carried out His providence through history.

The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of our having such universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God is. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

Looking at the structure of a human being from another perspective, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, a human being is intended to live for a hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases functioning, to pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we

please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. We live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world. Similarly, in the spirit world we are destined to continue living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

The Relationship between the Spiritual and Physical Bodies

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about one hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who does well in the physical world bound to die? Because this is so, before you pass on to the next world you should achieve harmony between your physical and spiritual bodies by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body on the basis of the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant farmer will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market. Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self, without exception, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

This does not imply, though, that the spirit leads its own life or that it can express true love through actions on its own. Your spirit self grows, matures and is finally perfected only within your physical body, through an earthly lifetime of having actualized true love, bringing your mind and body into a smooth relationship of give and take. Nevertheless, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of antagonistic disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer self—your physical body—and achieve victory in life by following the way of your inner self—your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spiritual selves.

The Limits of Heaven and Hell

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of places are heaven and hell? What kinds of people enter heaven? If it really does exist, where would it be? Would it be outside the galaxy, on the other side of the universe? Or is it only a product of our imagination? These are questions that everyone has pondered and asked at least once.

In brief, heaven is a world overflowing with God's true love and established with true love as its axis. It is a world where true love is the external form as well as the internal content of every environment. It is a world where true love is present at the beginning and the end of our lives. It is a world filled with people who were all born through true love, who live in the embrace of true love, and who, following the track of true love, finally pass on into that next world, the spirit world. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found in that world, for it is a natural world where each person lives for the sake of the other. It is not a world governed by money, honor or power. It is a world wherein the success of a person represents the success of the whole, the likes of a person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of a person represents the joy of the whole.

Heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where all breathe true love. It is a world where life throbs with love at any place and at any time. It is a world whose constituent members are all connected to the true God through blood ties. It is a place where the whole world and all people are linked together in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. It is a world that is governed only by true love, the love that is God's essence. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

A Life of True Love

What love is true love? The essence of true love is not to have others serve you but rather to give out to and serve others. It is a love that gives and forgets that it has given, and that continues to give endlessly. It is a love that gives with joy. It is the heart of joy. It is the love of a mother nursing her baby at her breast. It is love expressed through sacrifice such as when, with joy, a child acts with filial piety toward his or her parents. It is a love just like that which God expressed when creating humankind, an act requiring absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal love that gives without any conditions or expectations of receiving anything in return.

Ladies and gentlemen, true love brings about the spiritual order, peace and happiness that serve the common good. True love is love that determines the source, center and owner of the universe. True love is the root, and the symbol of the will and power of God. Therefore, when bound in true love, it is enough to be together eternally; for it is love that can attract not only the universe, but even God. The value of true love lies in its power, which is strong enough to eradicate the national, racial and religious boundaries created by fallen human descendants. That is why the absolute condition necessary to enter the kingdom of heaven is a life that has been lived for the sake of others, that is, a life of true love.

Yet, look at the world we are currently living in. The people of the world are caught in the trap of extreme selfishness, clamoring for material gain. They have lost all sense of values and have fallen into the depths of self-gratification and degradation. The world is filled with alcoholics. As if drugs and free sex were not enough, there are even those who commit incest—an act not even seen in the animal world—and still live with their heads held high. This world has become one wherein beasts with human faces roam freely, even after violating women—grandmothers, mothers, wives and daughters. This world has become one wherein the swapping of spouses between couples is rampant. Such circumstances are without a doubt the pinnacle of the destruction of morality and the very last of fallen acts. This world has become hell on earth, where the perfected world, embodying the ideal God envisaged at the Creation, cannot even be dreamed of.

The Results of the Fall

We have come to know that all these problems are rooted in the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. Adam and Eve, who were at the perfection stage of the growth period, had a sexual relationship before their rightful time, due to the temptation of Satan. The Fall was therefore an illicit sexual union of a man and woman. This is why, over thousands of years, people have continued to commit such indecent acts, treacherous acts that drive a sharp spike into the heart of God. They have been unable to escape from the realm of the fallen lineage.

Ladies and gentlemen, a man or woman alone can only be one half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the sexual organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's sexual organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in true love for the sake of the other are they in the position of the owner of their spouse. In other words, irrespective of who they are, human beings can only become complete individuals—rather than one half—when they have secured the position of an owner through marriage.

The human sexual organ is sacred. It is the palace of life where the seed of life is sown, the palace of love where the flower of love is made to bloom, and the palace of lineage where the fruit of the lineage is given life. Through this absolute sexual organ, the absolute lineage, absolute love and absolute life are brought forth; and absolute harmony, absolute unity, absolute liberation and absolute tranquility are brought about.

For what reason, then, are we trying to restore the position of the owner of the sexual organ? It is in order to possess God's love from that position. He is the subject of three great loves. As the

owner of the universe, He is the true teacher, true owner and true loving parent. These form the basis for the true, “three great subjects” principle. All these teachings and truths are created through the life of a true, model family; and with its expansion, the society, nation, the world and even the universe will be transformed into the peace kingdom of the model, ideal family. However, because of the Fall, the first Adam lost the original, true lineage and consequently failed to form the original couple and the original family. Adam, who should have become the true teacher, the true parent and the true king, inherited the lineage of Satan and was degraded to the position of a false teacher, false parent and false king.

When we come to think of it, the purpose for Jesus’ coming to earth did not lie elsewhere: it was to reverse the effects of the Fall. If Jesus, who came as the second Adam, had not lost his life on the cross, he would have restored the original lineage of God, unrelated to the Fall, and would have made up for the failure of the first Adam, established the true family as the Savior of humankind, and founded the original homeland for humankind on earth. This would have been the kingdom embodying the ideal of peace, the kingdom of heaven on earth. However, the disciples, the Jewish leaders and the leaders of the nation of Israel all failed to recognize the Christ, and their disbelief caused Jesus’ life to come to an end in such a wretched and tragic way.

Has anyone really known the grieving heart of Jesus, whose passing from the earth was so untimely, and who left no descendants? Though two thousand years of Christian history have passed, has there been any Christian who truly understood Jesus’ sorrowful circumstances? Jesus departed this world suddenly, leaving few traces other than a promise to return. Though his physical body has long been buried and become dust, the will that God had tried to fulfill through him is finally in the process of being completed at this time, at the conclusion of history, through the True Parents who have received the seal of Heaven and appeared on earth. However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God’s creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone.

It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he has still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God. Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea’s independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the

fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if one person were to look into my heart and speak a word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

Heaven Begins from the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, the sinful era of restoration through indemnity, the era before the coming of heaven, has passed and the era of the constitutional government ruled by heavenly law is upon us. This is the era after the coming of heaven. You are now living in an era of grace in which, after receiving the Marriage Blessing from True Parents, completing the conversion of lineage, and leading a life that is vertically aligned with Heaven, such that no shadow is cast, you can automatically enter the kingdom of heaven. That is to say, if you establish a true family on earth and lead a heavenly life, once you die your life will be connected to the kingdom of God in heaven, and you will enjoy eternal life. Therefore, within the framework of the family, you should serve God as your Father in the highest position. Every one of you should become His child, perfecting the parent–child relationship with Him through sharing your life with Him, connected by blood. In short, you should form a partnership of true love with God, and live together with Him.

The kingdom of heaven must first be achieved on earth. What this means is that the kingdom of heaven being established in the physical world is prerequisite to establishing the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world. Therefore, heaven is not a world found in outer space on the other side of the galaxy, nor is it the by-product of imagination existing only in the human brain. It refers to the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which can only be created when you have led a life expressive of true love. When you leave the physical world on that foundation, you automatically enter the spiritual kingdom of heaven. This means that only when you have led a heavenly life on earth can you lead such a life also in heaven. Only the fruit that has fully ripened on the tree can be classified as a product of the best quality. Herein lies the reason why your life should not be one that is bound for hell, like a fruit that is devoured by insects on a tree. You should never forget that, through your life on earth, you yourself determine whether you go to heaven or to hell.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes the

grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses, and erects the palace of peace representing the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world.

In such a manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternal God. You should know that to seek after and establish such a family of *Cheon Il Guk*, God's kingdom, is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.

The movement to realize a society of mutual existence, prosperity, and benefit, by making humanity one great family, breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations, thus begins from one family. Therefore, we should bear in mind that to form and establish true families is our providential calling, advancing the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as the Parent visiting His children. That is what it means to live in service to God. In such a family, God becomes the subject partner of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject partner of yourself, and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and back, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue.

If the world were filled with such true families, that world would be one governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges. Ponder this for a moment. Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws would be a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It would be a world at the "high noon" of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

Esteemed representatives of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation, we should all return gratitude and glory to God and True Parents for enlightening us about the incredible providential age in which we are living. The mission of the Mongolian Peoples' Federation has now become clear. Serving the Universal Peace Federation as the vertical Abel, and the religious realm and national realm of the world as the horizontal Abel, it should be in the position of Cain and work as the central figure in establishing the global kingdom of the peaceideal.

You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. In other words, it is the era after the coming of heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, so that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before

the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal.

The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king and true parent of humanity. Let us develop the Mongolian Peoples' Federation and establish the Mongolian Shared Lineage Federation by receiving the Marriage Blessing of the True Parents and completing the conversion of our lineage. Please take to heart that this is the task God has assigned you to and become the true owners in establishing the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

May God's grace be upon you, your family and your nation.

Thank you.

GOD'S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE KINGDOM OF THE PEACEFUL, IDEAL WORLD - III

The speech delivered on behalf of Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon in 14,400 cities throughout 120 nations from October 22 to December 20, 2006, during the "120 Ambassadors for Peace Speaking Tour for World Peace."

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved blessed families:

First of all, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all of you for your efforts to realize peace for all humanity, and especially for your support of the Universal Peace Federation. As you may know, after the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace, held both in a United States Senate office building and at the Korean National Assembly in 2004, I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the foundation of those victories, on June 13 of this year, we held the Entrance Ceremony of the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps towards the establishment of the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which in Korean I call *Cheon Il Guk*.

Ladies and gentlemen, immediately after the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation I embarked on a world speaking tour that took me to 120 nations. My wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, inherited the victory of that first world tour and went on successfully to complete a 180-nation tour, declaring God's message in the capacity of the True Parents. Through this tour, which took her around the entire world over the past six months, she and our sons worked together seamlessly, fulfilling the providence of mother-son cooperation. She, as a true parent, accompanied by true children declared the Word and officiated together with them over the World Peace Blessing Ceremony. Through this, she restored and offered to Heaven the realm of the lineage and the realm of Cain and Abel unity, both of which had been lost by Eve, the mother of the first human family.

Ladies and gentlemen, August 20 of this year was the twenty-first anniversary of my release from Danbury prison in the United States, which was the last of six unjust incarcerations I have had to endure during my lifetime. My release on that day signified victory over imprisonment on the worldwide level and the attainment of the realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. To commemorate that significant day, and to welcome and congratulate my wife on returning from her just-completed world speaking tour, I hosted a global level peace rally in Korea. More than thirty thousand core leaders, representing 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace and leaders in 120 nations, gathered and strengthened their resolve to realize world peace.

Now, on the foundation of the success of that providential event, I am traveling to every corner of the world with three generations of True Parents' family, in the capacity of the King of King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth, to proclaim this message. It contains the secrets of Heaven, which God has sent down to humankind in this era after the coming of heaven.

Distinguished leaders, can you sense the intense heart with which I am taking up this world tour? As I approach my eighty-eighth year, I do not know when or where I might collapse along the way. I have already put my life on the line to embark on this world tour, and it may be that it will be my last. I am revealing the secrets of Heaven. These might be the last words that the True Parent, who appeared with Heaven's seal, leaves to humanity. I sincerely ask that you open your hearts and engrave these words of Heaven upon them. May you have the wisdom to uphold these words as the standard for your life and pass them on to your family and clan, your descendants and the people in your community.

Ladies and gentlemen, my speech for today again has the title "*God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World*," as it is a summary of the message from Heaven that I conveyed to the 6.5 billion people of the world during the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission as seen from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the time in which you are living.

The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have worked continuously for peace based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and insured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy were like children who had lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the shackles of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. That is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, and renew the UN, providing leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace, which I call *Cheon Il Guk*. Therefore, please bear in mind that you leaders from around the world are being given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world of God's creation.

God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? Simply put, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter, joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage. Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection in accordance with God's will—that is, if they had achieved the perfection of their character and entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would also have been linked to this holy order of love and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve would have been God's own marriage. While God is forever God, Adam and Eve were meant to become His incarnations. Adam and Eve would have become God's body, and God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now populating the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships,

and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth have been suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humankind descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan.

However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution. The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humankind, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone. It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my heart and speak one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall. There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It is only by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents. When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The power of attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of our universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your own teachers, parents or even God is. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

Looking at the structure of a human being from another perspective, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies to be representatives of, and lords of, the incorporeal world. Accordingly, His intention was that we would live for one hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases to function, pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by our physical eyes, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humankind's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right to choose; it is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He

created is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spirit world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all the phenomena of the spirit world.

The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who does well in the physical world bound to die? Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your physical and spiritual bodies by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds.

In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete harmony between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of the farmer. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant farmer will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market. Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into its owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will automatically enter the kingdom of God in heaven only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person while in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self without exception, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100 percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness.

What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

This does not imply, though, that the spirit leads its own life or that it can express true love through actions on its own. Your spirit self grows, matures and finally becomes perfected only within your physical body, through an earthly lifetime of having actualized true love, bringing your mind and body into a smooth relationship of give and take.

Nevertheless, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflict and disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed toward your outer self—your physical body—and be victorious in life by following the way of your inner self—your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will achieve spiritual perfection.

The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should now devote yourselves to practicing a life of true love. Can you love God more than Adam or Eve did? Can you love God more than Jesus did? By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should bring your mind and body into perfect harmony. You should establish relationships of true love with everyone around you. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family, consisting of three generations—grandparents, parents and children—living together in true love. If you do this during your time on earth, you will be eligible to enter heaven.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his second coming. From that starting-point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations—grandparents, parents and children—will live in harmony. Parents and children should serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the kingdom of heaven. In such families, the kingdom of heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's everlasting kingship is firmly planted. The grandparents, parents, and children represent the roots of the past, present and future, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes sons and daughters as princes and princesses. By establishing such families, we are erecting the palace of peace representing the harmony of the two worlds, the spirit world and the physical world. In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them—families of *Cheon Il Guk*, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God. Within such a family, God is the vertical subject partner of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject partner of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into unity. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart—parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions, above and below, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's everlasting model ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and

the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the “high noon” of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Marriage Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God’s true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God’s lineage, your offspring will belong to God’s lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents’ Holy Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.

The best way to receive the Holy Blessing is through a cross-cultural marriage. These marriages contribute to the great task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God’s sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil’s tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those participating in the Holy Marriage Blessing.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families. Indeed, I am speaking to the world, advocating that all humanity complete the change of lineage through participating in this intercultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages also restore the original family order by enabling those who are “Abel,” relatively closer to Heaven’s side, to take up the leader’s role and the position of the elder brother.

The intercultural Marriage Blessing is by far the best way to restore human beings to become the children of God. It is the greatest of moral acts, because bringing people to God’s lineage raises them to a whole new level. It is the rite that severs all bonds of enmity. It is the most sacred rite, converting our lineage to God’s lineage and recreating us through the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. They are the manifestations of God in substance who enable Him to carry out His providence in the present world.

True Parents' Peace Movement

I have dedicated my entire life to teaching the path of living for the sake of others. This is the practice of true love. As a basic principle, it applies not only to individuals but to all levels—from the family to the society and to the nation.

In this light, I would like to reiterate the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project for the sake of peace and human welfare, and also for building God's homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing that we build a passage across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses. This passage, which I call the World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel, will connect an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the man-made walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become as one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world's religions, can combine their energies to succeed in this project. The success of this project will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer wage war.

The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World

Distinguished peace ambassadors and leaders from all fields of life, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The era after the coming of heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humankind, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish the nation that seeks after the will of God and whose citizens all serve God as the center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation that resembles the form of a true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has desired throughout the ages, the utopia where God is sovereign.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We must make humankind into one great family by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement

begins from each family. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people, everywhere, can live hand in hand.

Our Mission

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the "peace kingdom police force" and "peace kingdom corps." Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the era after the coming of heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the era after the coming of heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm. With this providential will in mind, I have declared that a second Cheon Jeong Peace Palace, for the religious sphere, should be established in Geneva, Switzerland, a city with a significant history in relation to the relationship between the religious and political spheres.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Blessing on the national level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which had its beginning within humanity's first family. Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by their mother's love that they can become one. Then,

having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission—through restoring the true, ideal family—to offer before Heaven the realm of the siblings' love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. In other words, it is the era after the coming of heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal.

The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth in the realm of eternal liberation and inner freedom—where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah nor the Lord at his second coming—and fulfill the dutiful way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters!

In so doing, let us inherit True Parents' victory of completing restoration through indemnity of the realm of three generations and perfect the original world that would have existed but for the Fall! Let us establish a model ideal family to bring the complete settlement of the universal, ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom, and the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, which can become the homeland of universal peace that can be praised for all eternity!

May God's everlasting blessing be upon your family, your nation and the world!

Thank you.

THE FAMILY ROOTED IN ABSOLUTE SEXUAL ETHICS, WHICH IS THE MODEL FOR GOD'S ABSOLUTENESS, PEACE AND IDEAL, AND THE GLOBAL KINGDOM

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave on the occasion of the Forty-seventy True Children's Day, on November 21, 2006, at the Korea International Exhibition Center, Ilsan, Korea.

Beloved blessed families of the world, respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, and distinguished guests from at home and abroad:

Today is a significant day in the history of God's providence; it begins the forty-seventh year since I declared Children's Day. There are four great milestones that had to be reached and established in the providential course of restoration through indemnity, in order to fulfill God's purpose of creation that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve, our first ancestors. They are: God's Day, Parents' Day, Children's Day, and the Day of All Things. The victory of the Coronation Ceremony for the Kingship of God came in 2001 and the beginning of the providence of *Cheon Il Guk* was proclaimed at the time of the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the coronation ceremony, in June 2006. This is the first observance of True Children's Day since then.

To commemorate this significant day and renew our resolve, I would like to convey Heaven's words on the subject of "*The Family Rooted in Absolute Sexual Ethics, which Is the Model for God's Absoluteness, Peace and Ideal, and the Global Kingdom,*" which is a summary of the message from Heaven that I have given to the 6.5 billion people of the world over the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the age in which you are living.

These words are the words of life that 120 international religious leaders who received them from True Parents directly are proclaiming in 120 nations of the world. The world speaking tour carried out by members of the three generations of the family of the True Parents has opened the path to the salvation of humanity through Heaven's message and the Marriage Blessing. On that foundation, these religious leaders who represent the Cain-type world have taken up the cause and are traveling to every corner of the world.

The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have worked continuously for peace, based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism.

Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and assured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy have been like children who have lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the chains of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today must admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. This is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, to renew the UN and provide the leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace which in Korean I call *Cheon Il Guk*. Therefore, please bear in mind that you, as leaders from around the world, have been given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world God envisioned at the time of the Creation.

God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? It is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? Simply put, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance of God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and installed them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter who were to be encapsulations of the entire cosmos, mediators between the spiritual and physical worlds, and lords of creation, and who would be joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage.

Absolute Sexual Morality and Conjugal Love

Ladies and gentlemen, it was necessary for Adam and Eve to establish a model ideal family of peace. God, the absolute being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values on the basis of an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that absolute standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, the absolute being, as our Parent. In other

words, for people to perfect themselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the absolute being, they must follow the path based on the absolute standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual purity prior to getting married. After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment embraced in our parents' love and protection. We then enter the time of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life as we forge relationships on a totally new level with those around us, as well as with all things of creation. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming an absolute human being—internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood.

Yet, at this time there is an absolute requirement that people must fulfill, no matter who they are. This is the requirement of maintaining their purity, which is the model of absolute sexual morality for human beings. God gave it to His children as their destined responsibility and duty, to be carried out in order to fulfill the ideal of creation. This heavenly path is thus the way toward perfecting the model of absoluteness in conjugal love.

What was the single word, the one and only commandment God gave to Adam and Eve, the first ancestors, upon their creation? It was the commandment and blessing to maintain an absolute standard of sexual purity until God's approval of their marriage. We find the basis for this in the Bible passage that indicates that Adam and Eve would surely die on the day they ate of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. If they had refrained from eating and observed Heaven's commandment, they would have perfected their character and, as co-creators, stood with God, the Creator, as His equals. Furthermore, they would have taken dominion over the creation and become the lords of the universe enjoying eternal and ideal happiness.

It was God's blessing that He told them to preserve their purity so that they could wed as His true children through His Marriage Blessing, become true husband and wife, become true parents and give birth to true children. This knowledge deepens our understanding of this commandment. It is connected with the principle of absoluteness in conjugal love, which is a principle of God's creation. The profound truth within God's commandment has lain hidden throughout history: human beings must inherit and live by a model absolute sexual purity that is intrinsic to God's ideal for creation. This is so that they might perfect their individuality as God's children and establish themselves as lords of creation.

Second is the model of absoluteness in the love of husband and wife. More precious than life itself, this is the heavenly law of absolute fidelity. Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by Heaven. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life and true lineage, and the origin of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. This is because it is a heavenly principle that one person cannot give birth to a child by him- or herself, even in a thousand years.

How can people who preserve their purity before marriage, and whom God binds together in a pure marriage as husband and wife, deviate from the way of Heaven and go astray, following a

wrong path? We human beings are different from animals; if they understand God's purpose in creating them as His children, they will realize that the wrong path is one of unimaginable betrayal and defiance of the Creator; it is a path of self-destruction along which they dig their own graves. Resulting from the human Fall, this path falls outside the realm of the ideal of creation.

Ladies and gentlemen, the absoluteness of conjugal love is the greatest blessing that Heaven has bestowed on humankind. Without adhering to the principle of absolute sexual purity, the path to the perfection of one's character and spiritual maturity is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual morality within a true family of perfected individuals, it is impossible for God to manifest with dignity as the incarnate God of character.

In order for God, the absolute being, to have direct dominion over our lives and to live and share joy with us, we who were created as His object partners and children must assume the form of a perfected family based on the standard of absolute sexual ethics, as God intended. Only within the boundaries of a family upholding absolute sexual morality is it possible to create relationships based on an ideal model of sexual ethics for life as it should originally have existed. This life includes the three-generational realm of grandparents, parents, children and grandchildren. Please understand clearly that God's eternal life and a person's eternal life are possible only on this foundation.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection—the perfection of character—by upholding the principles of absolute sexual purity, in accordance with God's will, and then entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children also would have been linked to this holy order of love, enjoying a direct relationship with God as their parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve based on absolute purity in conjugal love, would have been God's own marriage. God is forever God, but at the same time Adam and Eve were to have become His incarnations. They would have become God's body. God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds, on the foundation of absoluteness in conjugal love.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart the most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with God. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now inhabiting the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. The kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world is established in this way through relationships based on absolute sexual morality.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent– child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the only way through which His lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything overnight. God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan. My life, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, must indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. He has the task to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone.

It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, his life has been one of establishing a model of sexual morality, the life of a phoenix that had to rise again to remain true to his promise to God. Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon—a life that has been one of perfecting a model of sexual morality? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and

for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my heart and speak one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It can only be accomplished by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

True Love

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating his mind and body to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

The Spirit World Really Exists

Ladies and gentlemen, each person has a mind and body, and a spirit self that is more elevated than the mind. God resides in the world in which we live with our physical bodies and also in the spirit world, to which our spirits are destined to pass on. Therefore, only when we have become completely one with God in true love are we complete. Such a perfected person might be a small individual but would represent all of history and all potential future relationships, and so could be said to possess infinite value. Once we are aware of this universal value, we realize that our lives should be led by and carried out in service to our minds for the sake of perfecting a standard of absolute sexual morality.

That is why your conscience knows and perceives not only every action you have performed but also every thought you have entertained. Your conscience is aware of these things before your teachers, parents or even God are. Hence, if you were to live in absolute obedience to the commands of your conscience, which is your teacher for eternity, you would be absolutely guaranteed to have eternal life. Such is the way of God's creation.

When viewing the structure of a human being from a different angle, we can recognize that God created us as beings with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures

of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of and lords of the incorporeal world. Accordingly, His intention was that we would live for one hundred years or so in the physical world and, once the physical body ceases to function, pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal, spirit world. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by the eyes in our physical bodies, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humanity's eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right to choose; it is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. Just as we live in the physical world in our physical bodies and form all sorts of relationships with the existing world, in the spirit world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, forming and maintaining close relationships with all phenomena of the spirit world.

The Relationship between the Spirit and the Physical Body

However, in the relationship between the spirit and the physical body of a human being, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lasts eternally, transcending time and space. Isn't even a person who does well in this earthly world bound to die? Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your spirit and your physical body by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds. In other words, you have the responsibility to perfect your spirit within your physical body based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world. This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spirit self happens automatically. Only on the basis of your having achieved complete unity between your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through action, can your spirit self fully mature.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for fruit to ripen and be put into storage in autumn, it must first pass through the growing process of spring and summer and be provided with the nutrients supplied by nature and the tender loving care of its owner. Fruit grown in an orchard by a lazy and ignorant owner will be afflicted with all kinds of diseases and be affected by foul weather. Eventually it will fall from the tree before it is ripe, or be classified as worm-infested. Though it will still be fruit, it will be different from other fruit since it will never be good enough to sell in the market.

Fruit that has fully matured on the tree will automatically go into the owner's storehouse. Similarly, only when the spirit of a person has reached perfection during his life in the physical world, which can be likened to the tree, can it automatically enter the incorporeal spirit world of the kingdom of heaven. In other words, a person will enter the kingdom of God in heaven automatically only when he has qualified for and enjoyed the kingdom of heaven on earth by living as a fully mature person while in his physical body.

While living on earth, your every action and movement is recorded on your spirit self without exception, with the public laws of Heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world in the form of your spirit self, which has recorded your life on earth with 100

percent accuracy. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that it is not God who will judge you; you will be your own judge. If you are aware of this astonishing rule from Heaven, will you spend the remaining days of your life on earth in selfishness and immorality, succumbing to all the temptations of Satan and in pursuit of nothing but pleasure? No, rather you will abstain from injuring and scarring your spirit bodies, even at the risk of your earthly life. Please bear this truth in mind: Whether you are bound for heaven or for hell is determined by your thoughts, words and deeds in each moment.

Nevertheless, when you look into your lives, undeniably, your outer self and inner self are in a constant relationship of conflict and struggle. How much longer will you allow this fighting to continue? Ten years? A hundred years? In contrast, there is undeniably a proper order for all forms of existence in the universe. This indicates that God did not create human beings in this state of conflict and disorder. You need to know that it is your duty and responsibility as a human being to dispel all temptations directed at your outer self, your physical body, to perfect absolute sexual purity and be victorious in life by following the way of your inner self—your conscience. Heavenly fortune will be with those who lead their lives in such a way. They will attain the perfection of their spiritual selves.

The Kingdom of Heaven and the Family

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership of God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

When seeking after the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his second coming. From that starting- point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations—grandparents, parents and children—will live in

harmony. Parents and children should serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love. In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them—families of *Cheon Il Guk*, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God. Within such a family, God is the vertical subject partner of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject partner of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into unity. Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart—parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions, up and down, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's eternal, model, ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the "high noon" of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows.

International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The Holy Blessing is received in three stages: rebirth, resurrection and

eternal life. These marriages contribute to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that perfecting a life of absoluteness in the marriage relationship through the international, cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those participating in the Marriage Blessing Ceremony based on the perfection of absolute sexual purity.

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as newlywed couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families.

True Parents' Peace Movement

In this light, I would like to repeat the proposal I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project for the sake of peace and human welfare, and the building of God's homeland and original hometown. From the historical point of view, the divisions of our world into East and West, North and South were wrought by Satan. I am proposing that we build a passage across the Bering Strait that separates the North American and Russian land-masses. This passage, which I call the World Peace King Bridge-Tunnel, will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning us that He will no longer tolerate separation and division. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the man-made walls of race, culture, religion and country, and establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become one. The European Union, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, and also the world's religions, can combine their energies to succeed in this project. Its success will be decisive in establishing the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where people will no longer wage war.

The Advent of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World

Beloved blessed families, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The era after the coming of heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone throughout history. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humankind, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

We should seek out and establish that nation and righteousness—the ultimate destination for all of us—that attends God as the center. What would that nation be? It would be the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It would be a nation that resembles the form of a model true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has desired throughout the ages, the utopia where God is sovereign.

This means that a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values is necessary. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades my Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now I am successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

But I am not yet satisfied, because I began my life's work at the command of Heaven. I have come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing and I am determined to keep my promise to Him. I am determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Our Mission

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the "peace kingdom police force" and the "peace kingdom corps." Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an "Abel-type United Nations." Worthy citizens of the world, if not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the era after the coming of heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the era after the coming of heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, and which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world. Therefore, I am now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which it should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the Marriage Blessing on the national level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which began in humankind's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by True Parents' love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission—through restoring the true, ideal family—to offer before Heaven the realm of the siblings' love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

You are now advancing into the era of liberation and complete inner freedom, which is the providential era of the realm of the heart of the fourth Adam. Put another way, it is the era after the coming of heaven. This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal. The present time, however, corresponds to the era prior to Adam's Fall, the era of building the original ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spirit world and the physical world are bound together as a unified realm centering on the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace. In other words it is the era of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting peace kingdom by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth in the realm of eternal liberation and complete inner freedom—where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah or Lord at his second coming—and fulfill the dutiful way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters! By following God's commandment to maintain absolute sexual purity, let us establish exemplary families, inherit True Parents' victory of restoring through indemnity the realm of three generations, and perfect the world as it would have been but for the Fall!

Let us establish a model ideal family to bring the complete settlement of the universal, ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom, and the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, and which can become the homeland of peace in heaven and on earth that can be praised for all eternity!

May God's everlasting blessing be upon your family, your nation and the world!

Thank you.

THE MISSION OF THE AMBASSADORS FOR PEACE IN THE REVOLUTIONARY ERA AFTER THE COMING OF HEAVEN

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the “National Rally for Ambassadors For Peace for Peace and Unity” at the Korea International Exhibition Center in Korea on December 8, 2006.

Distinguished representative leaders of the Ambassadors for Peace:

You have come to a truly historic gathering. With the resounding proclamation of the new millennium still ringing in our ears, we have passed beyond the second year since the declaration of the realm of *Ssang Hab Shib Seung* marking the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. This declaration has instilled a fresh promise of hope for a new future in the hearts of the 6.5 billion people of the world. We are experiencing the dynamic time of the construction of God’s kingdom of *Cheon Il Guk*—when a day feels like a thousand years and a thousand years feels like a day.

God is calling upon you, as representative leaders of the Ambassadors for Peace of this nation. You are proud descendants of a long line of Korean people, who were born with the spirit to promote the welfare of humankind. In light of this, as we usher in this precious and significant time in God’s providence, I would like to take this opportunity to convey to you a special message from Heaven regarding the direction and mission humanity should undertake from this time forward. The topic of my speech today is, “*The Mission of the Ambassadors for Peace in the Revolutionary Era after the Coming of Heaven.*”

Ladies and gentlemen, is there a dream common to all people regardless of gender, age, time or place? Throughout the ages, people everywhere have yearned and hoped for the realization of the ideal of world peace. However, never in history has the everlasting peace been achieved that would bring joy to Heaven. This fact remains the basis of our historical sorrow and anguish. What went wrong? What brought humankind to descend into ignorance of the ideal that God cherishes for His creation? Perfection cannot be found in ignorance, even if one waits for ten thousand years.

The Miracle of God’s Creation

Ladies and gentlemen, God’s creation is indeed profound. Everything He created was to prepare an environment for the perfection and happiness of human beings, whom He created as His children and partners in love. Consider a flower; it is one of the masterpieces of God’s creation. Hidden within a flower—even in a nameless wildflower blooming in a field—we

can easily discover the Creator's will and purpose. To see a flower alive and growing to perfection is truly to witness a miracle. Flowers display beautiful colors and the harmony of yin and yang. Even human beings, the lords of creation, cannot fully replicate their beauty. Flowers continuously give off fragrances that captivate the hearts of the bees and butterflies attracted to their dazzling colors. Flowers can absorb the powerful, brilliant rays of the sun that humans cannot bear to look at. They diffuse their light into natural rays of harmony and peace and utilize them to create and preserve life. Flowers also do not neglect their duty to provide honey nectar to the bees and butterflies that busily fly to and fro helping them reproduce.

Ladies and gentlemen, the miracle of God's creation is infinite, transcending and defying any human description. Even a picture drawn by the greatest artist in the world cannot compare to a cluster of living wildflowers. Even in creating a single insignificant flower, God the Creator opens the way for it to realize harmony in itself and contribute to the interdependence and mutual prosperity of the whole of creation. Given that this is so, how much greater is the stature of human beings, whom God created as His children, His eternal partners of love, and His heirs?

The Value of Human Beings as Individual Embodiments of Truth

Each and every one of the millions of different kinds of flowers in full bloom maintains its dignity as an individual embodiment of truth under the majestic Principle of Creation. They create harmony in Mother Nature and abide by the laws of interdependence and mutual prosperity. Likewise, each and every human being has Heaven's blessing and grace to seek harmony, peace, freedom and happiness, and to find eternal life. Heaven has bestowed on each person the life and characteristics of an individual being. That is to say, every human being is born with the rights and privileges of an individual embodiment of truth. This means that every person, regardless of age, sex, rank or status, is destined to follow a course of life that is uniquely his or her own and that reflects his or her individual nature.

Ladies and gentlemen, can you find another person who resembles you one hundred percent? Think about it. Is there anyone else that has the same individual qualities you have? Would the lives of identical twins who were born on the same day and time and who die at the same time, even, be the same? No man can take another person's individuality, even if he is the handsomest man in the world and the other person is the world's ugliest man, because that ugly man is a unique embodiment of truth.

God, the king of wisdom, continually creates eternal, individual embodiments of truth through the process of origin-division-union action, in accordance with God's Principle of Creation. In this we can discover the standard of absolute value that makes a human being human. As with the interdependent and harmonious relationship between flowers and butterflies, human beings were created to live for one another and share true love. This means that the human standard of absolute value is established only within a life of true love, when the relationship between subject and object partners blooms in harmony.

Ladies and gentlemen, flowers and butterflies form relationships as subject and object partners. They depend on one another and prosper through their give-and-take action. In the same way, the Principle of Creation defines and predicts the course of relationships between

humankind and nature, between people, and between God and human beings. Thus, Mother Nature is the combined body of all the individual embodiments of truth in creation, harmoniously bound together. Mother Nature stands as an absolute object partner before human beings, her subject partners. Her ordained role is to enable human beings to realize their absolute value.

In the same way, people establish families of three generations and live within that basic framework. There they learn and familiarize themselves with the vertical and horizontal relationships of above and below, left and right, and front and back. This means that each individual seeks a life of harmony and love through give-and-take action within the relationships of subject and object partners. These relationships enable each family member to attain his or her absolute value as an individual embodiment of truth.

What about the relationship between God and human beings? As the Creator, God's nature is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. On a closer look, however, we find that God stands in the subject position as He engages in reciprocating relationships with His creation within the sphere of the Principle of Creation that He established. That is because, although we think of God as the absolute being, He cannot feel joy outside of the give-and-take relationships with His object partners.

Had Adam and Eve, the first human ancestors, not fallen but instead perfected themselves according to the Principle of Creation as individual embodiments of truth, people today would be manifesting our absolute value. We would serve God above as our Lord with absolute obedience, and we would relate with the creation, the natural world, as our object partners, rejoicing in God's eternal kingdom of peace. We would live as the citizens of the eternal kingdom of Heaven, not only on earth but also in the spirit world.

Then how did human beings, created as the children of the all-knowing and almighty God, come to fall into such a state of ignorance? The first ancestors, Adam and Eve, followed the false parent, Satan, along the path of the Fall. Indeed, this is the first tragedy and the most dreadful and sorrowful shame in human history. God cannot forsake humankind. Within His grand ideal of creation human beings were created to be His children and absolute counterparts in true love. Therefore, God has endured the long years of history with a heart full of bitter pain, grief and anguish. God is the eternal True Parent of humanity, yet He has had to persevere through virtual imprisonment in the shadows of history. No one has known this reality.

The Limitations of the Pursuit of Peace Based on Human Effort Alone

Still, throughout history, people have applied their paltry human efforts in pursuit of peace. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Each side strove to achieve peace on its terms, but they were unable to resolve the core differences between them over questions of human rights, freedom and equality. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy are like children who lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became entrapped in the chains of fraternal conflict.

Human beings without exception are the children of Satan. Every person is born inheriting Satan's lineage. Please reflect on your own experience for a moment. In every moment and every aspect of your daily life, are not good and evil at war within you, each trying to gain the upper hand? Since we are imperfect human beings, the peace movements we have carried out throughout history have always encountered limitations and met with failure. This is the why the United Nations, launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to confront its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. Simply put, the UN was launched during the era prior to the time in which Heaven could be directly involved with the unfolding of God's providence in history.

Ladies and gentlemen, by virtue of Reverend Moon's devotion to the path of Heaven throughout the more than eighty years of his life, a new world is emerging. On this victorious foundation, the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven has been proclaimed. We are now living in the age of heavenly fortune, an age in which all people can be liberated and delivered from the quagmire of sin. It is the era in which the world of freedom and happiness, the ideal world as originally envisioned at the time of the Creation, can be established.

There are several clear reasons why Heaven designated the person standing before you, Reverend Moon, as the True Parent of humankind, and thereby opened up a new era. First, I have succeeded in practicing the way of living for the sake of others. That is, throughout my life I have practiced the values of true love, emerged triumphant, and offered that triumph to humanity. All people are born to live for the sake of others. However, because of ignorance resulting from the Fall, people practice the complete opposite, selfish individualism. I revealed this secret of Heaven and this knowledge has been imparted to humankind for the first time in history. God is fully aware of the path my life has taken through thick and thin.

Second, I have dedicated my life to overcoming all obstacles and laying a victorious foundation. Through the education provided by the actual practice of true love, I have fulfilled all the necessary conditions for recovering and establishing the parent-child relationship between God and humankind. I have opened the way for human beings, who had become the children of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love, and who have lived as slaves to false love, false life and false lineage, to be reborn and resurrected into the true lineage of God, the source of true love. In other words, I have opened wide the path for people to reach full spiritual maturity as individuals and to establish true families, true clans, true peoples, true nations, and a true world, through their leading lives of true love.

The Mission of the Ambassadors for Peace

Ladies and gentlemen, as we make our way in the world, we find that, inevitably, many connections and relationships influence our lives. Most of these connections come about as a result of the choices we make and the circumstances in which we find ourselves. We make relationships that can be changed or erased through our own effort whenever we like.

On the other hand, heavenly relationships, which God bequeaths to us from the moment of our birth, lie outside the realm of choice. These fundamental and inescapable relationships are

based on connections of blood. Even though you may dislike your parents or siblings, for example, you cannot change them by choice or vote them out of office. This is because they are connected to you through ties of blood. Once you are born into the family with the surname Kim, you have to live forever as part of the lineage of the Kim family.

What is the reason humankind has yet to escape from the snare of sin? It is because people are born with the false lineage of Satan. Yet that inheritance is not an innate blood connection that Heaven bestows in accordance with the providential will and purpose. It is not based upon the Principle. Rather, it is a connection that came about in violation of the Principle. It was brought about by human error.

Although human beings have been reduced to the position of orphans who have lost their parents through the Fall, the fundamental relationship endowed by Heaven remains intact: God is our Parent and we are His children. As a result of the Fall, human beings became ignorant beings, as if living in a vegetative state, unable to recognize their own Parent even though He is right there within them and beside them. Therefore, all people, regardless of who they may be, belong to the fallen lineage. All people without exception must be born again through changing their lineage. This is the only way we can be restored into the originally intended blood relationship that God has bequeathed to us.

The Value of the Intercultural Marriage Blessing

Furthermore, the best way to restore people to the position of children of God through changing their lineage is through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. This is a revolutionary happening, creating the heavenly lineage on a whole new level, transcending the walls of race, culture, nationality and religion. It is an act that severs all links of enmity. It is the sacred rite of the change of lineage through which all can be re-created through the True Parents. They are the King and Queen of Peace, the manifestations of God in substance, who enable Him to exercise His providence in the present world.

Beloved Ambassadors for Peace, place your hand to your chest and ponder this question quietly in your heart: Is there any other way to deliver this world from the wars and antagonism we see around us? Is there a way more certain to create one global family, where there is no hatred between family members, than through cross-cultural marriages between enemy clans or, going one step further, between enemy nations?

Ladies and gentlemen, you each stand in the position of leaders representing the 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace around the world who are spearheading the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. You are Heaven's emissaries who must fulfill the dual missions of the "peace kingdom police force" and "peace kingdom corps," which are responsible for ensuring the peace and happiness of humankind in the future. Therefore, Buddha, Confucius, Jesus and Muhammad, as well as hundreds of generations of your ancestors, have mobilized to watch your every move. Your mission is now as plain as can be. First and foremost, you should declare to every member of your clan and to all your acquaintances that the world has now entered the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven, the era for the establishment of God's kingdom, which I call *Cheon Il Guk*. You are responsible to educate them about the providence God is carrying out on the global level in this era, centering on the True Parents.

Furthermore, you should teach them without fail that the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish the peaceful, ideal world here on earth, and guide the people of your families and clans, and the Korean people, to join the holy ranks of those who receive the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is truly regrettable that you cannot sense with your own eyes this precious revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. It has never been seen before and will never again be repeated. The reason for this is that you are relying only on your five physical senses. I hope that you will open your five spiritual senses as quickly as possible so that you may clearly perceive how the providence of Heaven is unfolding in this era. You live in the era of heavenly fortune, which you have received without giving anything on your part. Yet please bear in mind that the providential timetable, which proceeds according to an absolute standard, will not wait for you indefinitely.

Now the time has come for you to unite into one as the representatives of the Ambassadors for Peace who have preserved the spirit of the Korean people and the pride of the “white-clad race.” There is no time to waste. What does it matter whether your name is Kim or Pak? Is there any reason for Gyeongsang Province and Jeolla Province not to harmoniously unite? The pro-Seoul Korean Residents’ Union in Japan (*Mindan*) and the pro-Pyongyang General Association of Korean Residents in Japan (*Chochongryon*) each have their roots in the same Korean Peninsula. What of South and North Korea? Aren’t we all brothers and sisters, sharing a common lineage? At this time, we should bear in mind that we are the descendants of the “white-clad race,” and of Heaven. We have been raised to establish the lofty ideal of advancing the welfare of humankind, and we are the kinsfolk of a people called, selected and anointed by God to stand at the forefront of building the peace kingdom in this, the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven.

We should seek out and establish “God’s kingdom and His righteousness”; for it is everyone’s ultimate destination to live in a nation that serves and attends God as its center. What is meant by “God’s kingdom”? It signifies the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. It is a nation that resembles the form of a model true family with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has longed for throughout the ages, the utopia where God is sovereign.

Then what is meant by “His righteousness”? It signifies the heavenly way and heavenly rule. Each of us on earth has been commanded to pass judgment, with the heavenly authority of true love, upon this evil world that suffers under scheming, treacherous regimes. It is our duty to establish the ideal, peaceful world of true love, a liberated, free world based on justice and truth. After all, humanity is meant to become one family. The remarkable advances of modern science are contributing greatly to making this world one global village. The time has come to establish the beautiful kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world, where Whites and Blacks, and Orientals and Westerners, live together in harmony as one great family.

The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

During this time of transition, the Universal Peace Federation and the Mongolian Peoples' Federation that I have founded will play important roles. The Universal Peace Federation (UPF) will now stand in the Abel position to the existing United Nations. It will not be an arena of competition such as that which exists between the member nations and departments of the UN. Instead, it will carry out a historic revolution for the peace and welfare of humanity on a pan-global and universal level. Unlike the UN, which focuses on slogans, outward appearances, UPF will work on a more fundamental and substantial level to fulfill a messianic mission that is genuinely beneficial to humankind.

Peace-loving Ambassadors for Peace! The Mongolian race, making up 74 percent of the world's population, is the largest racial group in the world. We should inspire all five billion of them and generate a climate of true love on this planet.

You and I were born on the Korean Peninsula; we share the same cultural background. You are the peace ambassadors and special envoys of Heaven who are conveying my teachings and educating others to establish exemplary families through true love, true life and true lineage. You who have become Ambassadors for Peace must now go forward with the conviction and dignity of a prophet that comes with Heaven's truth, having no fear of the path of death. Go out as Heaven's special envoys, and God will certainly grant you eternal life.

The Mongolian birthmark, which we all have in common, is not merely a physical mark of the Mongolian race. It is the mark given by Heaven to the *Tong-yi* tribes¹ long ago to function as the sign by which the True Parents would inspire and unite all humanity with the arrival of the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven. Furthermore, the Korean race, standing at the center of the Mongolian peoples, are the chosen people that should stand in the forefront of the 6.5 billion people of the world and fulfill its mission to pass on True Parents' tradition on their behalf.

Please do not forget that the peaceful, ideal world, which God envisioned at the time of creation, and which He desired when He created humankind, is now being built right before your eyes. If this is not a miracle, then what is? All over the world, the couples who were joined in cross-cultural Marriage Blessings are putting down the roots of God's true love. The new heavenly lineage is bearing fruit. The day draws near when this beautiful earth will become the original Garden of Eden, where we will enjoy everlasting peace and happiness. Surely our descendants will, for innumerable generations, shout "Hallelujah for God's kingdom of *Cheon Il Guk!*"

May the great blessings and the grace of God be with you, your families, and the Korean people.

Thank you.

1 A term long ago used in China to refer to certain Far East Asian peoples such as those on the Korean peninsula

GOD'S IDEAL FAMILY AND THE RESPONSIBILITY THE CITIZENS OF CHEON IL GUK ARE CALLED TO FULFILL

The speech Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon gave at the True Parents' Birthday celebration (which was also Dr. Moon's "Misoo"—his 88th birthday by Korean counting), at Cheon Jeong Peace Palace in Korea, on February 23, 2007.

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved blessed families:

First of all, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all of you for your efforts to realize peace for all humanity, and especially for your support of the Universal Peace Federation. As you may know, after the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace, held both in a United States Senate office building and at the Korean National Assembly in 2004, I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the foundation of those victories, on June 13 of this year, we held the Entrance Ceremony of the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps towards the establishment of the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, which in Korean I call *Cheon Il Guk*.

Ladies and gentlemen, immediately after the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation I embarked on a world speaking tour that took me to 120 nations. My wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, inherited the victory of that first world tour and went on successfully to complete a 180-nation tour, declaring God's message in the capacity of the True Parents. Through this tour, which took her around the entire world over the past six months, she and our sons worked together seamlessly, fulfilling the providence of mother-son cooperation. She, as a true parent, accompanied by true children declared the Word and officiated together with them over the World Peace Blessing Ceremony. Through this, she restored and offered to Heaven the realm of the lineage and the realm of Cain and Abel unity, both of which had been lost by Eve, the mother of the first human family.

Ladies and gentlemen, August 20 of this year was the twenty-first anniversary of my release from Danbury prison in the United States, which was the last of six unjust incarcerations I have had to endure during my lifetime. My release on that day signified victory over imprisonment on the worldwide level and the attainment of the realm of liberation and complete inner freedom. To commemorate that significant day, and to welcome and congratulate my wife on returning from her just-completed world speaking tour, I hosted a global level peace rally in Korea. More than

thirty thousand core leaders, representing 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace and leaders in 120 nations gathered and strengthened their resolve to realize world peace.

Now, on the foundation of the success of that providential event, I am traveling to every corner of the world with three generations of True Parents' family, in the capacity of the King of King of Peace in Heaven and on Earth, to proclaim this message. It contains the secrets of Heaven, which God has sent down to humankind in this era after the coming of heaven.

Distinguished leaders, can you sense the intense heart with which I am taking up this world tour? As I approach my eighty-eighth year, I do not know when or where I might collapse along the way. I have already put my life on the line to embark on this world tour, and it may be that it will be my last. I am revealing the secrets of Heaven. These might be the last words that the True Parent, who appeared with Heaven's seal, leaves to humanity. I sincerely ask that you open your hearts and engrave these words of Heaven upon them. May you have the wisdom to uphold these words as the standard for your life and pass them on to your family and clan, your descendants and the people in your community.

Ladies and gentlemen, my speech for today again has the title "*God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World,*" as it is a summary of the message from Heaven that I conveyed to the 6.5 billion people of the world during the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission as seen from the viewpoint of God's providence, and of the importance of the time in which you are living.

The Emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history, people have worked continuously for peace based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly, the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and insured individual rights and freedoms. Yet from the viewpoint of God's providence, communism and democracy were like children who had lost their parents. The two divided into the positions of Cain and Abel respectively and became trapped in the shackles of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because imperfect human beings carried them out. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to admit its inherent limitations and confess that it can no longer give hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. That is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an "Abel-type" counterpart to the existing "Cain-type" United Nations, and renew the UN, providing leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace, which I call *Cheon Il Guk*. Therefore, please bear in mind that you leaders from around the world are being given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, the ideal world of God's creation.

God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? Simply put, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Father and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter, joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage. Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection in accordance with God's will—that is, if they had achieved the perfection of their character and entered into conjugal relations through His Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would also have been linked to this holy order of love and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their Parent. In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve would have been God's own marriage. While God is forever God, Adam and Eve were meant to become His incarnations. Adam and Eve would have become God's body, and God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become the True Parent of humankind in both the spiritual and physical worlds.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now populating the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships,

and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

However, it is false love, false life and false lineage that have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth have been suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humankind descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan. However, the life of Reverend Moon, whose task it is to complete the mission of the True Parents, has been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution.

The third Adam, the True Parent, needs to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. His task is to complete not only the mission of the Savior, Messiah, and Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures on whom religions are based. With similarities to the process of God's creation of the universe, his life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humankind, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be fully comprehended by anyone. It has been a course that took him down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that he had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge him. Hovering many times between life and death, even vomiting blood, he still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to his promise to God.

Though he was innocent, Reverend Moon has had to endure unjust imprisonment six times: for working in the underground independence movement when he was studying in Japan in his early days; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist rule immediately after Korea's independence; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and, furthermore, even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand the life of Reverend Moon? His has been a life of misery; by biting his tongue he has endured for the sake of comforting God, and for the salvation of the fallen people of the world who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my heart and speak one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It is only by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

Distinguished former and current heads of state, guests from home and abroad who love peace and who have come from every corner of the earth to celebrate and commemorate this day: First of all, my wife Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, our entire family and I would like to welcome you all to this occasion. We would like to express our sincere gratitude for your efforts on the front line in fulfilling your mission of advancing the Universal Peace Federation (UPF) and realizing peace for all humanity.

As you may know, following the coronation ceremonies at which I was acknowledged as the King of Peace—held both in a United States Senate office building and at the Korean National Assembly, in 2004—I founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the foundation of those victories, on June 13, 2006, we held the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth. These were each steps toward the establishment of the substantial kingdom of heaven on earth, *Cheon Il Guk*.

Heaven's providence is progressing rapidly each day. In its course for the establishment of *Cheon Il Guk*, a day can feel like a thousand years and a thousand years can feel like a single day. Distinguished world leaders, this year, 2007, the seventh year of *Cheon Il Guk*, is a jubilee year in the providence. In this holy year, today is also a meaningful day, because by the Korean way of reckoning, it is my own eighty-eighth birthday as well as the sixty-fifth birthday of my wife Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon.

To commemorate this day and to renew our resolve, I would like to give you a message. It summarizes Heaven's message that my wife, the three generations of the True Family, and I have been passing on to the 6.5 billion people of the world over the past two years. My purpose is to remind you once again of your position and mission from the viewpoint of God's providence and to reemphasize the significance of the era in which we live. The title of this message is "*God's Ideal Family and the Responsibility the Citizens of Cheon Il Guk Are Called to Fulfill.*"

God's Purpose of Creation

Respected leaders from around the world, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? It is to experience joy through the perfection of ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? Simply put, an ideal family is the model for absoluteness and peace. Its members have secured a parent-child relationship with God and can live attending God as their parent.

God created Adam and Eve and installed them as the first ancestors of humankind with the intention that they form an ideal family that is the model for absoluteness and peace. He committed Himself fully to raising them as His son and daughter, to be encapsulations of the entire cosmos, mediators between the spiritual and physical worlds, and lords of creation who would be joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage.

Absolute Sexual Morality and Conjugal Love

Ladies and gentlemen, Adam and Eve were meant to establish a model ideal family of peace. God, the absolute being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them

absolute values, which spring from an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the path of that unchanging standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly way. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, our eternal parent. In other words, for us to perfect ourselves in resembling God and to obtain the stature of people of character who can be called the sons and daughters of the eternal God, we must follow the path based on the unwavering standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.

The first stage is maintaining absolute sexual purity prior to getting married. After we are born, we go through a process of growth. We pass through infancy and childhood in a very safe and secure environment under our parents' love and protection. We then enter the period of adolescence, which signals the start of a new and dynamic life. This is the moment when we begin to travel the path to becoming a mature human being—internally, through the perfection of our character, and externally, by reaching adulthood. During this time there is a strict requirement that everyone must fulfill, no matter who we are. That requirement is maintaining our purity.

The second stage is establishing the model of absoluteness in conjugal love, between husband and wife. This heavenly law of total marital fidelity is more precious than life itself. Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by God. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life and true lineage, and the origin of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. How could people who preserve their purity before marriage, and whom God bonds together in purity as husband and wife, ever deviate from the heavenly way and go astray, following a wrong path?

Ladies and gentlemen, absolute and sacred conjugal love is the greatest blessing that Heaven has bestowed on humankind. Yet, without adhering to the principle of absolute sexual morality, the path to the perfection of one's character—to spiritual maturity—is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual purity within a true family of perfected individuals, it is impossible for God to manifest with dignity as the incarnate God of character. Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection—the perfection of their character—by upholding the strict principle of sexual purity in accordance with God's will, and then entered into conjugal relations through His Holy Blessing, they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelt within their union. Their children would have also been linked to this holy order of true love, and enjoyed a direct relationship with God as their parent.

The Attributes of True Love

What is true love? Its essence does not lie in receiving but in being the first to give, in living for the sake of others and for the sake of the larger whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating his mind and body to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen human beings have created, including national boundaries, the barriers between races and even those between religions.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Thus, whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work, and gain the right of inheritance. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

The Kingdom of Heaven and True Love

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is the kingdom of heaven? In brief, the heavenly kingdom is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. In the kingdom of heaven, people are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love and follow the track of true love until the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

The kingdom of heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and envy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is a world that is not governed by money, position or power. There, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

The kingdom of heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where everyone breathes true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of that kingdom are all linked together through their common membership of God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are connected in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

The Importance of Lineage

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage, and with that, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Yet, this was lost. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three—love, life and lineage—lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, that is, people of ideal

character, and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation.

Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent– child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the only way through which His lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused so much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forward to sever it and be grafted to the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the Holy Blessing. The Holy Blessing Ceremony offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Without changing your lineage, you cannot change your seed. The best way to restore people to the position of children of God through changing their lineage is through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. These marriages contribute to the great task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind. It is a revolutionary occasion, creating the heavenly lineage on a completely new level, transcending the obstacles of race, culture, nationality and religion. It is an act that severs all links of enmity. It is the sacred rite of the change of lineage, through which everyone can be re-created through the True Parents. They are the King and Queen of Peace, the manifestations of God in substance, who enable Him to exercise His providence in the present world.

The path is open wide for all people to change their lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that the True Parents have instituted. The Holy Blessing is yours that you may establish true families. The responsibility you are called to fulfill is to teach others, without fail, that the perfection of a life of absolutely pure sexuality through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing is the ultimate means and method to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth.

A Family of Three Generations Living in Harmony

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family of peace. This means that you need to establish a true family, wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love. In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and ambassadors for peace to strive for and establish them—families of *Cheon Il Guk*, the kingdom of God.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God. Within such a family, God is the vertical subject partner of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical subject partner of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into harmony.

Family members who have established that vertical axis can perfect the four realms of love and heart—parental love, conjugal love, children’s love, and siblings’ love. That family links all directions—up and down, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is the eternal God’s model, ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and a peaceful, ideal kingdom.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from each family. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Who would be most fully aware of your good and bad deeds? It would be your grandparents, your parents, your spouse and your children. Is there anything that cannot be resolved within the family? When parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings set an example of living for the sake of one another, how could they do anything unforgivable? What reason would they have to commit crimes? A world governed by the heavenly way and the heavenly laws is a natural world, an unobstructed world of truth and pure reason. It is a world at the “high noon” of absolute values, where there are no dark shadows. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to establish a true family. This is the way we can expedite the establishment of the universal peace kingdom on earth.

The Dual Structure of Human Beings and the Spirit World

Viewing the structure of a human being from another angle, we can perceive that God created us as entities with dual characteristics. He created our physical bodies as miniatures of the corporeal, tangible world and our spiritual bodies as representatives of—and lords of—the incorporeal world. Accordingly, it is intended that we live for a hundred years or so in the physical world and then pass on naturally and automatically into the incorporeal spirit world once the physical body ceases to function. In this way, though it cannot be perceived by our physical eyes, the spirit world is the automatic and inevitable extension of our lives on earth, humanity’s eternal, original homeland, created by God.

The spirit world does actually exist. It is not a world that has been fantasized or imagined into existence. We do not have the right of choice concerning it. It is not a world we can go to if we please or refuse to go to if we would rather not. Just as God is eternal and unchanging, the spirit world He created is also eternal and unchanging. In like manner to our living in the physical world in our physical bodies and forming all sorts of relationships with the existing world, even in the spiritual world we are destined to go on living in our spiritual bodies, and to form and maintain close relationships with all the phenomena of the spirit world.

Life on Earth Is for the Perfection of the Spirit Self

In the relationship between a person's spirit and physical body, the spirit is the more important of the two. The physical body lasts for about a hundred years before it ceases to function, but the spirit lives forever, transcending time and space.

No matter how well you fare in this earthly world, you are bound to die. Therefore, before you pass on to the next world, you should achieve harmony between your spirit and physical body by living your earthly life in such a way that you meet the standards of both the physical and spiritual worlds. In other words, you are called to take up the responsibility of perfecting your spiritual self within your physical body based on the finite life you live in the tangible, physical world.

This does not mean, however, that the perfection of your spiritual self happens automatically. Only on the basis of you're having fully united your mind and body during your earthly life, by expressing true love through your actions, can your spiritual self fully mature. While living on earth, your every action and movement—without exception—is recorded on your spirit self, with the public laws of heaven as the standard. Accordingly, you will enter the spirit world as your spirit self, on which your earthly life is recorded with 100 percent precision. Your spirit will show plainly whether you have led a ripe life of goodness, or a wormy, rotten life of sinfulness. What this means is that God will not judge you; you will be your own judge.

The Life Course of the True Parent

Ladies and gentlemen, my life for the past eighty-eight years been one of sorrow, marked by inexpressible suffering and persecution. As the third Adam, the True Parent, I need to indemnify and completely reverse all the failures of the first and second Adams. I am responsible to complete not only the mission of the Savior, the Messiah, and the Lord at his second coming, but also the missions of all those major figures from whom religions have sprung.

Bearing similarities to God's creation of the universe, my life has constituted the great work of the re-creation of humanity, where not even the smallest error is permitted. It has been a lonely course that cannot be discussed with anyone. It is one that took me down thorny paths through the wilderness—paths that I had to follow while utterly alone. Not even God could acknowledge me. Frequently hovering in a state between life and death, even vomiting blood, I still had to rise again like a phoenix to remain true to my promise to God and establish the model of the ideal family and of absolute sexual purity.

I had to endure imprisonment six times, though I was innocent: for working in the underground independence movement in my early days while studying in Japan; for propagating the will of God in Pyongyang, which was under communist control immediately after Korea's independence from colonial rule; during the Syngman Rhee administration after Korea had been reborn as a free nation; and even in the United States, which proudly presents itself to the world as a model of democracy. Who on earth can understand my eventful life, which has been for the sake of perfecting the model of absoluteness in conjugal love?

Mine has been a life of misery; by biting my tongue, I have endured for the sake of our God, who deserves pity, and for the sake of the salvation of the world's fallen people who are suffering in the realm of death. Even now, if someone were to look into my heart and speak just one word of sympathy, I would burst into tears and my tears would flow like a waterfall.

Ladies and gentlemen, once someone becomes an old man of eighty-eight, he would normally look back on his life and quietly prepare to enter the next world. Yet, my life begins from now. It is not because I have many lingering attachments to this life. It is because I still have yet to fulfill the mission for which I received my call as the True Parent—to save people, who are suffering in the fallen realm, unable to escape from it. Now the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven, the time of harvest, has arrived. This year, I will continue to guide you in carrying out this universal revolution for the restoration of humanity. Please do not hesitate! Let us hold hands and together uphold the heavenly decree in fulfilling our calling and responsibility! How can we avert our eyes from the situation in which tens of thousands of our brothers and sisters are dying helplessly while waiting for salvation?

The Advent of the Era of the Peaceful, Ideal Kingdom

Leaders who love peace! You are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. We are in the era after the coming of heaven! I proclaim the beginning of the long awaited new heaven and new earth, which billions of your ancestors in the spirit world, who have come and gone in history, have yearned for. This is the era of the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come to earth to guide you on the blessed path of heaven. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humanity, allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

The Universal Peace Federation, which stands as the “Abel-type” UN on the universal level, will work toward a peaceful, ideal world, the eternal ideal God has cherished for the creation, while renewing the existing “Cain-type” UN. UPF will provide the leadership for this new dimension, the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world. Born through our concerted efforts, UPF represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. It is the cherished hope of all people. It will carry out the role of an “Abel-type” peace kingdom representing a new sovereignty of universal peace known in Korean as *Cheon Il Guk*, a counterpart to the existing “Cain-type” UN.

Our Mission in the Era after the Coming of Heaven

The era after the coming of heaven that God and True Parents have begun is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. I have said that in this age we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the Marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the Marriage Blessing should be perfected in five stages—the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation.

This is the time when, metaphorically speaking, the sun is directly overhead, such that no shadow is cast. This signifies that we have passed through the era before the coming of heaven, which included the Old, New and Completed Testament ages. These eras have required immeasurable

restitution and atonement in order to re-create the ideal. The present time, however, corresponds to the era, prior to Adam's Fall, of building the original, ideal world. It refers to the era of true love that is all-encompassing, all-powerful and has overall authority. It is the realm of heart in which the spiritual and physical worlds are bound together as a unified realm with True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace, at the center. In other words, it is the time of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, your mission and position have been made clear. I have explained that within the realm of God's grace through the True Parents the way is laid out for all people to change their lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony, to receive the Holy Blessing and establish true families. The ultimate way to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth is to perfect a life that embraces absoluteness in the marriage relationship through the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing. The cross-cultural Blessing is the grace by which you inherit Heaven's lineage. You have come to know clearly that the mission for which God has called you is to unfailingly teach these things. Furthermore, as an heir and actual representative of the True Parents, you must now move beyond your concepts and level of awareness to fulfill the responsibility for which you have been called.

There is no time to lose. A fearful day of judgment will come if we fail to fulfill our calling—the responsibility and mission that Heaven has given us in this era after the coming of heaven. During the Entrance Ceremony for the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth, held on June 13 last year, I proclaimed the seven basic obligations and mission, based on the heavenly standard, for becoming a citizen of *Cheon Il Guk*. Please be victorious in fulfilling those basic obligations and mission.

Leaders from around the world, please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance of God as your true parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the kingdom of the peaceful, ideal world of the sacred reign of peace by attending True Parents, who have been enthroned as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and Earth in the realm of eternal liberation and freedom—where there is no need for the Savior, Messiah nor Lord at his second advent—and fulfill the dutiful way of a true, devoted child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of God's sons and daughters!

Let us establish a model ideal family through which to bring the complete settlement of the ideal realm of liberation and complete inner freedom in heaven and on earth, and of the peaceful kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy a time of absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity, and which can become the homeland of peace in heaven and on earth that can be eternally praised!

May God's blessings be upon your family, your nation and the world for all eternity!

Thank you.

A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will
The United States and the Future Direction
of the United Nations and the World

Rev. Dr. Sun Myung Moon

March 17 in the Seventh Year of Cheon Il Guk

(2007) Hawaii King Garden

Respected Ambassadors for Peace and leaders from throughout the United States, including Hawaii, distinguished guests from Japan and Korea who have come from afar to honor this occasion with your presence, ladies and gentlemen! Together with my wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, and my family, I extend my heartfelt welcome to you all.

Ladies and gentlemen, my heart is intense and filled with emotion as I stand before you today. It is not because of the *Misoo* celebrations being held around the world to commemorate my eighty- eighth birthday. Neither is it because, owing to the fact that I am as healthy as a young man, I am filled with the hope of living beyond my hundredth birthday.

The reason I am so serious is at the beginning of this year, 2007 (the seventh year of *Cheon Il Guk*), I declared a jubilee year in God's providence, a jubilee year the likes of which God and humankind have never experienced in all the thousands of years of history. Heaven has greatly blessed this holy year.

God's heart has been in pain throughout history because Satan's dominion entrapped humankind within its evil sovereignty, in the shackles of the era before the coming of heaven. That time has finally come to an end and, from this year on, the gates to the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven can be opened wide, ushering in the era of a new sovereignty of goodness, in which humanity can serve and attend God as the central being.

Without your being aware of it, Heaven's providence has been expanding in extraordinary ways. Now numerous Ambassadors for Peace in 185 nations have received my teachings and are working day and night in response to a special decree from God. Hence, today I would like to convey to you Heaven's message, which is entitled, "A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will: The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World." This is a declaration of God's plan for His dispensation and the direction humanity should take.

The Progress of Human History

Ladies and gentlemen, if you carefully examine the progress of history, you will undoubtedly discover God's plan and sense His presence as He tirelessly worked behind the scenes. Consider the history of civilization, which began centering on four of the world's great rivers. We are familiar with the Egyptian civilization centered around the Nile River, the Mesopotamian civilization between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers, the Indus civilization on the Indus River, and early Chinese civilization centered around the Yellow River. Civilization shifted over time to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea where the Mediterranean peninsular civilizations flourished in Greece and Rome. History continued to progress, and the European continental civilization emerged. This continental civilization in turn became the fertilizer for an island civilization, Great Britain, to flourish in the Atlantic sphere. The British Empire, which dominated the seven seas and wielded its might as "the empire on which the sun never sets," passed its splendid culture on to North America. We know these facts from history.

Civilization arrived on the North American continent and soon took on the armor of democracy, which was rooted in Christianity. This civilization raised the banner of the freedom of religion and respect for equal human rights in its struggle against communism, which sought to establish an atheistic sovereignty of evil. Through victories in the First and Second World Wars, and the third—the Cold War—it won victory over totalitarianism and communism.

However, that victory does not simply mean that America is great, and the development of human civilization did not stop there. Victory came because God had chosen and raised the United States of America as the Second Israel, in accordance with His providential plan, and had raised and trained the American people through Christianity. God worked through America to bring His providence to its present stage of fruition.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is in the present time that the issue of the development of civilization becomes important. Civilization has completed a circuit of the entire globe and has now arrived in the Pacific sphere. Human history has now come to a point in the providence where it should conclude and reach fruition through the Pacific Rim region. No force can stop the providence now. Though there were both victories and defeats during the course of indemnity under the evil sovereignty in the era before heaven, nothing could prevent the rise of the Pacific Rim Era. Herein lies the special reason that Heaven declared this year to be a jubilee year.

Our Mission in the Pacific Rim Era

Ladies and gentlemen, the arrival of the Pacific Rim Era signifies many things. What do you think the world would have been like if Jesus had fulfilled the complete messianic mission during his lifetime on earth? Jesus came as the Savior and Messiah, to save all of humanity. He did not come just to save the people of Israel, a small nation located on a corner of the Mediterranean Sea. At that time, Rome, based at the center of the Mediterranean, was the center of human civilization. Rome was ready to rule the seas. Heaven's desire was that Jesus first teach and transform Rome and then rule over her, in order to bring salvation to all humanity through the vehicle of Rome's brilliant civilization. Yet, Jesus was cruelly put to death on the cross, as we know all too well through the biblical record.

After thousands of years of preparation, God finally was able to send Jesus to the earth as His only son. There is no way to fathom God's heart as He anxiously watched Jesus' each and every action. Jesus' death was a tragedy that broke God's heart. It brought Him anguish even more extreme than the time when Adam and Eve, whom He created as the first ancestors of humankind, were lost from the Garden of Eden due to the Fall.

During the two thousand years since the cross, God, in the background of history, has walked a suffering path that is beyond human imagination. Through this course, He prepared the United States of America to serve as the nation of the Second Israel. As a Christian nation that includes Catholicism and Protestantism as well as the Orthodox world, the United States' mission is to bring harmony and unity to Christianity as soon as possible, and, in the twenty-first century, to fulfill the responsibility that had been the Roman Empire's, but which was not realized in Jesus' time. The responsibility, within God's providence, to bring harmony and oneness among the world's six and a half billion people and to expedite the creation of a peaceful, ideal world, is on America's shoulders. These are not simply the words of Rev. Moon. This is Heaven's decree.

Then how can we unify Christianity? God has already revealed the solution through me, Rev. Moon, the True Parent of humankind. God has given me the supreme command to practice a life of true love, to understand completely the reality of the spirit world to which we go after we die, and to establish a model, ideal family—a true family. Then what kind of love is true love? And what kind of family is a true family?

True Love and True Family

Ladies and gentlemen, God's absolute true love does not instill a desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake. Rather, true love's essence is giving, living for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction in dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so that whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven.

The path is now wide open for humanity to establish true families. The family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family.

This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love. In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them—families of *Cheon Il Guk*, the kingdom of God. You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as the Parent visiting His children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

In such a family, God is the subject partner over your conscience, acting vertically. Following God as your vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the position of vertical subject partner over your body, bringing your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love—in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart—are perfected.

Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and behind, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue. This leads to God's everlasting, model ideal families and nations, and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people govern themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

The Future of Humankind Is Rooted in the Future of the Pacific Rim Region

Peace-loving leaders from the Pacific Rim region! Among the 6.5 billion people on the earth today, almost five billion are our neighbors, relatives, and brothers and sisters belonging to the Pacific Rim region. In other words, many of us share the same root as the sphere of the

Mongolian peoples. There is nothing we cannot do if we receive the Marriage Blessing and pull together centering on God's ideal for peace! The future of humanity is in our hands.

God's providence has now spread from the North American continent and has blossomed as an island civilization, the Japanese archipelago, which is in a position similar to that previously held by the United Kingdom. It is now about to fulfill its destiny by coming to fruition on the Korean peninsula, the homeland of the True Parents who have emerged on the earth as the Savior of humanity and the returning Messiah. The Korean peninsula, which stands in a similar position to that of Rome in Jesus' time, is regarded as an area of conflict between the sphere of the religions and the sphere of politics, which have the mission of resolving the world's problems. From a geo-political point of view, the Korean peninsula is emerging as the arena of most intense confrontation despite the ongoing work to secure world peace.

The principles of restoration through indemnity dictate that civilization must bear fruit in the Pacific Rim region, centered on the Korean peninsula. Fortunately, during the Korean War, the UN forces, centering on the United States, were mobilized to the peninsula. Yet, they did not recover the homeland and hometown of God's desire as they should have according to God's will, and they left the job half done. As a result, global conflict and strife emerged, taking the name "the Cold War," during which time people were deprived of their possessions and displaced, leading them to search for God.

In order to make up for this through indemnity, I established the Universal Peace Federation (UPF) and then organized the "peace kingdom corps" and the "peace kingdom police force," comprising women on Heaven's side who have received the Marriage Blessing, who love peace, and who are willing to serve and sacrifice for the work of UPF. I have taken the lead in educating those involved with these organizations. As the peace organizations that stand in the forefront of actualizing a world of peace with God at its center, they will create the peaceful, ideal world that God desires.

You may not be aware of this, but I have been assisting the Six Party Talks now being held for the sake of resolving the nuclear crisis on the Korean peninsula and reconciling the democratic nations with the communist nations. I am presenting a solution based on the principles of peace and harmony rooted in the new ideology with the Heavenly Father at its center.

At such intense times, what exactly should be the role of America and the United Nations? Hawaii in the Pacific and Norfolk on the Atlantic bridge East and West, link North and South, and represent the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and all the great oceans of the world. With the support and protection of the American continent, the Korean Peninsula should protect and defend the Pacific Rim region by bringing together all the island nations of the Pacific. I say this because the future of humankind lies in the preservation of the Pacific Rim region centering on Korea, Japan and the United States.

As I was well aware of Heaven's plans for this area, I invested thirty-three of the prime years of my life in the United States beginning in the early 1970s, for the sake of world peace. I first visited Hawaii and prayed at a critical moment when I was on my way to meet Kim Il Sung of North Korea in 1991 with the purpose of bringing an end to the Cold War era. On that victorious foundation, I have now returned to Korea and I am working to complete the providence of establishing God's homeland and hometown. This year, in particular, a jubilee year in the providence, I visited Hawaii as the first stop on a trip to America.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask that you closely analyze the current state of affairs in the world. Although the days of communism are gone, even now powerful nations such as China and Russia are constantly on the lookout for opportunities to aggressively pursue their own interests with the powerless and small island nations. Regardless of what nation it may be, no small island nation by itself can deal with these powerful surrounding nations and their economic, political or even military ambitions. Those nations are so powerful that, if they wanted to, they could dominate any of the smaller nations in a single day, without shedding blood.

Only when peace and security are settled in the Pacific Rim can peace for all humankind be guaranteed. As I have mentioned, the small island nations by themselves will not be able to stop the incredible tsunami of powerful nations moving into the region. The time has come, therefore, for all these small island nations in the Pacific Rim sphere to unite as one and build the homeland of the new civilization. The small island nations dispersed in both the northern and southern regions of the Pacific, on either side of the equator, as well as Japan, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, the Solomon Islands, Australia, New Zealand and other countries, should become as one country and form one union to sustain peace throughout the Pacific Rim civilization. This will secure peace and stability for all people. What I am saying to you is that you have the responsibility to protect and save the oceanic realm, which is a lifeline on which humanity's future depends, from the environmental destruction and conflicts that are worsening by the day, and to shield the natural resources for the sake of peace in the future.

True Parents' Work for Peace

Distinguished guests, I have surmounted and triumphed over a course of inexpressible suffering and tribulations. I have not lived for personal glory or comfort. Even as I walked a thorny path, hovering in a state between life and death, I received Heaven's seal and was made fully aware of the destination of God's will. Thus, I held dearly to Heaven's command to bring salvation to humanity as I returned like a phoenix and continued my turbulent life.

In Jerusalem, in 2003, on the foundation of the victory attained through such blood, sweat and tears, I had Jesus proclaimed as the king of kings before heaven and earth with the acknowledgement of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Following this, in 2004, I was acknowledged as the king of peace both in a United States Senate office building and at the

Korean National Assembly. Subsequently, in June 2006, we held the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, on September 12, 2005, I proclaimed throughout all of heaven and earth the establishment of the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), which will enable God's providence to flourish. Now, it is certainly possible for UPF to serve as an "Abel-type" counterpart to the UN in the era after the coming of heaven. UPF will renew the "Cain-type" UN and lead the way for millions of Ambassadors for Peace throughout the world who have taken up my teachings, teachings centered on the Heavenly Father—which consist of the principles of true love and the ideal of true family—and, without fail, fulfill the heavenly will of creating "One Family Under God."

The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Ladies and gentlemen, the Universal Peace Federation will be in the vanguard of carrying out the great revolution of restoring the original lineage of humanity back to that of Adam before the Fall through the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing held on the interreligious and international level. Some may laugh and say that it is impossible. Yet, if it is God's will, there will be a way. What do you think will happen if people from the United States and Russia marry across the boundaries of their nationalities through the international and cross-cultural Marriage Blessing, according to the teachings of Rev. Moon, who is doing God's work? The two nations will belong to one family under God, the eternal, absolute Lord of all creation. How could anyone harbor antagonism toward, much less point weapons at, a nation which many millions of grandchildren from their own lineage make their home?

Distinguished guests, you who have been called by God! The holy task of building the ideal kingdom of heaven—the sacred reign of peace on earth—is being carried out enthusiastically in all corners of the world, through the recovery of our ideal homeland and hometown. This is God's hope for changing the 6.5 billion people of the world to the lineage of the true tribe. At this very moment, people are competing to fulfill their responsibility to hold *hoondok* rallies and Marriage Blessings in twelve thousand locations in each of the 185 nations of the world.

The Coming Culture of Women

Ladies and Gentlemen, you have truly come to a meaningful occasion today. Please do not miss your chance to ride on the currents of heavenly fortune that will surge together during this important and sacred jubilee year. Take the lead in protecting and developing the realm of the oceans, which cover seventy-five percent of the earth. Where else will you find a new treasure-store of natural resources that hold the promise to resuscitate the earth endangered by all kinds of pollution and resource depletion?

The oceanic era that has begun represents the women's era. Transcending nations and oceans, the Pacific Rim region must fulfill its mission as the main vehicle for creating the

culture of the oceanic sphere, which is the sphere of women's culture. Please take this to heart.

I also say to you, please engrave this message on your hearts. The families of your good ancestors in heaven are blessed. Numbering in the billions, they have come to the earth today, and they are listening to this message with you. This is because they too must perfect themselves through you, their descendants, and advance to the positions of true parents, true teachers, and true lords and owners.

Furthermore, they must become one in heart and body with the True Parent, the king of kings. From the original position before the Fall, they must uphold the True Parents' standard absolutely, take an active role in carrying out their works, and be mobilized for the creation of the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven through a life of service and attendance. Please do not forget that in this way, the spirit world and the physical world unite as one living entity, and move and breathe together.

There is one more special request I would like to ask of you today. Please immerse yourselves in the contents of my peace messages, to the point where you virtually know them by heart, and make them the guidelines for your life. These messages of peace are a summary of my teachings that can be found in more than a thousand volumes of True Parents' speeches. God will stand at the forefront. The spirit world and the physical world will unite to protect and aid you in creating the peaceful, ideal world of God's desire in which you can enjoy eternal liberation and complete freedom.

Again, I sincerely wish that you will engrave on your hearts the words I have conveyed to you, and utilize them in educating your children, other young people, and the citizens of your nation. Aju!

May God's blessings be with your families, your nations, the Pacific Rim region and the Peace UN! Thank you very much.

The Value and Significance of the Family Pledge

Beloved blessed families!

Today, on this meaningful occasion, I would like to explain about the providential value and significance of the Family Pledge. It serves as Heaven's most precious and blessed guideline, given to us for our lives.

The fact that we now have the Family Pledge is truly the greatest of all blessings. It came from Heaven as a gift to all humanity on May 1, 1994, the day when the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification (FFWPU) was inaugurated. The Family Pledge was given when the Completed Testament Age, which brings to fulfillment the Old Testament Age and the New Testament Age, was proclaimed. It is to serve as a milestone and guiding principle, piercing through the darkness of the age before the coming of heaven, and opening a new heaven and earth in the era after the coming of heaven. It is also the blueprint for the building of God's kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and on earth in the era of the creation of a new heaven and earth.

Father and Mother Moon, the True Parents of humankind, emerged victorious from the battles they had fought throughout their long course of indemnity that lasted forty years after Father Moon founded the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity (HSA-UWC) in 1954. On that foundation, we were no longer required to recite My Pledge as individuals. We were to recite and practice the Family Pledge together as true families, the basic units of triumphal entry into the kingdom of heaven.

This Family Pledge is filled with the pain and suffering of God and True Parents, and it should not be recited without tears. It is something that people should recite forever, long after they discard the mask of religion in the fallen world and attain liberation. This is because the family is the basic unit of the kingdom of heaven.

The Family Pledge is the absolute standard and constitution for the establishment of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk

Ladies and gentlemen, have you ever heard of the phrase "Family Pledge" anywhere in the world? It has appeared for the first time in human history. In the beginning, God lost the true family through the Fall of the first man and woman. He had created them to be His children and the first ancestors of humankind. Consequently, as God has the providential mandate to fulfill His ideal for the creation to an absolute standard, He instituted and proclaimed the Family Pledge. It is God's blessing to human beings that they would establish the prototype of all true families—of ideal families on earth—and return eternal joy to God. It is an essential tool for

building the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven in which your families can live while directly serving and attending God.

The precondition to properly recite the Family Pledge is first and foremost to attain a state of complete mind and body unity, which is the state of “one heart, one body, one outlook and one harmony.” This means that we must reach the standard of perfecting our character through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. Our body should fully obey the orders of our conscience, which was given to us as our first parent, teacher and owner.

Furthermore, all of our family members must perfect the basic framework of the unity of the mind and body, the unity of parents, the unity of husband and wife, the unity of parents and children, and the unity among siblings, centered on Heaven’s will. In other words, all of us are to perfect a sphere of unity in true love. Only then can we recite the Family Pledge. That is why the Family Pledge serves as the absolute standard and constitution in the creation of the kingdom of peace and unity in heaven and earth, beyond the Completed Testament Age.

From now, people will succeed in life not as individuals but as families. This means that only true model families that acquire the recognition and respect of all people can stand in a position that can lead the world. The perfection of the family is Heaven’s greatest and highest blessing, but it is also a fearsome responsibility. It is the cornerstone of the building of Cheon Il Guk. Creating true families is the shortcut to acquiring citizenship in God’s Kingdom.

Beloved blessed families, the Family Pledge is the greatest of all prayers. It is the record of True Parents’ complete victory. It is the code of law that reveals the teachings of the Completed Testament Age, the age of “justification through attendance.”

At the heart of the Family Pledge is the true family within the framework of true love. The Family Pledge serves as a bridge, connecting our lives to God. It is like an explosion of true love that completely captivates God. The Family Pledge is the energy and wisdom that brings true love to the center of the connections between the vertical and horizontal, north and south, and front and back, initiating eternal spherical motion. The Family Pledge is the key to the gates of the kingdom of heaven. The gates to the kingdom cannot be opened by a key made of gold or silver; they can be opened only by the key of a true family perfected through true love. That is why all eight parts of the Family Pledge have as a primary clause, “Our family...centering on true love.”

Ladies and gentlemen, the age of justification by attendance means the time of attending God in our lives. Wasn’t the first of the Ten Commandments revealed in the Bible about loving God?

In the era after the coming of heaven, God is revealing Himself in front of all people as the True Parent. That is why the movement that attends the True Parents represents Heaven’s authority and power, and is incomparable to any force of this fallen world. What can prevent you from living a life of attendance that enables you to observe the living God with your own eyes and to experience Him with all your senses?

For the first time since the Fall of our original ancestors, history is governed by the True Parents. The original source has emerged that allows us to return to a new world through the internal relationship with True Parents. That relationship can bring Satan to submission. It is the center through which God is to be liberated. You all should offer thanks for the amazing grace of being able to live together with the True Parents and to receive their instructions directly.

When you are completely one with True Parents, your nation, people, tribe and family can prosper. The True Parents are the embodiment and encapsulation of all glory in heaven and earth. Once you clearly understand their value, would you exchange the True Parents for all the money in the world? Their value is such that they cannot be replaced even at the price of your life.

Explanation of Each Part of the Family Pledge

1. Seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven

The first part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation, by centering on true love.” You should know that being able to recite the Family Pledge is one of the best pieces of news in all of history.

The “ideal of creation” refers to the ideal world with God at the center. It is the ideal of creation to build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven. However, since that ideal could not be attained due to the Fall, we must achieve it through restoration. This means that we must build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation, by seeking our original homeland. Because the family was lost due to the Fall, we must now build God’s family. This is not an individual’s task. It is rather the task of our families, the owners of Cheon Il Guk. Centering on true love, our families must “seek our original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation.”

The “original homeland” referred to here is the original homeland centered on families. That is why all of you must go back to your own hometown and establish God’s kingdom on earth and in heaven. Once you restore your hometown, your nation and the world will be unified naturally. Then, there will be nothing further for you to worry about.

People who have lived on earth in a unified family centering on God’s true love, where the kingdom of God on earth and the kingdom of God in heaven are one, will become a family of the heavenly kingdom. We no longer live in the age of individual salvation. Religions, and Christianity in particular, talk about the salvation of the individual, but that will not suffice. God’s will is for the salvation of the family. Restoration must occur in the family because the Fall destroyed the ideal for the family. That time has now come. In all of history, this has never before happened on earth. Finally, the family has entered the era of settlement.

It is through families that we must build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of God’s creation. Because we lost the family, our families must restore that

kingdom. The original homeland is centered on families, not on a nation. That is why I am saying that you must return to your hometown. If you still have a family there, you must go back to your hometown and build God's kingdom on earth and in heaven. Once we restore our hometowns, our nations and the world will naturally harmonize. The heavenly kingdom on earth and in heaven will automatically be established. This is to unfold centering on true families.

“Our family pledges to...build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation.” Here we say “build.” Why do we use that word? It is because we must create God's kingdom. It will not come about by itself. We must build it ourselves. This current world is already hell on earth, and it is connected to hell in the spirit world. We must recreate this world and turn it around 180 degrees. Again, it is the mission of all families who have received the Marriage Blessing from True Parents to seek the original homeland and build the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, the original ideal of creation. It is not just as individuals, but as families, that you must complete the building of God's kingdom. This is your first pledge as blessed families.

2. Perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and divine sons and daughters

The second part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending God and True Parents; we pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in our family, patriots in our nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and earth, by centering on true love.”

“Our family... centering on true love.” True love refers to love that appears where there is unity between mind and body, between husband and wife, and between parents and children. If you fail to practice this standard of true love, then you will surely be in trouble when you go to the spirit world.

That is how fearsome the Family Pledge is. You should always live by it. If in your family, the father were to violate even one part of the Family Pledge, then the mother and children would all be jointly responsible. The entire family would have to take joint responsibility for it. The significance of Eve's Fall was that it brought about the Fall of Adam's entire family.

This part of the Family Pledge also states “... by attending God and True Parents...” We human beings were originally to attend and honor God and True Parents, but we were driven away due to the Fall. As a result of the Fall, we lose the value of our existence unless we attend God and True Parents. God is the vertical true parent and the True Parents are the horizontal true parents. We are to be born from the union of these two sets of true parents. God is the vertical parent, and perfected Adam and Eve are the horizontal parents. On the foundation of these two sets of parents becoming one, we can also achieve unity, and be connected to God and Heaven. For this reason, nothing can be accomplished unless we attend God and True Parents.

Then, what kind of family is a family that represents and becomes central to heaven and earth? It is the ideal family that God envisioned prior to the Fall of Adam and Eve. The representative and central family in heaven and on earth refers to the family that represents heaven and grows this relationship with God in expanding circles through the eight stages in both the vertical and horizontal realms on earth. What I am saying is that the family comes to the position where God representing heaven and the True Parents on earth are united perpendicularly.

At the center of such a family, you must become a filial son or daughter; in such a nation you must become a patriot; in such a world you must become a saint; and in such a heaven and earth you must become a divine son or daughter. “We pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of...divine sons and daughters. Each family member, as an individual, should be able to attain the position of a divine son or daughter. When such divine sons and daughters who are members of the same family gather together, a family of divine sons and daughters is formed. This is what we are pledging.

We are pledging to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending God and True Parents. For this, our family must determine to fulfill the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in the family, patriots and virtuous women in the nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and earth—everything that Heaven desires. We are saying that we will, as parents, educate our children, educate citizens in the nation, educate saints in the world and make them qualified to become family members in the heavenly kingdom both in heaven and on earth—that is, members of families of divine sons and daughters.

That is why we say, “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to represent and become central to heaven and earth by attending God and True Parents; we pledge to perfect the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters in our family, patriots in our nation, saints in the world, and divine sons and daughters in heaven and earth, by centering on true love.”

3. Perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal Family

The third part of the family Pledge is, “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to perfect the Four Great Realms of Heart, the Three Great Kingships and the Realm of the Royal Family, by centering on true love.”

The Four Great Realms of Heart and the Three Great Kingships would have been fulfilled had Adam and Eve not fallen. But for the Fall, they would have fulfilled these and become God’s royal family. This part of the Family Pledge refers to restoring fallen people and making them into the royal family. The families who receive the Marriage Blessing need to fulfill this mission.

Conjugal love should take place where the Four Great Realms of Heart and the Three Great Kingships are achieved. For a man and a woman to receive love from each other, they need to stand in such a position. Otherwise, they are not to love each other. Yet these realms and kingships cannot be realized without love. That is why man absolutely needs woman, and vice versa.

Blessed families should strive every day to achieve this goal. However, it cannot be fulfilled with only a theoretical faith where you think that you should be able to fulfill your goal simply because God does it in such-and-such a way. This is a practical matter and it is set right before your very eyes.

4. God's ideal is the creation of a universal family encompassing heaven and earth

The fourth part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is God's ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness, by centering on true love.”

God's ideal is that the world becomes one family, or household, under God. If those who have actualized the Four Great Realms of Heart and Three Great Kingships recite the Family Pledge, there should be only one family under God rather than two families, or many. By building the universal family encompassing heaven and earth—the ideal of God's creation—we should establish that one family under God.

To give you an example using air, when there is a lack of air in a low pressure system, air from a high pressure system flows in and fills it up. Similarly, water in a higher place will automatically flow down to fill up a lower place. Equilibrium is the ideal.

In the world today, there are advanced nations and underdeveloped nations. In the advanced nations people have a lot, and end up discarding leftover things, whereas people in underdeveloped nations lack many things, especially food. They may even starve to death. Twenty million people die of starvation each year. Do you think that is God's will? What the advanced nations are doing is oppressing the universe's natural system of interaction. If this continues, the advanced nations will be unable to avoid divine punishment. Heaven will not let this go unnoticed. Already signs of judgment are appearing in various places. One of the signs is the prevalence of sexually transmitted diseases, and another is drug and alcohol abuse. Both free sex and homosexuality are the madness of the lowest of the human race. God detests such behavior the most; Satan, on the other hand, praises such behavior the most.

I, Rev. Moon, am leading a movement to save the tens of thousands of people who are dying of starvation and malnutrition each day in the underdeveloped nations, even if it means making people go hungry in the consumer paradise of advanced nations such as the United States. Despite disorder in the human race, the natural world is constantly trying to maintain equilibrium.

When we pledge to “build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is God's ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness” the word “freedom” here does not mean only the freedom of an individual, but the freedom, peace, unity, and happiness of all the people of this world as one family under God. It refers to a world whose people are living in happiness. That is why we should develop movements in all villages, towns and cities throughout the world. In any place of wealth, we need to set up structures through which it can be shared.

Ladies and gentlemen, a world of one universal family is a world filled with families who have received the Marriage Blessing. When you go to the spirit world, you will find people from all over the world living together. All five colors of the human race are gathered there. The question is who among these people is truly prepared with a family ideal that can unite the past, present and future? Such a person will become a central leader in the spirit world. That is why we must train for this while we are on earth. We have to receive that training on the basis of mind and body unity.

There are many people in this world who betray their conscience and act according to their body's desires. They hoard money, commit fraud, come up with schemes, and defame others. However, money accumulated in this way will eventually strike them back in the form of a rod of judgment. It is the same in the spirit world. No matter how learned a person may be, if he uses the knowledge he has gained for his own sake instead of for the greater good, that knowledge will come back and strike him. That person will be thrown into hell. We should live for the sake of the world centering on the ideal of one global family, God's ideal. Yet, if we ignore the world and live only for our own sake, the world will judge us.

I have not asked you to recite the Family Pledge centering on *my* family. You are to pledge centering on your own families. Everyone is equal. I, Rev. Moon, will pledge representing my family, but on behalf of all families. That is why we say, "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to build the universal family encompassing heaven and earth, which is God's ideal of creation, and perfect the world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness, by centering on true love."

5. Stagnation leads to death

The fifth part of the Family Pledge is "Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to strive every day to advance the unification of the spirit world and the physical world as subject and object partners, by centering on true love."

We must first think about the spirit world. It is in the position of the subject partner, and the physical world is the object partner. Do you think there are more people living in the spirit world or on earth? The population of the spirit world is far greater than the population of the earth. The spirit world is the subject partner, *yang*, and the physical is the object partner, *yin*. In the same way, the mind is in the subject partner position and *yang* to the body, which is in the position of object partner, *yin*. The body represents the physical world and the mind the spirit world.

If we act in such a way that we do not recognize the mind and the world of the mind as the subject partner, we are bound to go to hell. If we have lived in such a way that our body has led our mind, we should now live so that our mind leads our body and subjugates it. I am saying that such a time has come.

In our daily life we should have a consciousness that the spirit world is the subject partner.

Unless we reach perfection on earth—the object partner—we shall not be able to establish the foundation for perfection when we pass into the spirit world. There is a direct relationship between the two worlds. Only when the spirit world is linked to us every day, every year, throughout our entire life, it becomes our second sphere of activity and place of residence when we go there.

In other words, “the unification of the spirit world and the physical world as subject and object partners” means that the two worlds must constantly move towards oneness. To strive every day to advance this unification means to develop and progress. We are prompted to do it quickly. We must not stop. If we do, we are already falling away toward hell and death.

Stagnation leads down to hell whereas pushing forward leads to development. To sleep long hours and be lazy, gluttonous and self-indulgent are not acceptable in relation to God’s providence. We should keep ourselves busy. Life is short. Run without resting, just like me. Run even without sleeping. Only then can you be connected to the world that you hope for. How can you be connected to the world that you do not even think about? This is how oneness is brought about. We should think about both the spirit world and the physical world as partners.

6. Become a family that moves heavenly fortune

The sixth part of the Family Pledge is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges to become a family that moves heavenly fortune by embodying God and True Parents, and to perfect a family that conveys Heaven’s blessing to our community, by centering on true love.”

“Our family pledges...by embodying God and True Parents...” You are a family that embodies God and True Parents. The families that embody God and True Parents are the families that mobilize heavenly fortune. When we say that we pledge to “become a family that moves heavenly fortune... [and] conveys Heaven’s blessing to our community,” we are not saying that we want to be blessed by God and enjoy a good life just for ourselves. We are saying that we are all ultimately to become part of the royal family and that everyone should be a citizen of God’s kingdom of Cheon Il Guk.

We are making a vow to become a channel of God’s blessing, sharing His blessing equally with all the people of the world. The family of God and the True Parents is one family. There is only one set of True Parents. However, since there are many blessed families throughout the world, God wants all of them to become channels that share the blessings of God and True Parents with others. You should strive to become such a family. This means that you are trying to enable everyone to receive many blessings.

7. Perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage

The seventh part is “Our family, the owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges, through living for the sake of others, to perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage, by centering on true love.”

In our path of faith, the most important point is not to defile the original lineage. That means that your descendants should not stain their lineage in the same way as Adam and Eve did when they fell. That is why we say, “Our family pledges... to perfect the world based on the culture of heart, which is rooted in the original lineage...”

The world of God’s heart, the world in heaven, the world on earth, and the world of True Parents’ heart are all one. That is why we say that our family pledges “to perfect the world based on the culture of heart...” This is our ideal. The culture should not be two, but one. The cultures of the fallen world are complex and varied. Without establishing the world based on the culture of heart, there is no way for us to connect to heaven on all levels, from the individual to the family, tribe, people, nation, world, and eternal world.

Without that heart, the individual, family and tribe cannot be connected. Without a world based on the culture of heart, there is no way for us to make connections from the individual up to the cosmos. The world thus far has been going up and down in a zigzag fashion, and that is why it has not yet been able to reach the final destination, even after many thousands of years. Yet in the world based on the culture of heart, we can reach that destination right away. This is possible only through true love.

8. Perfect the realm of liberation and complete freedom in the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven

The eighth part is “Our family, the Owner of Cheon Il Guk, pledges, having entered the Completed Testament Age, to achieve the ideal of God and human beings united in love through absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience, and to perfect the realm of liberation and complete freedom in the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, by centering on true love.”

In your family you must bring the royal family into being by becoming a couple where each of you is united in mind and body. You should know that this is God’s ideal for the creation, the fulfillment of the Completed Testament Age. The family where the man and woman are united in true love is the beginning of kingship. Originally, Adam’s family was to be the royal family. From there, the king of the tribe, the king of the people and the king of the nation were to emerge. Then this kingship would have automatically continued on into the eternal spirit world. From the earth, it would have been connected eternally to that kingdom.

The words “Completed Testament Age” refer to our having advanced into a new age. It is the time when the world will be united, creating a peaceful world that begins with the family and progresses to the tribe, people, nation, world and even to all of heaven and earth. It represents the whole; it is not confined to the family unit. We were able to enter the Completed Testament Age only after going beyond the level of the world and that of the whole. Through the new family that perfects the Four Great Realms of Heart and the Three Great Kingships, we can go beyond the realm of the world and achieve the required model for the Completed Testament Age. When this happens the world will become one unified world—the ideal heavenly kingdom of peace.

Ladies and gentlemen! Absolute faith, absolute love, absolute obedience! These constitute God's ideal of creation. God began creating all things based on absolute faith. He initiated His Creation for the sake of His object partners of absolute love. Absolute obedience means that there is no awareness of "self." It is a state of absolute zero—complete nothingness. When God empties Himself and returns to nothingness, a natural and reciprocal circular motion begins. Because you give everything out and have nothing more to give, everything will come back to you. This is the origin of interaction in the universe, and the principle that everything comes back to you after you invest completely.

For this reason, you must not insist on your own way. If you do, you will come to belong to the devil. You must not let Satan use anything that comes through your five physical senses. Make it so that your eyes, nose, mouth, feet and hands are used as if they were God's. And try to live your life based on this standard of absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience! God always has compassion for and assists such people. When you let go of yourself, God can be with you.

Ladies and gentlemen, God created you as His absolute partners of love, totally investing Himself. He created you because He needed you as His genuine object partners of love. Without having a substantial form, either in the physical world or in the spirit world, God was unable to relate to His children. That is why He had to acquire a physical form. That form is of the perfected True Parents.

God wanted object partners of love on earth that He could love. That is why He began His Creation. God created us human beings as His absolute object partners of love, and granted us the ability to reproduce so that we might live for eternity through our descendants. This is the essence of God's creation.

The purpose of creation is God and human beings united in love

God is the root of love, the root of life, the root of lineage and the root of the kingdom of heaven on earth and the kingdom of heaven in heaven. Had Adam and Eve not fallen, God would have entered their hearts when they married and realized a loving oneness with them. God would have become the vertical True Parent, and Adam and Eve would have become the horizontal True Parents. We would have been born with the flesh and blood of these two sets of parents. Our mind would have become the vertical self and our body the horizontal self, and we would have led lives based on one heart, one body, one outlook and one harmony.

In such a way, we are to perfect the unity of our mind and body by achieving unity with God in love and thus becoming His sons and daughters. Once we are in this parent-child relationship, we become God's princes and princesses. We can enjoy a parent-child relationship with God and inherit everything from Him. When we, as His children, become husbands and wives, and unite totally based on true love, we become a family that lives by attending God. That family becomes a base for peace and the ideal. When a man and a woman, each being one half, unite together, they become the base through which they fulfill God's ideal love as His partners.

In other words, through the perfection of human beings as beings of infinite value through true love, God also perfects true love, and completes the world of the ideal of creation where His eternal, ideal love dwells.

In the relationship between God and Adam's family, God was to be the first generation, Adam the second generation and Adam's children the third generation. God was to be in the position of the grandparent, Adam in the position of the parent, and the children in the position of the sons and daughters. In such a way, when three generations are firmly secured in your families, the grandparents stand in the position of God in His kingdom. They also are in the positions of the king and queen of the original physical world and spirit world. The parents stand in the position of the central king and queen representing the present kingdom of heaven on earth. The children, who represent the future, are in the position of princes and princesses who inherit the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven.

In this way, Adam's family and clan were to live as the royal clan with God as its center. After their life on earth, its members were meant to go to heaven and live in the eternal world. That is the purpose that we were meant to fulfill. Heaven is where people go to after living together on earth and attending their grandfather, who represents Heaven, as if he were God, attending their parents as the king and queen of the present world, and loving their children as the future princes and princesses. Heaven is the only place where peoples' desires, hopes and happiness are fulfilled.

The eighth part of the Family Pledge shows the way for us to live in the kingdom of heaven on earth. It is a path that is possible only through a life of absolute faith, absolute love, and absolute obedience. At the time of creation, God totally invested Himself with absolute faith and absolute love based on the standard of absolute obedience. The conscience represents three great subject partners

Ladies and gentlemen, the conscience comes first and precedes your parents, your teachers and even God. Many people do not realize its value because the body has been dominating the conscience. That is how it is in this fallen, hedonistic world—a world in which many focus on physical pleasure and having fun. If we depend solely on money, we will become lost. We will be driven into reckless relationships of love that lead us to ruin.

We have lost the true love that was to be created from the unity of God and human beings in absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. The first people were meant to become perfect without knowing anything about the Fall. They were to create a realm of unity with God. Yet everything was lost.

That is why we must establish the realm of the unity of heaven and earth. We must dissolve all the sorrow that we caused God for not having done so. Without releasing that pain and suffering, there can be no liberation for God or for human beings. Internally and externally, I have been resolving all of that. That is why I call this the perfection of restoration. It is the completion of restoration. That is what I am proclaiming this now. It is because it must be brought to a conclusion in the right way. Heaven's tradition is the constitution of your family

Beloved blessed family members! The question now is how you will guard the pure and true lineage that you have received from God. The Fall occurred in the Garden of Eden, even though it was an undefiled place. It will surely not be easy to protect the pure lineage in this evil and corrupt world of sin. So, the people born in this sinful world, no matter how much they suffer, must take responsibility such that the children of future generations receive and maintain the Marriage Blessing. It is their responsibility to create a pure and pristine environment that will never again be defiled.

Consequently, your families should not be secular families immersed in old habits. What is the best way to live for the future? It is to thoroughly educate your descendants. It is also essential to live an exemplary life for the sake of your descendants. Despite difficulties during the wilderness course, the people of Israel overcame the seven tribes of Canaan. In the same way, you must also gain victory in your own battle, no matter what hardships you have to endure. Parents must plant the way of Heaven, even if they die doing so. If you live for the sake of Heaven and the True Parents, your children will be blessed with heavenly fortune and naturally come to inherit the heavenly tradition.

The people of Israel entered the land of Canaan, but later perished. Why? It is because they eventually succumbed to the existing environment and adopted the prevailing habits and customs. The Israelites were tempted by the extravagant lifestyle of the Canaanites who ate better food and enjoyed a more comfortable life than theirs. The Israelites ended up coveting power and began to place their priorities on wealth and knowledge. They even began to marry gentiles—as long as they were from rich families. In this way, they betrayed the spirit of the chosen nation and ended up losing the heavenly tradition.

The lessons we learn from the Family Pledge come from universal, cosmic principles, not from any form of individualism. We should not try to avoid the various hardships that we face in our lives. We must boldly break through our circumstances and win the victory! To do this, our families must be armed with the tradition of the Family Pledge.

It is not, however, a task for just your families, or for a single generation. You must firmly and solidly establish the heavenly tradition over at least three generations. You have the mission of establishing a lineage that secures the tradition of the chosen people from generation to generation. You must broaden your base of true love and unite the hearts of all peoples. Light a candle, offer incense and pray to become families that can unite the hearts of all peoples. Live and die to create a bond of true love with all peoples and with heaven and earth. If you live this way, God will protect your families through all ordeals and tribulations. It is God's desire to plant His seeds of love in such families.

Ladies and gentlemen, you must all establish the victorious tradition of a true and good family based on the Family Pledge. The life that you lead in this revolutionary era after the coming of heaven should be one of a victor. The bright light from the Pacific Rim era is illuminating your path. God, the source of true life, true love and true lineage, is with you in the homeland of the Korean peninsula and throughout the world. True Parents, to whom God has given the Blessing

of eternal value, are also guiding you on your path. Be assured that there is nothing you cannot accomplish on the path ahead!

May God's blessings be with you and your family for eternity!

The Three Great Subject Partners Principle from the Viewpoint of God's Providence

The Founder's Address at the WCSF 2007 Grand Opening Ceremony, which took place at the Yu Gwan Soon Gymnasium in Cheonan, Korea, on July 4, 2007

Distinguished guests from at home and abroad, athletes participating in the interreligious sports tournament: I thank you from the bottom of my heart for taking part in the World Culture and Sports Festival, which is growing in stature as a genuine peace festival for all humankind.

This year, we are celebrating the Twelfth WCSF, under the theme "The Advent of the Era Beginning a New Universal Civilization of Peace." The festival presents a model of harmony and peace to bring together the six and a half billion people of the world as one family under God.

Humankind in the Last Days

Ladies and gentlemen, please look at the world today. Can we find anyone among the current leaders of the world who is genuinely concerned with the future of humankind and who is making the sacrifices necessary to bring harmony and peace to humanity on an interreligious and international level? Human beings are like children who have lost their parents, like misdirected youths who do not recognize their teacher, like sheep who have lost their shepherd. Human beings have become spiritually blind, unable to see even an inch in front of them.

There are now some two hundred nations in the world. Yet, aren't many of these nations engaged in fierce conflicts, directly or indirectly? Aren't they all intent on pursuing their own interests? Even the United Nations, founded with the noble ideal of protecting the welfare and peace of humankind, has reached its limitations. Watching helplessly without a solution to the global crises of war, starvation and disease, isn't the UN becoming an organization that exists more in name than in substance?

Thinking of ourselves as "lords of creation," we human beings have forged our own history. Although humankind has seen terrible massacres, and suffered natural disasters, the human race has survived and continues to multiply to this day, seeking a bright and

happy world—although with only a vague concept of what that might be. Why is it that the human race is still unable to escape from the mire of sin and disease?

The Three Great Subject Partners Principle

Ladies and gentlemen, on the occasion of the opening ceremony of the Peace Palace and coronation of the king and queen of peace on June 13, 2006, I proclaimed the basic duties and mission—based on the heavenly way—that all citizens of the kingdom of God, Cheon Il Guk, should understand and fulfill. I did so in order to fulfill God’s call to me to bring humankind to live as one global family in a sacred reign of peace under God, by overcoming the tragic reality humankind is facing. Today, I would like to address you on the theme “The Three Great Subject Partners Principle from the Viewpoint of God’s Providence.” This message is Heaven’s blessing that serves as an important teaching in guiding humanity’s future. Please open your heart and listen to these words so that you may be ready for your eternal life.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is important to know that God endowed human beings with the Three Great Subject Partners Principle at the Creation. The first great subject partner you are to become is a true parent. God created us as His children. We were to become true children by perfecting our individual character after going through an autonomous period of spiritual growth based on the principles God established. We were then to become true couples, have our own children and attain the position of true parents. In this way, we were to perfect ourselves by practicing and embodying the true love that God bestowed on us when He created us.

In reality however, moral values in our world today are deteriorating rapidly. The moral laws governing the relationship between parents and children have been rejected. Fidelity between couples is being discarded as an old-fashioned idea of previous generations, and brotherly love between siblings has become rare and buried in the swamp of self-centered individualism. For these reasons, the most important thing to do is establish true families based on true love. This means we must build families in which three generations live together in true love with true parents at the center.

The second great subject partner you are to become is a true teacher. Although the world is full of evil influences, one way or another, a person enters relationships in life where either he or she is in a position to teach or in a position to learn. Our first teachers are our parents. They should be our first and greatest teachers. As true teachers, it is the parents’ primary responsibility to raise true children.

Children who are brought up by true parents through a true and good family education easily progress into their school education. This is the next stage. School provides an institutionalized education, but even within that framework teachers have the responsibility—with the heart of true parents—to guide and educate them to become true children. By this I mean that horizontal, academic education must be carried out on the foundation of vertical, character education. Therefore a teacher must first possess the heart of a true parent.

The third great subject partner you are to become is a true owner. God created the universe and is the true owner and lord of all creation. God's creation is the fruit of His complete investment, carried out based on absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. From this example, we can gain the wisdom that enables us to become a true owner. The secret is to invest true love on the basis of that absolute standard. The prerequisite of becoming a true owner is to possess the heart of a true parent.

The organic relationship within the Three Great Subject Partners Principle

The Three Great Subject Partners Principle expresses an organic relationship that is mutual, absolute and indivisible. This is because a true parent, true teacher or true owner can stand in the position of either a subject partner or an object partner in relation to the other two. In other words, once you attain the position of a true parent, the positions of a true teacher and true owner emerge. Once you reach the position of a true teacher, the positions of true parent and true owner are included. When you attain the position of a true owner, you will immediately become a true parent and true teacher as well.

From the outset, human beings were born to inherit and embody God's complete Three Great Subject Partners Principle. To become a person of character, perfecting the Three Great Subject Partners Principle, we must become like God Himself. We must have a heart that is like God's and love other people and all creation on the basis of His absolute standard, just as He does. In other words, we must attain a state of loving unity with God, wherein we can love the creation. At that point, the true parent, the true teacher and the true owner all converge.

The world operates through the harmony of various systems and relationships. In this complex and varied world, the principle of becoming a true owner naturally applies to the relationships between people; but it also applies to the relationship between human beings and the creation. The question is what kind of person can be called a true owner. Someone who lives for others, caring for and sacrificing to serve others—in other words, a person who practices true love in daily life—can be called a true owner. Only someone who cares for all things in the creation with true love, protecting and nurturing them, can become a true owner of all creation.

In light of this, it is not your position or status that makes you a true owner. It is determined by your character and capacity to love. The president of a company who loves and cares for all his employees with a parental heart is the true owner of that company. Only the president of nation who loves its citizens like a parent who caringly raises his or her children, and who shares the sorrows and joys of life with them, can become the true owner of that nation.

Our conscience as a true parent, true teacher and true owner

Ladies and gentlemen, God's creation is truly mysterious and profound. God created us as His children and to be the lords of creation. To this end, He gave each of us the highest and greatest gift—a conscience. This special gift of a conscience is given to us

as a compass to guide us through life in this earthly world. We can say that our lifespan may be one hundred years. Regardless of who we are, from the moment of our birth to the moment we die we cannot escape the influence of our conscience.

The most elevated function of the conscience is its role as our true parent, true teacher and true owner. In other words, our conscience acts as a true parent, true teacher and true owner on behalf of God, guiding our lives and educating us from the time we are born. Our conscience functions as a guide, keeping watch over our every action at every moment. It is aware of our every word, thought and deed, even before our parents, our teachers or God are. God infused into the conscience the fundamental function of guiding and supervising our lives.

Yet the conscience, which should be clear as crystal, has been clouded due to the Fall and is now unable to fully manifest its original function amid all manner of sin and spiritual sickness. That is why you must become people who can listen to the voice of your conscience, and cry out to be liberated even one day sooner and given innermost freedom from this evil world that is under Satan's dominion.

However, there is no way for fallen people to restore the original function of the conscience by their own power. This is because they have not established a direct vertical relationship with God. The six and a half billion people in the world today are all off at a tangent, each and every one living under the illusion of being genuine and the best in his or her field. However, no one will be able to find the path to salvation until someone reaches the absolute standard of a direct ninety-degree-angle relationship with God.

Beloved leaders from around the world, there is one person, the first and probably the last to hold such a position in history, who holds the keys to free humankind from Satan's bondage and to lead them to heaven. That person is the one standing before you today. I never wished for nor sought this position, but I was anointed by God and placed in the position of the Savior, Messiah, returning Lord and the True Parent of humankind. It is a position that is absolutely free from the influence of Satan's realm. It is indeed I, Reverend Moon, who have been charged by God with practicing and demonstrating first hand a life based on the truth and on submission to the conscience. The path of a true parent, true teacher and true owner I am walking will allow the people of the world, who are going six and a half billion separate ways, to be reconnected to God at a ninety-degree angle.

The absolute, good spirits in the spirit world, who number more than 300 billion, are testifying in unison to this fact. The founders of the great religions, principally Jesus, as well as great philosophers and thinkers, and even some communist leaders, are shedding tears of gratitude for this amazing truth.

The value of the cross-cultural marriage blessing

Ladies and gentlemen, even the people in the spirit world have no way to be saved without receiving the grace of the blessing from the True Parents. The time has come for humankind to fulfill the heavenly decree of creating one family under God through the international and cross-cultural blessing. As the True Parent, my teachings are for you to receive now. What way is there to create the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven other than by becoming one family under God? What other way is there to create the ideal world that God envisioned at the time of the Creation, the world in which all people are united beyond the boundaries of race, culture, religion and nation, and where war and conflict do not exist?

Without your being aware of it, the True Parents have proclaimed the opening of the era after the coming of heaven, which will allow humanity to be liberated. Even God will be liberated and His heart set completely free. The True Parents are now taking this revolutionary truth that we must all become true parents, true teachers and true owners to all the corners of the world.

Ladies and gentlemen, the fundamental spirit of the World Culture and Sports Festival 2007 is one of fulfilling the sacred task of bringing all people together as one family. Please remember that we, as people of religion, culture and athletic prowess, have the mission to come together as one and bring the era beginning a new universal civilization of peace into fruition. Religious people, in particular, must become the leaders of this sacred revolution of true love. I have already completed all the necessary preparations for this.

With a view to building the ideal kingdom of heaven that is God's desire, I am promoting the world's grandest project, which is to build a tunnel under the Bering Strait. It will be part of the creation of the International Highway of Peace that is to connect all oceans and continents and allow people to travel at full speed around the globe.

The United Nations, which began with the noble ideal of realizing world peace, is now only a shadow of what it was meant to be. Unable to turn away from this sad reality I am promoting the renewal of the UN. In support of these efforts, I have founded the Universal Peace Federation (UPF) as the new "Peace UN," or "Abel-type UN," with the belief that we must pour new wine into fresh wine skins. UPF will guide humanity in the era for the beginning of a new and universal civilization of peace. It is already active in more than 120 nations.

All you have to do now is trust in and follow the True Parents. With your conscience as your compass, attain the status of a true parent, true teacher and true owner. Manifest true love in your daily life, thus ensuring your eternal life in heaven. Heavenly fortune will speed you on your path, and your good ancestors who have received the Marriage Blessing will actively assist you in your activities. Have courage, and strive to go forward!

I pray that you may all attain the true family ideal so that you can say three cheers for the advent of the era of the kingdom of peace under the sacred reign of peace, based on the Three Great Subject Partners Principle.

Thank you very much.

A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will - The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World

Sun Myung Moon

October 14, 2007

Sun Moon University, Korea



Respected representatives of the Universal Peace Federation's Peace Kingdom Corps for God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk, ladies and gentlemen! It is truly a pleasure to be able to meet you here today. Together with my family, and on behalf of the seventy million people of my homeland, the Republic of Korea, I extend my heartfelt welcome to you all.

I would like to express my heartfelt appreciation to you, your comrades and to your nations for the sacrifices you made during the Korean War to uphold the founding ideals of the United Nations and the noble cause of protecting world peace.

Ladies and gentlemen, God's desire is to save humankind from evil and sin, and to actualize the ideal He envisioned for all that He created. From the viewpoint of God's providential plan, the Korean War was not a simple war involving one country. It was a historic, righteous war that played a decisive role in bringing God's providence to fruition.

Due to constraints of time, I cannot explain in detail today the profound providential plan God has had for my life's work and for the Korean peninsula. I would therefore like to speak about aspects of God's providence dealing with the Pacific Rim Era that I have recently announced.

Distinguished guests, at the beginning of this year, 2007 (the seventh year of Cheon Il Guk), I declared a jubilee year in God's providence, a jubilee year the likes of which God and humankind have never experienced in all the thousands of years of history. Heaven has greatly blessed this holy year.

God's heart has been in pain throughout history because Satan's dominion entrapped humankind within its evil sovereignty, in the shackles of the "Era before the Coming of Heaven." That time has finally come to an end and, from this year on, the gates to the revolutionary Era after the Coming of Heaven can be opened wide, ushering in the era of a new sovereignty of goodness, in which humanity can serve and attend God as the Central Being.

Without your being aware of it, Heaven's providence has been expanding in extraordinary ways. Now Ambassadors for Peace in 185 nations, numbering in tens of thousands, have received my teachings and are working day and night in response to a special decree from God. Hence, today I would like to convey to you Heaven's message, which is entitled, "A Providential View of the Pacific Rim Era in Light of God's Will: The United States and the Future Direction of the United Nations and the World." This is a declaration of God's plan for His dispensation and the direction humanity should take.

The Progress of Human History

Ladies and gentlemen, if you carefully examine the progress of history, you will undoubtedly discover God's plan and sense His presence as He tirelessly worked behind the scenes. Consider the history of civilization, which began centering on four of the world's great rivers. We are familiar with the Egyptian civilization centered around the Nile River, the Mesopotamian civilization between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers, the Indus civilization on the Indus River, and early Chinese civilization centered on the Yellow River.

Civilization shifted over time to the shores of the Mediterranean Sea where the Mediterranean peninsular civilizations flourished in Greece and Rome. History continued to progress and the European continental civilization emerged. This continental civilization in turn became the fertilizer for an island civilization, Great Britain, to flourish in the Atlantic sphere.

The British Empire, which dominated the seven seas and wielded its might as "the empire on which the sun never sets," passed its splendid culture on to North America. We know these facts from history.

Civilization arrived on the North American continent and soon took on the armor of democracy, which was rooted in Christianity. This civilization raised the banner of the freedom of religion and respect for equal human rights in its struggle against communism, which sought to establish an atheistic sovereignty of evil. Through the victories of the First and Second World Wars, and the third -- the Cold War -- it won victory over totalitarianism and communism.

However, that victory does not simply mean that America is great, and the development of human civilization did not stop there. Victory came because God had chosen and raised the United States of America as the Second Israel, in accordance with His providential plan, and had

raised and trained the American people through Christianity. God worked through America to bring His providence to its present stage of fruition.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is in the present time that the issue of the development of civilization becomes important. Civilization has completed a circuit of the entire globe and has now arrived in the Pacific sphere. Human history has come to a point in time in the providence at which it should reach completion and fruition through the Pacific Rim region.

No force can stop the providence now. Though there were both victories and defeats during the course of indemnity under the evil sovereignty in the Era before Heaven, nothing could prevent the rise of the Pacific Rim Era. Herein lays the special reason that Heaven declared this year to be a jubilee year.

Our Mission in the Pacific Rim Era

Ladies and gentlemen!

The arrival of the Pacific Rim Era signifies many things. What do you think the world would have been like if Jesus had fulfilled the complete messianic mission during his lifetime on earth? Jesus came as the Savior and Messiah, to save all humankind. He did not come just to save the people of Israel, a small nation located on a corner of the Mediterranean Sea.

At that time, Rome, based at the center of the Mediterranean, was the center of human civilization. Rome was ready to rule the seas. Heaven's desire was that Jesus first teach and transform Rome and then rule over her, in order to bring salvation to all humanity through the vehicle of Rome's brilliant civilization. Yet, Jesus was cruelly put to death on the cross, as we know all too well through the biblical record.

After thousands of years of preparation, God finally was able to send Jesus to the earth as His only son. There is no way to fathom God's heart as He anxiously watched Jesus' each and every action. Jesus' death was a tragedy that broke God's heart. It brought Him anguish even more extreme than the time when Adam and Eve, whom He created as the first ancestors of humankind, were lost from the Garden of Eden due to the Fall.

During the two thousand years since the cross, God, in the background of history, has walked a suffering path that is beyond human imagination. Through this course, He prepared the United States of America to serve as the nation of the Second Israel. As a Christian nation that includes Catholicism and Protestantism as well as the Orthodox world, the United States' mission is to bring harmony and unity to Christianity as soon as possible, and, in the twenty-first century, to fulfill the responsibility that had been the Roman Empire's, but which was not realized in Jesus' time.

The responsibility, within God's providence, to bring harmony and oneness among the world's 6.5 billion people and to expedite the creation of a peaceful, ideal world, is on America's shoulders. These are not simply the words of Rev. Moon. This is Heaven's decree.

Then how can we unify Christianity? God has already revealed the solution through me, Rev. Moon, the True Parent of humankind. God has given me the supreme command to practice a life of true love, to understand completely the reality of the spirit world to which we go after we die, and to establish a model, ideal family -- a true family.

Then what kind of love is true love? And what kind of family is a true family?

True Love and True Family

Ladies and gentlemen!

God's absolute true love does not instill a desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake. Rather, true love's essence is giving, living for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully.

We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, such as that of a devoted son who finds his greatest satisfaction through dedicating himself with all of his body and mind to helping his parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissolve the barriers fallen people have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so that whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute precondition for entering the kingdom of heaven. This is the new way of life in a family where people live peacefully centering on God. It is the ideal model of peace for all creation.

The path is now wide open for humanity to establish true families. The family establishes the pattern for people to live for the sake of others. The warm environment of oneness based on love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings is the manifestation of the model, ideal family.

This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love. In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek after and establish them -- families of the kingdom of God.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which He can come freely as a parent visiting His children. This is what

it means to live in service to God.

In such a family, God is the subject partner of your conscience, acting vertically. Following God as your vertical subject partner, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject partner of your body, bringing your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love -- in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart -- are perfected.

Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and behind, left and right be connected as one and spherical motion ensue. This leads to God's everlasting, model ideal families and nations, and His peace kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people govern themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

The Future of Humankind Is Rooted in the Future of the Pacific Rim Region

Peace-loving leaders from the Pacific Rim region!

Among the 6.5 billion people on the earth today, almost five billion are our neighbors, relatives, and brothers and sisters belonging to the Pacific Rim region. In other words, many of us share the same root as the sphere of the Mongolian peoples. There is nothing we cannot do if we receive the Marriage Blessing and pull together centering on God's ideal for peace! The future of humanity is in our hands.

God's providence has now spread from the North American continent and has blossomed as an island civilization, the Japanese archipelago, which is in a position similar to that previously held by the United Kingdom. It is now about to fulfill its destiny by coming to fruition on the Korean peninsula, the homeland of the True Parents who have emerged on the earth as the Savior of humanity and the returning Messiah.

The Korean peninsula, which stands in a similar position to that of Rome in Jesus' time, is regarded as an area of conflict beyond the spheres of religions or politics which have the mission of resolving the world's problems. From a geo-political point of view, the Korean peninsula emerged as an arena of most intense confrontation despite the ongoing work to secure world peace.

The principles of restoration through indemnity dictate that civilization must bear fruit in the Pacific Rim region, centered on the Korean peninsula. Fortunately, during the Korean War, the UN forces, centering on the United States, were mobilized to the peninsula.

Yet, they did not recover the homeland and hometown of God's desire as they should have according to God's will, and they left the job half done. As a result, global conflict and strife emerged, which came to be called the Cold War. During this period, people were deprived of their possessions and displaced, leading them to search for God.

In order to make up for this through indemnity, I established the Universal Peace Federation

(UPF) and then organized the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force, comprising the women on Heaven's side who have received the Marriage Blessing, who love peace, and who are willing to serve and sacrifice for the work of the Universal Peace Federation.

I have taken the lead in educating those involved with these organizations. As the peace organizations that stand in the forefront for actualizing a world of peace centering on God, they will create the peaceful, ideal world that God desires.

You may not be aware of this, but I have been assisting the Six Party Talks now being held for the sake of resolving the nuclear crisis on the Korean peninsula and reconciling the democratic nations with the communist nations. I am presenting a solution based on the principles of peace and harmony rooted in the new "Way of the Heavenly Father."

At such intense times, what exactly should be the role of America and the United Nations? Hawaii in the Pacific and Norfolk on the Atlantic bridge East and West, link North and South, and represent the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, and all the great oceans of the world. With the support and protection of the American continent, the Korean Peninsula should protect and defend the Pacific Rim region by bringing together all the island nations of the Pacific. I say this because the future of humankind lies in the preservation of the Pacific Rim region centering on Korea, Japan and the United States.

As I was well aware of Heaven's plans for this area, I invested thirty-three of the prime years of my life based in the United States beginning in the early 1970s, for the sake of world peace. I first visited Hawaii and prayed at a critical moment when I was on my way to meet Kim Il Sung of North Korea in 1991 with the purpose of bringing an end to the cold war era.

On that victorious foundation, I have now returned to Korea and I am working to complete the providence of establishing God's homeland and hometown. This year, in particular, a jubilee year in the providence, I was in Hawaii on the first stop of a visit to America.

Ladies and gentlemen, I ask that you closely analyze the current state of affairs in the world. Although the days of communism are gone, even now powerful nations such as China and Russia are constantly on the lookout for opportunities to aggressively pursue their own interests with the powerless and small island nations.

Regardless of what nation it may be, no small island nation by itself can deal with these powerful surrounding nations and their economic, political or even military ambitions. Those nations are so powerful that, if they wanted to, they could dominate any of the smaller nations in a single day, without shedding blood.

Only when peace and security are settled in the Pacific Rim can peace for all humankind be guaranteed. As I have mentioned, the small island nations by themselves will not be able to stop the incredible tsunami of powerful nations moving into the region. The time has come, therefore, for all these small island nations in the Pacific Rim sphere to unite as one and build the homeland of the new civilization.

The small island nations dispersed in both the northern and southern regions of the Pacific, on either side of the equator, as well as Japan, Taiwan, the Philippines, Indonesia, the Solomon Islands, Australia, New Zealand and other countries, should become as one country and form one union to sustain peace throughout the Pacific Rim civilization. This will secure peace and stability for all people.

What I am saying to you is that you have the responsibility to protect and save the oceanic realm, which is a lifeline on which humanity's future depends, from the environmental destruction and conflicts that are worsening by the day, and to shield the natural resources for the sake of peace in the future.

True Parents' Work for Peace

Distinguished guests, I have surmounted and triumphed over a course of inexpressible suffering and tribulations. I have not lived for personal glory or comfort. Even as I walked a thorny path, hovering in a state between life and death, I received Heaven's seal and was made fully aware of the destination of God's will. Thus, I held dearly to Heaven's command to bring salvation to humanity as I returned like a phoenix and continued my hectic life's work.

I have come to be recognized by various leaders of religion, academia, politics and others, both here in America and throughout the world, as the champion in eight areas of spiritual knowledge and discipline.

The first has to do with knowledge of God. Until now, God has been known only as an all-knowing and all-powerful being. People think God is sitting on the throne of honor and glory as the absolute master, having nothing to do with the created world of all things. There is another side to this, however.

From the time I first embarked on a journey to fulfill God's providential calling to me, I came to know that the relationship between God and human beings was that of parent and child. I learned that God became the Parent of pain, sorrow, and lamentation ever since He lost His first children, Adam and Eve.

Throughout my life, I have been doing my very best to dissolve God's pain and sorrow and bring liberation and total freedom to His heart. Finally, on January 13, 2001, through the coronation ceremony for God's kingship, I was able to restore His throne of glory and power and offer it to Him.

The second area has to do with the reality of Satan. Throughout history, human beings have not known the identity of the devil, Satan, who caused the human Fall, which led to all kinds of evil.

For fourteen years, I labored desperately to discover all the secrets of the spirit world through many bruising spiritual battles. Finally, I discovered the real identity of Satan, the origin of all evil. Taking one step further, I also came to uncover Satan's strategy and tactics to multiply his power.

After I discovered Satan's strategy of defiling the human blood lineage through the Fall, I became totally committed to restoring God's original blood lineage. The heavenly strategy developed for this purpose, and now widely known throughout the world, is the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing movement.

The third area has to do with understanding of the human condition. Where are we human beings from, how should we live, and where should we go? Why are our mind and body fighting, and why do we struggle in conflict? What is the meaning of life and death? Does the world after death truly exist? If so, how should we live on earth?

The answers to these questions and others are expounded in detail in the Principle of Creation that God revealed to me.

I have the intuitive ability to look into the hearts of men and women and predict their destiny. That is why many young people throughout the world come to me hoping to be matched with an ideal spouse.

The fourth area has to do with knowledge and understanding of the spirit world. The spirit world, the world after physical death, is a world that really exists, and to which all humans are bound to go as an extension of their earthly life. Human life is one continuous stream from conception and life in the womb all the way to an eternal life, after physical death ends our earthly life.

Those who discard their flesh after having received the Marriage Blessing, eradicating original sin and perfecting their spirit self, go through a sacred ritual of Seunghwa at the end of their physical lives that allows them to be welcomed and celebrated on their path to the heavenly nation and eternal life.

We should understand clearly that the numerous saints and sages who have lived on earth throughout history are now actually living in the spirit world. They are assisting God's providence for the earth, reborn as absolute good spirits after having received the Marriage Blessing from the True Parents.

Each moment in our earthly life is recorded in the spirit world exactly as it takes place. On the day when we go to the spirit world, our life's record will become the basis for judgment. That is why all human beings should practice a life of true love and sacrifice themselves for a greater cause.

The fifth area has to do with knowledge of Jesus. I came to grasp the terrible tragedy of the crucifixion of Jesus. He came as God's son, the Savior and Messiah, but he was rejected and opposed, even by the people that God had prepared. It was God's will that Jesus, as the second Adam, should fulfill the model of a God-centered ideal family, and engraft all humankind to him.

Christianity became the foundation of Western civilization through Rome, and then became the nucleus of the Atlantic Ocean and Pacific Ocean civilizations. It has always stood in the position of the Bride to receive the Lord at his Second Coming. Therefore Christians in particular must comprehend the sorrowful heart of Jesus, who was driven to the cross, unable to fully unfold

God's will for him.

My teachings clearly explain the truth about Jesus' mission, the limitation of salvation through the cross, and the reason and purpose that he should return.

The sixth area is in the knowledge of the core contents of the Bible and other religious scriptures. These are books of secret revelation that enable human beings, trapped in ignorance after the Fall of the first human ancestors, to return to God.

Many of the important issues in scripture are described in metaphors and symbols. The meanings of these metaphors and symbols are to be fully revealed only by the Messiah sent by Heaven. Hence, Jesus was able to disclose the core contents and deep meaning of the Old Testament.

In the same way, God's secrets regarding His providence of salvation, hidden throughout the Bible, are now being revealed by my teachings. The Bible is a book of revelations that concealed the secrets of God's ideal for the creation, the Fall, and the path of restoration. The Divine Principle revealed to me by God lucidly answers all the questions that are raised in the various scriptures.

The seventh area is in the knowledge and understanding of the goal of human history. History is not merely a record of events that take place by coincidence. It is flowing in a clear direction and with a clear purpose. It is a history for the providence for the re-creation of human beings' original state, through indemnity -- a history of restoration for their salvation.

Because of this insight into the origin and direction of history, I was able to successfully predict the sudden end of communism and dialectic materialism, in a speech delivered at the 1985 Professors World Peace Academy Conference in Geneva, Switzerland, a time when the Soviet Union was still at its peak.

Today, I am declaring that it is time for all nations and religion to break down their barriers. Through this, the era of "One Family under God" will arrive and last forever.

God is leading history. With the help of heavenly fortune, centering on the Abel UN, we will now make rapid progress toward a world transcending religions and nations, God's kingdom on earth, which in Korean we call Cheon Il Guk.

The eighth area concerns true family values. God's ideal of creation is to build God-centered true families. It is the goal of His salvation providence to restore the ideal of the true family, the ideal that Adam could not fulfill in his own family. In this way, it is to establish the foundation for the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven.

The Marriage Blessing movement that I have been leading is no ordinary wedding ceremony. It is a sacred ritual through which to eradicate the original sin and engraft human beings to the true lineage of God.

True families are the wellspring and foundation of true love, true life and true lineage. Through

true families the true nation, true world, and true kingdom can be built. Families centered on the True Parents can become the base for the perfected relationships within the Four Realms of Heart and the Three Kingships, and become the foundation for the kingdom of heaven.

On September 12, 2005, I founded the Universal Peace Federation. Then, in order to build "One Family under God" through the twin strategies of proclaiming God's Word and conducting the Marriage Blessing, I completed three world speaking tours with my wife, Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon, our children and our grandchildren. In this way we were able to successfully have three generations fulfilling the Marriage Blessing ideal within one family.

Afterwards, 120 Christian representatives in America as well as 1,200 religious leaders and 12,000 Ambassadors for Peace from across the world traveled consecutively throughout 190 nations, representing their own nation by spreading the Peace Messages of the True Parents and sharing the Marriage Blessing. This tour helped spread true family values as the universal values of humankind as we establish a new God-centered civilization.

As mentioned above, I have become well known as a champion in each of these eight areas. The support of all humanity is urgently needed for everything to be fulfilled. With God's grace, we will soon win the victory!

In Jerusalem, in 2003, on the foundation of the victory attained through blood, sweat and tears on the basis of the unity of the True Parents and all humankind, I had Jesus proclaimed as the king of kings before heaven and earth with the acknowledgement of Christianity, Judaism and Islam. Following this, in 2004, I was acknowledged as the king of peace both in a United States Senate office building and at the Korean National Assembly. Subsequently, in June 2006, we held the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Peace in Heaven and on Earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, on September 12, 2005, I proclaimed throughout all of heaven and earth the establishment of the Universal Peace Federation (UPF), which will enable God's providence to flourish. Now, it is possible for UPF to serve as an "Abel-type" counterpart to the UN in the Era after the Coming of Heaven.

It will renew the "Cain-type" United Nations and lead the way for millions of Ambassadors for Peace throughout the world who have taken up my teachings, "the Way of the Heavenly Father" -- which consist of the principles of true love and the ideal of true family -- and, without fail, fulfill the heavenly will of creating "One Family Under God."

The International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing

Ladies and gentlemen, the Universal Peace Federation will be in the vanguard of carrying out the great revolution of restoring the original lineage of humanity back to that of Adam before the Fall through the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing held on the inter-religious and international level.

Some may laugh and say that it is impossible. Yet, where there is a will there is a way, especially

if it is the will of God. Please think about this: what do you think will happen if people from the United States and Russia marry across the boundaries of their nationalities through the International and Cross-cultural Marriage Blessing, according to the teachings of Rev. Moon who does God's work on His behalf?

The two nations will belong to one family under God, the eternal, absolute Lord of all creation. How could anyone harbor antagonism toward, much less point weapons at, a nation which many millions of grandchildren from their own lineage make their home?

Distinguished guests, you who have been called by God! The holy task of building the ideal kingdom of heaven -- the sacred reign of peace on earth -- is being carried out enthusiastically in all corners of the world, by recovering our ideal homeland and hometown.

This is God's hope for changing the 6.5 billion people of the world to the lineage of the true tribe. At this very moment, people are competing to fulfill their responsibility to hold rallies featuring the teachings of peace and the Marriage Blessing in twelve thousand locations in each of the 185 nations of the world.

The Coming Culture of Women

Ladies and Gentlemen!

You have truly come to a meaningful occasion today. Please do not miss your chance to ride on the currents of heavenly fortune that will surge together during this important and sacred jubilee year. Take the lead in protecting and developing the realm of the oceans, which cover seventy-five percent of the earth. Where else will you find a new treasure-store of natural resources that hold the promise to resuscitate the earth endangered by all kinds of pollution and resource depletion?

Now, the oceanic era that represents the universal women's era has begun. The culture of the oceanic sphere constitutes the sphere of the original women's culture that transcends nations and oceans.

In order to create this culture, the sphere of the Pacific Rim civilization should fulfill its mission as the main vehicle for successfully passing through the labor pains of the birth of a revolutionary era of God-centered civilization, with all women becoming one in heart and body centering on the True Mother. Please take this to heart.

I also say to you, who have come to this meaningful occasion, please engrave this message on your hearts. The families of your good ancestors in heaven are blessed. Numbering in the billions, they have come to the earth today, and they are listening to this message with you. This is because they too must perfect themselves through you, their descendants, and advance to the positions of true parents, true teachers and true lords and owners.

Furthermore, they must become one in heart and body with the True Parent, the king of kings. From the original position before the Fall, they must uphold the True Parents' standard

absolutely, take an active role in carrying out their works, and be mobilized for the creation of the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven through a life of service and attendance. Please do not forget that in this way, the spirit world and the physical world unite as one living entity and move and breathe together.

There is one more special request I would like to ask of you today. Please immerse yourselves in the contents of my peace messages to the point where you know them virtually by heart, and make them the guidelines for your life. These messages of peace are a summary of my teachings that can be found in more than a thousand volumes of True Parents' speeches.

God will stand at the forefront. The spirit world and the physical world will unite to protect and aid you in creating the peaceful, ideal world of God's desire in which you can enjoy eternal liberation and complete freedom.

You should now find your place in history by fulfilling your mission as a member of the Peace Kingdom Corps and Peace Kingdom Police Force of the Abel-type UN, which is advancing God's providence in the revolutionary era after the coming of heaven.

History will forever remember you for leading a noble life of devotion to the well-being of humanity and world peace. I am now developing globally the Peace Kingdom Corps and the Peace Kingdom Police Force, which I founded. Who, if not leaders such as you, can stand in the forefront of these two organizations under the banner of UPF (the "Abel UN")?

Again I sincerely wish that you will engrave on your hearts the words I have conveyed to you, and utilize them in educating your children, young people, and the people of your nation. Aju!

May God's blessings be with your families, your nations, the Pacific Rim region and the Peace UN!

Thank you very much.

Peace Message # 17

Truly Peaceful World of the True Parent UN

This is True Father's speech, originally given on June 1, 2009 at the COEX Convention Center in Seoul, Korea, on the occasion of the celebration of the publication of his autobiography, "Becoming a Peace-loving Global Figure".

True Father read the same speech at the July 4, 2009 Celebration of the 233rd Anniversary of American Independence at the Manhattan Center in New York, NY.

Beloved families who have recently received the new lineage of the absolute, unique, unchanging, and eternal God through the Blessing, and citizens of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk!

We are celebrating a truly special occasion in this absolute providential era. It is deeply meaningful because we are commemorating the coronation and the golden wedding anniversary of the True Parents, the king of kings; the publication of my autobiography, and the fifty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the Holy Spirit Association for the Unification of World Christianity.

Today is June 1, a day on which we are holding a new historic event through which the establishment of the new, Truly Peaceful World of the True Parent UN is proclaimed before all of heaven and earth. For these joyful occasions and days, let us all offer applause in gratitude to God, our Heavenly Father, who governs the life, death, fortune, and misfortune of all creation's for giving us these beautiful and dazzling seasons and days.

During this season, vibrant with life, God is beckoning all of you as lords of creation to freely participate, with all other created beings, in the creation of new life. He is blessing us to blossom beautifully like flowers and to live lives that are as bright as the sun and as clear as the waters of a stream.

The Results of God's Providence in History

Dear friends who are receiving Heaven's love anew: On three occasions, once on January 15 and twice on January 31, we held the historic Coronation for the New Authority of the Liberation of God, the King of Kings, and our golden anniversary celebration. January 31 saw one such ceremony held at the Cheon Jeong Peace Palace in Korea, representing the East, and another held in New York City, in the United States, representing the West. In this way, we set the record of offering this historically unprecedented and never-to-be-repeated providential event to Heaven in two different locations on the same day.

In the period since April, my wife and I commemorated the fiftieth occasion of the day of our Holy Wedding. In 1960, young students on the Korean peninsula were crying out in resistance to the dictatorship [of Korean President Seung-man Rhee]. On the sixteenth day of the third month of the lunar calendar in that year, my wife and I received Heaven's seal and embarked on the arduous courses of the providence of restoration that the True Parents, True Teachers, and True King and Queen of humankind must take.

How could I even begin to explain the path of the providence of restoration through indemnity that my wife and I have had to follow for the past fifty years in order to finally bring complete liberation and freedom to God and to attend Him as the king of kings? Many years from now, historians will verify and record what I cannot explain at this time. You are probably not aware of this, but there is profound providential significance in True Parents' coronation and golden wedding anniversary. Due to the Fall of humankind's first ancestors, God's true lineage was lost, and history came under the dominion of Satan's false bloodline. I am sure you have learned about this reality through studying the Principle.

This corrupted bloodline has been a facet of history. Isn't it because of this that the physical world and even the spiritual world became completely mired in antagonistic, confrontational, good-versus-evil, Cain & Abel relationships? Nobody has been able to find a resolution to this tragedy, and history's problems have gone unresolved to this day.

Times are now changing, however. The doors to the realm of complete unity between Cain and Abel are being opened on the occasions of True Parents' coronation and golden wedding anniversary. We have entered the realm of grace in which human beings can be restored to the level of completion and perfection, where they can inherit and share the original nature of God's heart - in other words, to the originally intended human state, without any trace of the Fall.

In terms of **O** [correct answer] and **X** [incorrect answer], we have entered the new era when the good governance of God, who is in the position of **O**, can completely embrace and digest, without leaving a trace of it behind, the evil governance of Satan, who is in the position of **X**. **The new era is beginning in which the Kingdom of Heaven on earth and in heaven is substantially spreading out before your very eyes.**

The Round Ball Peace Cup Tournament

On this occasion, which has a special significance, my wife and I celebrated our coronation and golden wedding anniversary and successfully held the Round Ball Peace Cup Cain-Abel Cosmic Harmony Tournament, for thirteen days starting on April 21. One day it will become a festival of peace for all humanity, even surpassing the Olympic Games.

The Atletico Sorocaba soccer club from Brazil contributed greatly to this first tournament by laying aside everything else to come here at True Parents' invitation. Sorocaba won the FA Cup championship in Sao Paulo, Brazil, in 2008. During its short time in Asia, it played against four teams, representing North Korea, South Korea, Japan, and China. It displayed an

excellent standard of skill and demonstrated the soul of Latin American soccer. Would you please give a warm round of applause to encourage the Sorocaba team!

Ladies and gentlemen! I would like to offer to Heaven this precious new ceremony by reading with you now the message from Heaven that I proclaimed in January at the Coronation of God, the King of Kings and thereafter at our golden anniversary celebration. Please engrave the meaning of today's event upon your hearts.

God Has Been Seeking for True Parents

Citizens of God's kingdom of Cheon Il Guk who love peace as True Parents do! This is truly a precious and joyful day. Let us all celebrate without reserve this historic and providential day and sing praises to God, our eternal True Parent, of His glory and nobility. On this solemn occasion, hundreds of billions of those living in the spirit world have descended and are here with us to congratulate and celebrate this blessed day.

This is the day God has yearned for ever since He created the universe. For tens of thousands of years, since the day those whom He created as His children, Adam and Eve, stained the heavenly lineage and concealed themselves in the dark, God has waited while enduring inexpressible pain and sorrow. He has waited impatiently for the day He could ascend to the throne of the King of Kings, to be able to embrace His lost children and the creation again and live in joy for all eternity in the sacred reign of peace in the peace kingdom.

Ladies and gentlemen, God is and has always been the King of Kings, even before He initiated the Creation. The heavenly way, however, dictates that after completing all aspects of the Creation, God must manifest substantially as the King of Kings who reigns over the world of physical phenomena, the sphere of the objects of God's love. That is why, motivated by true love, God sought and found the True Parent of the substantial, physical world, who was to become His representative and heir.

Although we are overwhelmed by the grace of having received Heaven's seal, my wife and I truly feel joy at being able to stand here today as God's direct representatives and hold this coronation for the King of Kings and our golden anniversary celebration. At the same time, I am deeply sorry before Heaven; I have reached my ninetieth year of life, yet I have been unable to fully restore the 6.5 billion people of the world to God.

A Revolution of True Love

Citizens of Cheon Il Guk who truly love God! Time is running out. Heaven will no longer wait for us. **God is working with His authority as the King of Kings through His representatives, the earthly True Parents, to establish a new heavenly law and restore the world.** It is time to accelerate this true love revolution. Therefore, on this solemn occasion, I will proclaim to all of heaven and earth an outline of the new heavenly law, by which humankind and all things of creation will regain their rightful positions and be governed.

First, this era, which is gradually bringing us toward the year 3000, will be the **era of revolutionary change after the coming of heaven**. In this new era, God will no longer be captive to the principles of restoration through indemnity; it will be the time when the King of Kings rules the spiritual and physical worlds with His rightful authority.

It will be the era of providential refuge [from evil], during which the earth will return to its original state, with the realm of the Pacific Rim serving as a central axis. People will no longer be beyond the influence of the era of the new way of Heaven and of the new heavenly law. **Therefore, you must lead a transparent life with your every action being as clear as crystal.**

Second, we must accomplish a revolution in educating all people on the value of absolute sexual ethics, that is, on the constitution of Heaven, with God as its vertical, absolute axis. This is the only way to pass on the true, good lineage to all humankind. That is the path to achieving God's ideal of true families. **From now on, sexual purity, purity of lineage, and purity of love will be the educational philosophy of the true human race.**

Third, the new peace-king representatives (**boon bong wangs**), Ambassadors for Peace, and the **Parent UN** will be placed at the forefront of the efforts to completely eliminate Satan's walls and fortifications that bind the earth in multiple layers and to reinstate harmony and peace between political parties, religions, races, cultures, and nations. The existing UN (in the position of the Cain-type UN) and the Abel-type UN should become one and elevate to a higher dimension, becoming the True Parent UN --in other words, the UN of a truly peaceful world. With this as the center, all evil problems confronting the satanic world – such as war, disease, and hunger -- will be resolved. This is surely the direction all people must go. They will have no choice because God in heaven and True Parents will be with them.

Individualistic self-centeredness as well as collective self-centeredness will be eradicated, and this will lead to the realization of a world governed by our conscience and natural reason.

Fourth, the cross-cultural, international blessing marriage is the optimal method of establishing true families that will purify the lineage of the fallen human race and build the peace kingdom. In the end, reconciliation and peace will come about through lineage. When blacks and whites, Eastern peoples and Western peoples, Buddhists and Christians, and Jews and Muslims intermarry and carry on the blessed- marriage tradition that True Parents have established, this world will naturally form the realm of one family that seeks and establishes God's homeland and hometown. An ideal, heavenly kingdom based on the ideal of one family under God will come about. As we melt our guns and cannons to make plowshares, a new world of peace will open up before us.

Fifth, God created us as His counterparts in love, and He prepared the natural world as a gift for us, His children. God would not leave His children to live in a barren desert devoid of beautiful scenery. **That is why all people have the duty to preserve and love the natural world as God does. I am saying that you should develop your human nature as it was originally meant to be**, such that you experience resonance even with a cluster of wildflowers

as if you were sharing a heartfelt conversation with them. That will be a shortcut to restoring humankind to God.

Ladies and gentlemen who have been chosen by Heaven! You have all truly received a heavenly blessing. You are participating in the ceremony to launch the providential undertakings governed by the King of Kings. You are witnessing with your own eyes the whirlwind of this historic transition point. You received an invitation to attend the coronation, golden anniversary, and celebration of the autobiography of the True Parent, the king of kings on the horizontal level, who will govern all of creation as the physical representative of God, the King of Kings on the vertical level. Will you ever again, in your lifetime, have the chance to attend such a historic and significant occasion? Your ancestors, numbering in the billions throughout the cosmos, and your descendants will cheer, dance, and live in joy and delight at this time, shaking the very axis of the earth.

I pray that you will open your mind's eyes and engrave this extraordinary and historic moment on your souls. When else during your life will you be able to witness such a day of blessing and glory as you have today? I hope that you can heed the words of Heaven that I have shared with you today and use them as guidelines for your lives from now on.

Ladies and gentlemen who have been chosen by Heaven! I am sure you all feel this from the message I have just read, but **humankind is entering a new providential era wherein the earth will be governed directly by a new heavenly way and new heavenly law.** It is the new, providential era of the realm of the fourth and original Adam, when no one can enter the new Kingdom of Heaven without inheriting God's new standard of heart based on His original nature.

Through True Parents' providential coronation, golden wedding anniversary, publication celebration, and the commemoration of the fifty-fifth anniversary of the founding of the Holy Spirit Association in this new era, I pray that you may form wise and new families of citizens in God's Kingdom, Cheon Il Guk -- **families whose members clearly distinguish between Cain and Abel in their lives, who integrate them into a new realm of Abel, placing goodness at its center, and who restore the realm of the three eras of the Old, New, and Completed Testament ages and the three generations of my family.**

I am asking you to form, and live as, new true families based on original human nature through which the new true grandparents, true parents, and true grandchildren can enter, hand in hand, into the new Kingdom of Heaven. Please engrave on your hearts the meaning of this gathering to establish the truly peaceful world of the True Parent UN, which we are celebrating today.

I pray and proclaim in the names of the victorious True God and True Parents that the new authority of the great blessing of the true God, the King of Kings of all nations, can flow abundantly into your new families, new nations, and throughout the new cosmos.

May God's blessings fill the entire cosmos.
Thank you very much.

Rev. Ken Sudo
120 workshop, Barrytown, NY, 1975

Tradition

Tradition can be discussed from various points of view. Even the Messiah has a physical body and a physical body cannot be eternal. Then, even the Messiah must die physically. Then who can inherit what he has established while he was working on earth? This is one of the greatest concerns of the Messiah, himself -- even Father, Himself, is deeply concerned about this point. Who can inherit Father's tradition on earth, generation after generation? If tradition is not inherited and if people do their own things as they like, the Unification Church will be divided into several churches. This is Father's greatest concern. Then, how can we inherit the kingdom of God? Father gave us the kingdom of Heaven. In order to realize the kingdom of heaven Father established heavenly tradition.

You are not American anymore, you are not American. You are not Japanese anymore, not Korean at all. We are humankind centering in True Parents. As an example of the way of life, we have no example but the True Parents. We have no example of that way of life, or how to love, except by True Parents. The way of life must be a new standard of the way of life. The way of love must be a new standard of love because there is no true mankind so far. Father is the beginning of a new mankind. He is the ancestor of new mankind; through him all mankind must be born anew. Mankind living on earth must be born anew through him and even those who are living in the spiritual world must eventually be born anew through him. Therefore, before him there was no mankind at all.

Then how can we inherit heavenly tradition? Man lost the three great blessings. The Messiah came to save mankind, therefore, the Messiah came to make a pattern of how to restore the three great blessings from Adam. Adam was given three great blessings, but the angel was not. Therefore, the angel envied this point. The angel tried to get the three great blessings, and the three great blessings were taken by Satan. Therefore, the Messiah must restore the three great blessings under satanic accusation.

The Messiah came sinlessly, but in order to restore the three great blessings, he must be responsible for the sins man committed. Fallen man cannot solve sin, therefore, the Messiah must be treated as if he were chief of sinners, because he is responsible for all the sins and for all the kinds of sin that man committed. Then the mission of the Messiah will begin with the rock bottom of hell. He will be blamed by Satan. Under severe persecution of Satan, he must restore the first blessing.

As you know, God created Adam and Eve as Original Sung-sang and Original Hyung-sang. Then mind and body are united into oneness. This is man's perfect personality. The first blessing means individual perfection. Perfection means to be one with God because God is perfect. Therefore, if man is one with God, man is perfect. Therefore, if he is one with God's personality, if God and man are one, there is no contradiction between God and man. Then it can be said that man is perfect. If man had not fallen before he was 21 years old, then at that age he would have obtained individual perfection. Then, how do you think it would have been in the Garden of

Eden if Adam had been perfect and sinless? What kind of man would he have been? Do you think that if a sinless Adam was 21 years old, he could have calculated differential calculus? He would not have understood it. Then how about professors of mathematics in universities? They can calculate, but they are not perfected man. Then the criteria for perfection cannot be whether a man can calculate differential calculus or not. Then the criteria or standard for perfection must be far different from whether he can do calculus or not. OK? If only his love for God can be stronger than any temptation, this is the standard of perfection. OK? If you have some possibility to commit sin, then you are not perfect. Therefore, if you look into yourself, you can understand if you are perfect or not.

One girl came, and she wrote love letters in blood to Father, still Father never changed. Even though he was persecuted, he sympathized with her, he cried for her but he never was tempted by her. This is a real understanding of individual perfection. If you reach perfection then you are qualified to get married.

In order to be perfect, there are three stages. First truth; truth must be restored. Secondly, personality must be restored. Thirdly, heart must be restored. Restoration of truth, personality and heart because when man committed sin, man lost truth, personality and heart. We became ignorant of God's words; we cannot understand God's word. Then, is our way of life God's way of life? We cannot understand how deep God's heart is. The heart of creation, the heart of the fall, the heart of restoration: these are the three great hearts of God. We became ignorant of them; we cannot understand anything. We are now in the darkness..

First of all, truth must be restored. Then what is truth? If you can explain precisely how you can fulfill the purpose of man, then you can say that you know the truth. This is what saints and sages have been seeking for. How can you reach perfection: how can you realize the purpose of man? This is truth. Can you say that you know the truth? Do you understand that you do not know? That is why you are here. Therefore, first of all, truth must be restored. The truth was taken by Satan, and we lost the truth. We have been looking for truth from morning to night. No one knew it. Saints and sages and heroes, presidents, policemen, school teachers, parents, ministers, and priests never knew it. First of all, the Messiah has had to find this true way of life. The Messiah has had to find the truth through which all mankind can reach perfection.

Therefore, as I said in the testimony of Father, when he received his mission from Jesus, he began to research the truth by which all mankind could be saved and reach perfection, and realize the purpose of man. He asked God, "Who are you, and what is the relationship between God and man?" The answer came from above; "A Father and son relationship." "Then why was the relationship of love between God and man broken? Who broke it? How was it broken and by whom? Why does Satan exist in this world of God's creation? Why in this world of goodness can evil be created? Did God create evil? How did Satan become Satan? If God is almighty then why could God not solve evil? Why did God allow the evil to exist? Then why cannot God solve evil? If God cannot do that, who is responsible for that?" The Messiah. "If Jesus was the Messiah, then why wasn't the kingdom of God realized when Jesus came 2000 years ago?" So many questions did Father ask of God.

Also, Satan interfered with Father, and through a bloody struggle with Satan, he could

understand and find the truth. Little-by-little, one-by-one. Finally, Father was able to find the original sin and the solution of sin; he could understand how to solve sin and reach perfection. After severe trial, Father's truth was approved by Jesus and by God. The contents of his research and his victory was declared as Divine Principle. This is why Divine Principle can be called the truth. Is it OK with you? Therefore, first of all, as the Messiah, he had to find the truth through bloody struggle with Satan. In order to get this truth, many indemnity conditions did Father pay. Many sages couldn't find the truth. Buddha couldn't. Confucius and Socrates couldn't. Many saints couldn't. Even Jesus wasn't able to understand the whole truth. Father found it, found the truth through which man can obtain perfection.

Sometimes Father comes to a training center in America, Japan or Korea, and hears trainees like you practice the lecture, and the best trainee is Father. He hears the DP lecture and gets a deep inspiration and impression. Mr. Choi was giving a lecture, and Father came and prayed for him. Powder of chalk fell down and the hands of Father became white -- still Father was praying.

We usually say, one word of 'indemnity': we must pay indemnity or we can't be restored -- this is how we usually give the lecture. The word indemnity inspired Father so deeply and reminded him of his entire life course, because his life course is one of indemnity. This same word doesn't mean so much to us, because we don't have the contents. One word of indemnity inspired Father so deeply. Every word of DP, every word of Father's is one drop of Father's blood. No other man could understand these contents. Father paid indemnity and we are given the blessing. Father has sown and we harvest. Father paid for DP with the price of blood and we get it for nothing. This attitude is the tradition to understand truth. This is different from understanding philosophy or theory. In order to establish heavenly tradition, to inherit Father's tradition of truth, we must study DP and lecture. As you know, the contents of DP is just one third of Father's truth. From creation to restoration and the Messiah's coming is just one part. There is another deeper contents of DP -- one day Father told us two-thirds of it is in his sleeve. Have you ever heard how to realize the kingdom of God? Not yet. Father has so many deep secrets.

First of all, we must inherit heavenly truth, DP. If we can truly understand this truth, then it must be substantiated through real activity and behavior. If there is no contradiction between truth and action and behavior, we can say that we are one with Father in personality. Personality is the next thing to be restored. Father restored it first through a severe battle of nine years against Satan and he got truth and also we can see that the truth, his words and his behavior, is one. We can find this fact. Father is usually asking us to do this, just do this, and he usually doesn't give an explanation why. If he explains, it is just a superficial meaning and when it is successful he can give a deep providential meaning and the significance of what he has done. He usually explains the providential point of view after the victory; therefore, he tells what he has done and therefore there is no contradiction between his words and deeds. This is his secret. Usually, we say many things before doing them. Father never speaks until it is accomplished. Therefore, even the significance of Madison Square Garden campaign, Father didn't say anything, just that he had to be famous all over America. Just a horizontal understanding, but when we succeeded in MSG, Father explained that we got a victory over Satan and from now on the indemnity condition was finished, the vertical-horizontal condition was finished. We must also inherit his way of life, how to establish our personality.

As you know, one day Won Pil Kim told that when he was given a wonderful message from Father, wonderful words, he didn't speak to others for a while and he digested the meaning of what Father said and put it into practice and through his own experience now he can begin to speak the message of Father. Then, this one secret to build our personality. Won Pil Kim studied this secret from Father. This is how we can build our personality through Father's tradition: to speak only of what we have done. Then, if we didn't do anything, then we cannot say anything. Therefore, when we are here and hear Father's words, it is magnificent and this is what Father did already. How great he is. We have never seen such a great man like Father. He does before he says, and after he does, he speaks. Therefore, it is very true; we usually say and talk and discuss. But unless our words are actualized, it doesn't work. Therefore, if you understand the contents from the lecture, keep it in your mind and put it into practice, and when it is confirmed that it is true, you can speak. Then the contents of the truth is reinforced by activity and will inspire us and others.

How was your way of life, the same or different from Father's? Far different. Yes. Therefore, words and deeds must be one. The best method is to first do and next speak. Speak what you have done, and based on this truth then you can give deep inspiration to others. This means testimony is best. To give inspiration to others, testimony is best. You must make your own story of tears, sweat and even blood. Then you are qualified to speak.

I myself think I am speaking very good things. If I did as I spoke everything, then I would be like Father, like the Messiah. Maybe in heaven, or in hell; I don't know; maybe I will be persecuted. Judgment. Therefore, lecturing is a terrible job, because we must say everything and sometimes I cannot do what I say. The best method is to say what you have done. But also, if Father says something, it comes true even one year, two years or three years later, it comes true.

There is one blessed sister from Japan in America, Washington PR leader ... when Father came in 1967 or 1965 to Japan, he spoke many things -- "And by the way," Father said to her, "You might go to America." Father didn't give direct instruction in the beginning, but Heavenly Father guided her. Now she is having good contacts with congressmen and senators. She is the leader of a special PR team. Once the words come out from Father's mouth, it will never fail to be realized. If the direction, method and strategy is changed, his words can still come true. Therefore, we cannot miss even one of Father's words. Truly, there is no contradiction between his words and deeds or between his words and reality.

When Father came in 1965 to Japan, he said we must be prepared for Communism. We didn't think it was so crucial. In several years the Communist movement became so crucial -- everything happened. If we could have understood earlier, we would have been able to do more. Father came to America and said we must be prepared for Communism. Sometimes we cannot understand, but if Father said this way, it will come true within several years. America will be involved in a crucial situation because of Communism. We must be prepared and we must contact students before Communism. If we don't prepare, it will be terrible. If we do what he requires us to do, then Father said within three years, he can be the best influence all over the world. If we just do what Father says to us to do, Father can give definite influence to the world.

Father can manipulate the world. This is true. His words and deeds have no contradiction

between them. We must understand his word is truth. Likewise, our words also must be true. This is the personality of man. It is Father's personality before man., and before God. When he was in prison in North Korea, the situation was very severe with no food and heavy labor. Many died. He was sentenced for five years, and he was sent there to die. If he dies, no solution or salvation in this world. He never spared his life, and if he dies, no mankind will be saved. In order to keep his body, he tried to do many things. He washed his body every morning with a wet towel. Sometimes he made a small hole in the wall and put a small pipe to inhale good air from outside, in order to keep his body. He knew it wasn't his body, but God's. In the prison there was a washroom. Most prisoners tried to avoid this place because it smelled so strange, but Father always slept there because Father knew that Father's body isn't Father's body, but God's. Father's body is the temple of God. If he slept somewhere else, sometimes people would step on his body and the prisoners were sons of Satan. Therefore, Father had to keep the dignity of God, so he slept there in the strange-smelling place so that he would not be stepped on. His attitude toward God was like this. He fears God always; therefore, he never defiled God. He, himself, must suffer so much to keep the dignity of God. Jesus was like this.

Also, to be against Satan -- this is one of the aspects of Father's personality. Maybe, very soon, some are going to Korea for blessing. At the last blessing in 1970, the 777 Blessing, I was responsible for the Japanese candidates. I brought 400 and something people to Korea. I was talking to Father about the schedule of the blessing and many things. Father was smiling and talking, when a small note came to him and he read it, and in the next moment he was out the door like a tiger. He was smiling and laughing one moment, and then the next moment, he was out the door -- in just one second. I didn't know what happened. I could understand why Satan couldn't cope with him. He just dashed for the door. Therefore, when he fights against Satan, he is more than a lion or tiger.

One day I was at a lake, and around this lake Father has an estate. We went pheasant hunting and Father had gone, and I was carrying Father's bag, and Father walked the street, and even on steep ground he keeps a steady pace. I couldn't believe it. If Father aims at a goal he has a pace like a machine. I saw his strong will, and on the way by the lake one of his followers gave him something, a flyer from North Korea, because sometimes from North Korea comes a big balloon with many flyers and flyers will be dispersed in one place. There is a flyer from North Korea and says North Korea under Kim II-sung is like the kingdom of God. Then the disciple brought it and showed Father. Father looked, and next he ripped it up, and his fighting spirit against Satan showed through. He loves us so much, and once he is against Satan, he is very strong. I have never seen such a strong person against Satan. I could see how Satan was subjugated by Father because of his strong nature.

Have you this kind of nature against Satan? Not so sure. Sometimes we almost invite Satan to come, but Father's attitude toward Satan is different. Therefore, Father said that before 1960, Father never sat in a chair -- he had no time to rest. One day President Kim told me Father was walking on the road -- Father is always fighting Satan in the spiritual world, and sometimes his battle against Satan can be expressed through his physical body. Suddenly, Father jumped up and turned and somersaulted through the air and people around him were amazed. Father's spirit body fought against Satan, and this battle against Satan was shown. He is very sensitive to Satan. Speedy, strong and decisive and penetrative, that is why Satan cannot cope with Father. If we

want to inherit Father's tradition, we must also discourage Satan. We must also have this kind of resolution to fight and cope against Satan, if you want to be the son or daughter of Father. Truth is like a bomb. Truth is like being substantiated through behavior or activity. Then we can establish personality. God's truth substantiated, is when God's personality is realized. Personality is like flesh.

If you have flesh, you still need warm blood to be alive. Father said we can leave the Unification Church, but Father cannot. It's not because he is the founder, but because he knows God's heart. When he was finding the Divine Principle, he could understand what a poor man Jesus was, what a poor God Heavenly Father was, who was betrayed by the man He loved the most. If God had a body, He would have embraced all mankind directly. But He has no body, and He has no mouth to speak. He cannot do anything unless we do. Father knew the depths of God's grief, and cried and cried and cried. His tears penetrated the floor. This is a famous story. He cried day and night. His face was swollen and no one knew who He was. He cried, because he could understand God's heart. To see him, how happy Heavenly Father was.

The same Father was tortured and his bloody body was thrown out from the door. God must have been looking at this event, but God couldn't do anything. If God had had a body, He would have rushed out to Father and embraced him. Also, God would have been beaten by Satan, and not Master. But God has no body. When and if Father was lost, mankind would have been lost and 6,000 years of salvation history would have been in vain. Penetrating severe tortures, when Father recovered his consciousness, how happy Heavenly Father was. Father knew that if Master was lost, mankind was lost. He was happy to see our Father because He knew mankind was saved. He must have embraced Father with tears of gratitude. Therefore, we cannot imagine this deep relationship with Heavenly Father.

One day, one of our members asked Father, what is your relationship with Heavenly Father?" Then Father said, "No matter how much I may explain, you cannot understand, because no one can come to my depth of relationship with God."

God is crazy for Father. Is God crazy for you? Therefore, his relationship is unusual with God. The depths of love between God and Father is completely different from others. These contents of love should be inherited, little by little. To inherit Father's tradition, his relationship with man, we should be reminded by his testimony of how he got victory, because of love. Jesus lost twelve disciples, but Father got twelve disciples in prison because of love. This is how he was able to get out of the prison of Communism. Therefore, we can understand the love through his testimony. His way of love is far different from others.

One day, someone asked Mrs. Choi what kind of man Father is. Then Mrs. Choi said in reply that he loves the ugliest person as much as the most beautiful person. For instance, one day, an old man who had collected all kinds of sin and crime since he was young, came to Father. he had lost his family and became lonesome. His face was ugly because of small pox scars, and it was a strange face; therefore, if a young girl met with him on the street in the dim twilight, then maybe the girl would have fainted -- this kind of an old, ugly man. But Father began to talk, talk, talk. The directors were waiting outside for their turns. Two and three hours passed, and Father was still talking to an ugly man. He loved him as a father born only for the sake of him. Therefore,

others were irritated and pleaded for time with Father, but he said, no, he was busy. The disciples were upset, and after a long time talking, the guest went out, and Father came out. Father said to them, "Have you ever had a night, even one night, when you couldn't sleep because of love?" They were speechless. Father said, "That man is thinking of me all day long, and even at night, without sleep." The disciples were ashamed of themselves. He loves this man who is very ugly, but internally he was good.

Mrs. Choi said Father loves the ugliest person as much as he loves the most beautiful person. Just imagine, brothers, if you can find very beautiful sisters, do you feel love? Sure. But you find gradually that she is a very strange person. Can you still love her? You cannot love her anymore. If she is beautiful internally and externally, then you can love her. But, if she is ugly, and also strange and greedy, internally, can you love her as much as the most beautiful woman, internally? Even Father doesn't like ugliness, but still he sees God's latent nature within her, and he loves her. He gives the love of compassion. The compassionate love and the quality of the love is the same as that given to the most beautiful person. This is Father's way of love. We must also inherit his way of love. Then we must begin to try to love those who are not qualified to be loved. If some sister or girl is very beautiful and loving, many young men will gather around her and propose to marry her. But, if her face is burned and it becomes strange, no one can see her face anymore. How about the young men who gathered around her? Do they continue to love her? All will disperse. Then, can parents forsake her? The more miserable she becomes, the more love they will give to her. Why? Parents love not only her beauty, but also her self. Therefore, no matter how ugly she may become, they cannot change their love. They love her existence itself. Not expression but existence, not attributes but essence. This is the difference between parents' love and others' love. Some may love someone because he or she is rich, beautiful, capable, or a good one, but God is Father, and Father is Father. Therefore, He loves existence itself. Therefore, so far as you are you, you are qualified to be loved by the True Parents. Therefore, not love to beauty, but essence.'

Someone can say, I love Tom because Tom is Tom. If Tom is successful I love Tom, and if he fails his mission, I still love Tom, because Tom is Tom. When Tom is pure, I love Tom and if he commits sin and is defiled by satanic blood, I still love Tom. This is Father's love. I love Mary, because I am I, and Mary is Mary. This is God's love. This is Father's love.

We must inherit this love. We must be able to love this way, not my own way. We must inherit the truth, Father's personality, and Father's heart, which means the way of love. The truth, his personality, and his love. Father restored truth, personality and love through his battle with Satan. His truth is absolute truth. His personality is perfect. His love also is perfect. His way of life must be my way of life. His truth must be my truth. His personality must be my personality. His love must be my love. This is the restoration of personality. As you know, God is Original Sung-sang and Original Hyung-sang, and these can be positive and negative. Positive and negative are substantiated as man and woman, as you know. Jesus said he who has seen me, has seen God. But, however Jesus spoke wonderful words, it was impossible for Jesus to express the complete nature of God. Jesus was a partial expression of God. He needed his bride. Otherwise, the Messiah could not be an entire expression of God. Maybe some of you have some impression from when you first met Father. I cannot forget my impression when Father came to Japan. The first time, I couldn't have a good relationship with him. I couldn't understand Father is Father. I

felt he was great, and no more. I was shy. I could only understand that I was far distant from Father. I came to the Unification Church because of him and for the sake of him. I was a member for four years, and still I couldn't have anything to do with him. I was still a child. It took me a long time to realize that Father is Father. I could understand him as Father when his love made me confident in his being Father. Not Principle.

Father is wonderful, but if Father is only by himself, then even Father cannot wholly express God. Only when he is one with Mother can we see the living God with his eyes. When he came to Japan, he spoke much first and many were inspired. Especially brothers were inspired, because they saw their own ideal image in him whom they had been looking for. They saw their own ideal image in him. Even sisters were inspired, but sisters never want to resemble Father. When you see Mother, then you can find your ideal self in Mother. You can feel your ideal shape and self in Mother. This is the reason why sisters especially feel nice with Mother. Therefore, when she came seven or eight years ago, especially sisters were inspired because they found their own ideal image in Mother. No matter how pure and beautiful she might have been, brothers did not want to resemble her. Eventually, the Messiah is a man. The Messiah answers to the question of what is man? We have been looking for true man but never seen a true man before. Man has been trying to find the answer to what is true man in books, but Father and Mother is answer to the question of what man is. If you want to understand what man is, you have only to investigate Father and Mother, and then you can find the answer to the question what is man. His way of life is man's way of life. His way of love is man's way of love. His example is an example of a man of life. If you want to understand what man is, you can see Father and Mother. Then you can find the answer. God is invisible, but Father and Mother are an expression of God and when they are united into oneness, we can see the nature of God with our physical eyes. We can understand what God is, and what man is. If you want to understand what God is, you have only to investigate Father to find what God is. If you want to understand God's will, then you must ask him. His words are God's words, and his love is God's love. We have the answer in reality which is the Messiah. No matter how wonderful the Messiah may be, if we don't understand he is Father, then we can't have a relationship with him, and we can't inherit his tradition.

The tradition is of truth, personality, heart, and love. In the beginning, when he first came I couldn't understand. The second time he came, we had a 40-Day Training Session and we heard Divine Principle from the late president, Mr. Eu. Mr. Eu gave lectures for 40 days and we gained new understanding. For the first three days, Father prayed beside the lecturer. We were more impressed by the prayer of Father, than by the Divine Principle itself. To see Father praying, we were much inspired. After the lecture in the afternoon, Father told many things. When I was hearing the lecture I was sleeping, but when Father came I never slept at all. Father told many things about Principle, about the providence of God, and about how he found the Divine Principle, many things. Some portion of the testimony I gave the other day came from his talking at that time. When he was talking, he said if he stayed two days with someone, he felt like giving all he had to them, and the 40-Day Training Session was finished, he was supposed to go back to Korea. When the last moment came, Father gave direction and final messages to us, and Father said, "Can you do that?" We said yes. This is the tradition of the Unification Church; this is a good answer. After we said yes, yes, yes, then Father said good-bye.

He walked down and went, but soon after, he came back and we asked what happened. Anyway,

Father began to talk. From the beginning I couldn't understand anything, but then I began to understand Father's feeling of heart. Some may be weak, some may be lost before he can come back again. They have no parents, they are working very hard but they have no parents. Some had trouble, some were weak -- Father knew very well that this might be the last moment for Father to see them. Once he went back, he might never be able to see some of them anymore. The children might be lost. He couldn't do that. He couldn't leave us and he began to talk another few minutes and said good-bye and went and came back, and began to talk again. Again and again. We became serious and felt a different feeling than before. He felt Father might be feeling that he might lose us, that this moment might be the last moment to Father and son. Father said finally, good-bye. This time he went definitely. He couldn't come back anymore.

We dispersed, and in a couple of hours I was sitting in a room in the headquarters, and suddenly the door opened and I saw Father. He said, "Have they gone?" The next moment, Father turned and I would understand: you know if always your parents, your brother, and sisters are living together and you open the room and see no mother anymore, do you understand this feeling? More than two weeks we had lived together. He must have embraced us as children. When he came back, the children had gone and he might not be able to see them anymore. In an unexplainable empty heart -- can you understand? Father is strong against Satan, but weak in love toward his children. I wish I could have embraced Father at that point. I knew he is Father because he loved us, and through many kinds of this kind of experience I could understand Father is Father after five years in the Unification Church. I joined in 1962. Afterwards, I went many times to Korea as a lecturer, and talked with Father. I've had many unforgettable experiences. You may think my case is special, but you mustn't think that you have no relationship directly.

How about the Christians? Have they seen Jesus? Still, they have had piety and faith and have loved Jesus more than their own lives. One day a member, who was a driver of Father's visited Father's house and Father asked him to come and join with us, and Father served him and gave him food. The food was rice and curry. The driver didn't like curried rice, but Father gave it to him to eat. Father asked him if he liked it. "Is curried rice your favorite dish?" Because Father brought it, he said yes. He was scarcely able to eat it up. Then Father asked if it was good and he said yes, thank you, and Father put another dish in front of him. I don't know if he ate it or not. He must have eaten. He had a very difficult time. Afterwards, the driver could understand; Father loves every one of us even though he doesn't know the name of each.

Because of physical limitation, Father cannot give food directly to all, and then he can't express his love to all. Then he works through representatives which represent thousands of family members. If any one of you goes to Father and is given the same chance he was given, you will receive more love than the driver was given. You can be very confident even though Father doesn't know your name and can't identify who is who because of physical limitations. Truly, he must be your Father. This is the way of his love. This is the love of True Parents, God's love. We must understand his love and then receive his love and then we can receive the love he gave us. This is the tradition of love.

I'm sorry I couldn't explain the second and third blessings and how to further actualize the words of truth. We have a different truth, personality and love from his. Therefore, we have a Cain type

of truth and love. Cain must be subjugated by love. Only by understanding Father fully can we understand Father's love, heart and personality. And then it can be given to me and I can resemble Father and be a small Sun Myung Moon. This is inheritance of heavenly tradition. Some day I want to inherit Father's truth, personality, and love.

Because of the beginning of the seven-year course there is a blessing. At the beginning of the first seven-year course three couples were blessed: President Kim, Won Pil Kim and the late President Eu. Three, just like Peter, James and John. Afterwards, the next year 33 were blessed, and the next, 72 couples, then 124 couples. This was a foundation to save mankind. How great it is. In the beginning of the second seven-year course, 430 couples were given an international blessing and then there was the 777 couples blessing. This is the foundation of victory for the second seven-year course. In order to get victory in the third seven-year course Father must give the blessing. There are so many candidates who must go to Korea.

I don't know how many from America, but quite a few will go this time. Honestly speaking, we need 40,000 dollars. How do we do it? Will you fund raise?

Of course they will do their best, but we must help. This victory will be an historical victory in the history of the universe. This is true. This is the historical victory of Father. Even if they don't go, we need the money or we fast for 40 days, like Jesus. From tomorrow on we will have a one-week fundraising campaign to help heavenly Father and True Parents. With love we must sacrifice ourselves for victory and for True Parents. How much we can give tears, sweat, and blood for Father must be deeply inscribed in his heart. From now some real aspects will be discussed and we'll organize and discuss how to raise money. Anyway, Heavenly Father is planning a big victory for the third seven-year course. If Father can't get a victory in this blessing, then the third seven-year course can't be successful. The key to the success of the third seven-year course is this blessing.

A Guide to the Four Great Holy Items of Cheon Il Guk

1. TRUE PARENTS' BENEDICTION ON THE ORIGINAL HOLY ITEMS OF CHEON IL GUK

Once again, the Heavenly Parent bestowed His and Her compassionate grace and laid the condition for the Blessed Families to uphold the wishes of the True Parents. Through this grace, the Blessed Families can establish the standard of faith that is 90 degrees straight and without shadow, the standard of true Blessed Families, and become the true citizens of Cheon Il Guk, Blessed children who fulfill their mission and responsibility. Please bless this occasion so that these Blessed children can be born anew as the children of Unification who can fulfill their responsibility and realize the Heavenly Parent and True Parents' wish, which is to embrace all 7.3 billion people around the world.

Once again, I ask you Heavenly Parent in the name of True Parents that through these holy items, Blessed Families can be born anew and can ascend to the eternal Bonhyangwon with no shadow or blemish. Please grant that these Blessed children can ascend to the eternal Bonghyangwon with no traces of the Satanic sphere. I know that these holy items are the grace of blessing that will allow these children to ascend in the eternal homeland as the last true children. Please grant us your hand of grace so that all the children of the Unification movement are grateful for these holy items and your children will offer their last measure of effort and fulfill their responsibility so that all 7.3 billion people around the world can come within the embrace of True Parents and these children can proudly be remembered in history. I pray these things in the name of True Parents. Aju. [True Mother's prayer on March 15 by the Heavenly Calendar in the 4th year of Cheon Il Guk (April 21, 2016)]

2. NAMES OF THE CHEON IL GUK HOLY ITEMS

천일국 성주 天一國 聖酒 Cheon Il Guk Holy Wine
천일국 성염 天一國 聖鹽 Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt
천일국 성초 天一國 聖燭 Cheon Il Guk Holy Candle
천일국 성토 天一國 聖土 Cheon Il Guk Holy Earth

3. CHEON IL GUK HOLY WINE

A. Origin and Significance

The Marriage Blessing Ceremony of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification (UnificationChurch) is not a simple, typical religious ceremony. It is a change of lineage ceremony through which a person's lineage changes from that of Satan's to God's. The Holy

Wine used in Blessing ceremonies has been upgraded and renewed according to the providential progress until now.

1) Traditional Holy Wine

The traditional Holy Wine, which was drunk to change the blood lineage of fallen man, began to be used after True Parents' Holy Wedding in 1960. The traditional Holy Wine also contains the meaning of re-birth through the eradication of the original sin. True Father explained that the traditional

Holy Wine was the term of contract made between God, Satan and True Parents. "Do you know what the Holy Wine is? It contains fearful content. This is the term of contract between Satan, God and me. If you drink this, the doors to hell must be opened and those to heaven must also be opened. Since Satan cannot oppose it, once the Blessing transcends the global level, the doors to hell will automatically open." (306:238, 1998.9.23.)

2) Cheon Il Guk Holy Wine

The Cheon Il Guk Holy Wine was made and stored by True Parents on October 23, 1999 in East Garden. On that day, True Parents made a proclamation titled, "Proclamation of the Liberation Day for the Blessing of the Entire Cosmos," through which they proclaimed the unity of the four great realms of heart, the liberation of children, couples and the liberated realm of the Parents of Heaven and Earth. (Major Ceremonies and Proclamation Ceremonies IV, 120) The Cheon Il Guk Holy Wine was distributed to each regional president on August 20, 2003 after the Holy Marriage Blessing Ceremony of the Parents of Heaven and Earth Opening the Gate of Cheon Il Guk on February 6, 2003. This was used at the Cheon Il Guk Registration Blessing Ceremony of True Revolution of the Heart and True Liberation and Release in 2004 and at the 1014 Cosmic Blessing Ceremony by True Parents in 2009.

3) Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day Holy Wine

At the 40-Day Memorial Service of True Father's Ascension, which was conducted in Bonhyangwon on 9.11 by the heavenly calendar in 2012 (Oct 25), True Mother said the following: "When True Father was still alive, he instructed Cheongpyeong that Holy Wine for the Foundation Day of Cheon Il Guk be made and stored. This is the Holy Wine that was newly made." She asked that all Unificationists participate in the Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day to cleanse their bodies and minds through the Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day Holy Wine, and then distributed the Holy Wine to all regional presidents.

4) Cheon Il Guk Holy Wine (Distributed on 3.16 by the HC in the 4th year of CIG)

True Parents' Words: This special Holy Wine was made after True Parents instructed that a Holy Wine be prepared to bequeath at the 56th Anniversary of True Parents' Holy Wedding after the third anniversary of Foundation Day. Comprehensive Special Grace: All families participating in the Special Holy Wine Ceremony for the Four-Year Course of Hope for Vision 2020 will be able to receive a special grace that will cleanse them from all problems, including unprincipled ones

that cannot be resolved. This special grace will be given on the foundation that all participants have completely repented over their past faith and lives. This is a comprehensive grace bestowed to us by True Parents from the cosmic level of the Cheon Il Guk Era to enable all families to be reborn as new Blessed Families.

New Awakening and Determination:

All Blessed Families and second-generation Unificationists are to drink this Holy Wine with renewed awakening and determination to forgive, love and unite with one another in accordance to True Parents' words.

B. Multiplication of the Cheon Il Guk Holy Wine

- 1) Person-in-charge: Regional President or Pastor
 - 2) What to prepare: Undiluted Holy Wine, Holy Salt, normal wine, and a mixing container
 - 3) Place: A sanctified space (chapel, prayer room, etc.)
 - 4) Multiplication Order
 - a) Sanctification: Sanctify the purchased wine with Holy Salt
 - b) Prayer: Prayer for the multiplication of the Holy Wine
 - c) Mixture: Mix the undiluted Holy Wine and the wine you purchased at a 1:4 ratio.
(Crude Holy Wine 1: purchased wine 4)
 - d) Completion Prayer: Prayer for having completed the multiplication of the Holy Wine
- Note: When making a large amount of Holy Wine, regard the multiplied Holy Wine as the undiluted Holy Wine, and multiply it again in the same manner.

4. CHEON IL GUK HOLY SALT

True Parents' Words Regarding the Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt

This Holy Salt is special. When all Blessed Families end their earthly life and are about to ascend to the spirit world, they should repent, purify what was wrong, and use it [the Holy Salt] in the special ceremony during the Seonghwa Ceremony so that they can ascend in the original position where Adam and Eve were created. [March 15, 2016 by the Heavenly Calendar]

A. Origin and Significance

1) A Tradition that Begins after the Holy Wedding

True Parents made the first Holy Salt on the day of their Holy Wedding, 3.16 (lunar) in 1960, and used it to sanctify every side of the church before the actual ceremony. After the Holy Wedding, True Parents instructed that this Holy Salt be distributed to all Unificationists worldwide. This marked the beginning of the tradition of a life of sanctification through the Holy Salt.

2) Holy Salt to Separate from Satan

On the victorious foundation of True Parents' Holy Wedding, True Parents made Holy Salt, using the salt Heavenly Parent used to exterminate evil, as a means to separate from Satan, and to sanctify and return back everything that had fallen into Satan's dominion, including man, creation and the environment, back to God's side.

3) Separating Good and Evil, and Sanctifying Functions

Salt typically helps maintain the cleanness and wholeness of things. In the same manner, Holy Salt separates good and evil and has a sanctifying function that helps people maintain a wholesome life.

4) A Person of Faith's Basic Sanctifying Ritual

This is a basic sanctifying ritual which all Unificationists should practice to separate from Satan in their lives, which can easily be invaded by Satan.

5) To Distinguish What Belongs to Heaven

Holy Salt is a condition that enables creation to newly exist and to belong to Heaven. Hence, True Parents mentioned that this Holy Salt won't be necessary at all in an entirely restored world.

6) Cheon Jeong Wang Gung Holy Salt

Unlike the Holy Salt that had been traditionally used, this Holy Salt was initiated through emphasis, on August 16, 2003, of a rebirth ceremony that will enable all Unificationists to make a new start. The Cheon Jeong Wang Gung Holy Salt, which was bequeathed to all regional presidents on June 13, 2006, has since been used instead of the original one.

7) Bestowing the Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt

After True Father's Cosmic Ascension, True Parents ushered in a new era based on the foundation of sincere mourning devotion offered centered on Bonhyangwon. Marking the beginning of a different era, True Parents bestowed us with the Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt on 3.16 by the heavenly calendar, 2016 (April 22).

B. The Significance of the Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt

- 1) Salt usually symbolizes separation between good and evil, purification of things, and possess a sanctifying function.
- 2) A life strictly dividing good and evil to wholly become Heavenly Parent's true child.
- 3) To separate good and evil, which can be compared to Heavenly Parent and Satan, portrays determination to lead a pure life of faith that attends Heavenly Parent as the sole standard of life, and to live

as Heavenly Parent's child.

4) Life of faith in the Cheon Il Guk era itself is a sanctified life; hence, it is a life of separation between good and evil.

“Each individual must rise all the way to one standard. In order to do so, we must use the Holy Salt to sanctify ourselves.” According to the above words given by True Parents, we are reminded once more that we, as Cheon Il Guk people of faith, fundamentally live a life of complete sanctity by using the Holy Salt and we come to understand that True Parents are emphasizing the need of a sanctified life. Separating good and evil is fundamentally a basic approach of life for a person of faith and can be seen as a personal effort to sanctify one's life and live a life that is completely on God's side.

C. How to Use the Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt

- 1) As of 3.16 on the Heavenly Calendar, 2016 (April 22), the basic prayer to offer when Holy Salting an object is “In the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and in my name, _____, owner of Cheon Il Guk, I sanctify this.” The Holy Salt is to be sprinkled in a cross-direction (From the north to the south, from the east to the west).
- 2) All goods purchased such as groceries, clothing, furniture, car, etc. should be purified with Holy Salt.
- 3) A gift received from a friend of a Unificationist should be sanctified with Holy Salt. A Unificationist may also wish to use Holy Salt to sanctify a gift received from another Unificationist, unless that person specifies it had already been done.
- 4) When conducting a Three-Day Ceremony or Dedication Ceremony, the Holy Salt is used for the sanctification of the venue or room.
- 5) When sanctifying a room, stand in the center of the room facing north. After saying the basic prayer, toss a small quantity of the salt toward the north then to the south, east and west. From the center of the room, spread the Holy Salt in a clockwise circle as a condition to cover the entire room.
- 6) When purchasing or renting a building or land, do the preceding step from the center place. As for the remaining rooms, as in the case of a building, open the doors to other rooms and sprinkle the Holy Salt three times in the room in a representative fashion.
- 7) When sanctifying a land, walk around the property (its full perimeter if possible) sprinkling small amounts of Holy Salt on the ground as you walk. If the land is too big and it is difficult to Holy Salt the entire place, move to the center of the land and sanctify it in the same manner with which a room or place is sanctified.
- 8) In principle, a sanctified object should not be given away to the Satanic World. However, if for unavoidable reasons, a sanctified object needs to be sold or donated, offer a prayer so that the object remains sanctified.
- 9) When eating food in a restaurant or a friend's place, one can sanctify the food with Holy Salt; however, if the atmosphere does not allow it, lightly blow three times on the food instead of using Holy Salt. In the same manner, when sanctifying an object in the absence of Holy Salt, do so by blowing on it three times.
- 10) After participating in a funeral (sanctification should be done before entering into the church or home), you do not need to sanctify yourself if you have attended the Seonghwa (ascension)

ceremony of a Blessed Family. However, if it is not that of a Unificationist, you should Holy Salt yourself to completely cleanse yourself, spiritually, from everything connected to death in the satanic world.

D. Multiplication of the Cheon Il Guk Holy Salt

- 1) The church pastor first multiplies Holy Salt and divides it among members. Next, Blessed Families themselves can multiply it and use it.
- 2) Prepare a quantity of Holy Salt (the original Holy Salt, otherwise referred to as the “seed”).
- 3) Make clean the place where you will multiply the Holy Salt.
- 4) Buy an amount of new salt and sanctify it with Holy Salt.
- 5) Make seven equal piles of new salt as well as a pile with an equal amount of “seed” Holy Salt. If just a few grains of this “seed” Holy Salt is available, the seven piles should also each consist of only a few grains each. Multiply only this small amount at first and go through the same procedure a second time in order to make a greater quantity
- 6) The report prayer should follow these lines: “I multiply this Holy Salt in the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and my name, _____, owner of Cheon Il Guk.”
- 7) Divide the seed Holy Salt pile and strew it on each of the seven piles of new salt.
- 8) Mix the seed Holy Salt and new salt in each pile.
- 9) Mix all piles together.
- 10) Offer a report prayer of gratitude.

5. CHEON IL GUK HOLY CANDLE

A. Origin and Significance

1) 1960 Birth Candles: Chilseong candles, made up of seven candles, began to be used from Ye Jin Moon’s birth (12.11 by the lunar calendar, 1960). These candles are used as a condition to create a holy environment during the birth of Heavenly Parent’s child.

2) 1966 Shimjung Candle: (Inherited on Jan 5, 1966) This candle contains the determination to comfort Heavenly Parent’s sad heart, which was caused by the Fall of His human children, and the determination to become Heavenly Parent’s true sons and daughters who will achieve His Will.

3) 1984 Ae Chun Candle: (Inherited on May 20, 1984) This candle symbolizes that True Father and True Mother are one couple and signifies True Parents’ true love.

7

4) 1995 Tongil Candle: This candle was passed down to us on the foundation of the 120-day condition True Mother offered with her children from September 5, 1995 to January 2, 1996. This candle encompasses the Birth Candle, Shimjung Candle, and Aecheon Candle.

5) Cheon Jeong Palace Candle: This candle was passed down to regional presidents at the Entrance into Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and Coronation Ceremony on June 13, 2006.

6) Establishment of Cheon Il Guk Candle: On 1.2 by the heavenly calendar in 2012, True Parents

bequeathed this candle to all Blessed Families at the Cheon Bok Ceremony conducted in the Cheon Bok Gung in commemoration of True Parents' 93rd birthday, golden anniversary, and 70th birthday. On this day, True Father said, "All of humanity must attend the heavenly family and lead lives of one lineage, one tradition and one resemblance. Centered on this candlelight, we must light everything to ensure that the light in the church, country and world does not die out."

7) Cheon Il Guk Holy Candle: On 3.16 by the heavenly calendar in the fourth year of Cheon Il Guk, True Parents ushered in a new age on the foundation of sincere mourning devotion centered on Bonhyangwon that was offered after True Father's universal ascension. This Holy Candle has been bestowed to us to use in this new age.

B. How to Use the Cheon Il Guk Holy Candle

1) By lightning this Holy Candle, Heavenly Parent can reside with us and can work through us. This Holy Candle can be used at any time when offering devotion, individually or in a group, for the fulfillment of Heavenly Parent's Will.

- a) When offering special conditions to receive the Blessing
- b) When conducting the three-day ceremony
- c) When giving birth to a child (One can use one or seven candles in this case)
- d) When conducting the dedication ceremony of a Blessed child
- e) When celebrating the 40th day, 103rd day and other birthdays
- f) When there is a serious undertaking in the family
- g) When doing a set prayer condition for a common goal set by the church
- h) When doing Hoon Dok Hwe (scripture study) or holding a worship service in church or in the family
- i) When doing pledge service in Anshi-il, holy days, etc.
- j) When carrying out activities for the establishment of the substantial Cheon Il Guk

2) A Holy Candle must be lit with a holy match or a holy lighter.

3) When extinguishing the flame of a Holy Candle, do not blow it out with your mouth. Do so between two of your fingers or a candlelight-extinguishing tool.

4) All existing Holy Candles are encompassed within the Cheon Il Guk Holy Candle, bequeathed to us on 3.16 by the heavenly calendar, 2016 (April 22). As of this date, we are to use only the Cheon Il Guk Holy Candle.

C. Multiplication of the Cheon Il Guk Holy Candle

1) Purchase three new candles and sanctify them with Holy Salt. The new candle must be of a white or of a bright ivory color, and must be at least 5 inches long.

2) Prepare a candle holder or plate on which to put the seed Holy Candle.

3) The seed Holy Candle, placed on the candle holder, must be put on Heavenly Parent's position, and the newly purchased three are to be respectively put in Adam, Eve, and the child's position in the form of the four-position foundation.

- 4) Offer a prayer to begin the multiplication along the lines, "I multiply this Holy Candle in the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, and my name, _____, owner of Cheon Il Guk."
- 5) Light the seed Holy Candle with Holy Matches
- 6) Hold the seed Holy Candle with both hands (the right hand should go above and the left hand should support the candle from the bottom) and light the Adam, Eve, and Child's candle in respective order. Once that is done, the seed Holy Candle must be returned to its original position (Heavenly Parent's position).
- 7) Offer the concluding prayer while the candles are still lit.
- 8) One can also multiply the Holy Candle on a 1 to 1 basis.

D. Multiplication of Holy Matches

- 1) Secure the seed Cheong Jeong Palace Matches from 2006
- 2) Purchase three new boxes of matches and sanctify them with Holy Salt
- 3) Place the seed Holy Matches in Heavenly Parents' position and the purchased three boxes in Adam, Eve and the child's position as in the four-position foundation.
- 4) Offer a prayer of multiplication along the lines, "In the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, I would like to multiply the Holy Matches."
- 5) Take the seed Holy Match and put it above the matches in Adam, Eve and the child's position in respective order and then return it to its original position (Heavenly Parent's position)
- 6) Offer a brief concluding prayer.
- 7) Holy matches can be multiplied on a 1 to 1 basis.

Note: One can use holy lighters in the absence of holy matches. The multiplication of Holy Lighters is the same as those of holy matches.

6. CHEON IL GUK HOLY EARTH

A. Origin and Significance

1) Inheriting the Holy Earth, Which Was Re-created through the Entrance into Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and Coronation Ceremony: Seven days before the Entrance into Cheon Jeong Gung and Coronation Ceremony, True Parents conducted the "Wishing for the Era of Peace and Tranquility of Cheon Il Guk and Citizens' Pledge Ceremony" in the front garden of Cheon Jeong Gung on June 6, 2006. Through this ceremony, light, the oceans, land, plants, animals and humans could be recreated. On this day, representatives of the twelve regions offered Holy Earth and Holy Water to True Parents. This Holy Earth and holy water were then separately mixed with soil and water from Cheon Jeong Gung. The holy soil, re-created in this manner, was then bequeathed to the regional presidents, who were instructed to bury it within the holy ground of each nation.

2

) Cheon Jeong Gung Bonhyangwon Holy Earth: In commemoration of the 56th Anniversary of True Parents' Holy Wedding, True Parents bequeathed the Holy Earth from Bonhyangwon, Cheon Jeong Gung to all regions with the hope that the multiplication of the substantial Cheon Il

Guk Holy Earth, perfected at the time of the Cheon Il Guk Foundation Day, can open the way for the substantial Cheon Il Guk to expand to each region and nation.

3) The Heavenly Parent created man by forming him with dust from the ground and breathing life into him. Thereafter, the Heavenly Parent called man his body. Hence, had man not fallen, Heavenly Parent would have dwelled within man's body and both would have reached complete unity. Hence, the Holy Earth is a symbol of man's re-creation to a state prior to Satan's invasion; it also symbolizes man's restoration to the state of the Heavenly Parent's body. Moreover, the expanded concept of body – tabernacle – temple – heavenly nation found in the Old Testament is also included in the Holy Earth. To conclude, the Holy Earth is a symbol for the development beginning with me, my family, the church and expanding all the way to Cheon Il Guk.

B. How to Use the Holy Earth

- 1) Each regional headquarters, national headquarters and church must preserve the seed Cheon Il Guk Holy Earth, multiply it and bury it within the holy grounds in each nation and church.
- 2) Blessed Families should keep the Holy Earth and use it during the Wonjeon Ceremony of a Seonghwa Ceremony. This must be mixed with the soil that will be thrown on top of the casket by representatives and family members.

C. How to Multiply the Holy Earth

The Holy Earth cannot be multiplied on an individual or family level. The church pastor is in charge of multiplying the Holy Earth used in the church and dividing it among members.

- 1) Prepare a quantity of Holy Earth (the original or seed Holy Earth).
- 2) Make clean the place where you will multiply the Holy Earth and sanctify with Holy Salt.
- 3) Make seven equal piles of the new earth (dessert sand soil cover) as well as a pile with an equal amount of "seed" Holy Earth.

If there is only a tiny amount of Holy Earth, first make seven piles of the same quantity. Multiply only this small amount at first and go through the same procedure a second time in order to make a greater amount of the Holy Earth.

- 4) The report prayer should follow these lines: "I multiply this Holy Earth in the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and my name, _____, owner of Cheon Il Guk."
- 5) Divide the seed Holy Earth pile and strew it on each of the seven piles of the new earth
- 6) Mix the seed Holy Earth and the new earth in each pile
- 7) Mix all piles together.
- 8) Offer a report prayer of gratitude.

A GUIDE TO THE FOUR GREAT HOLY ITEMS OF CHEONILGUK

I. TRUE PARENTS' BENEDICTION ON THE ORIGINAL HOLY ITEMS OF CHEONILGUK

Once again, the Heavenly Parent bestowed His and Her compassionate grace and laid the condition for the Blessed Families to uphold the wishes of the True Parents. Through this grace, the Blessed Families can establish the standard of faith that is 90 degrees straight and without shadow, the standard of true Blessed Families, and become the true citizens of Cheon Il Guk, Blessed children who fulfill their mission and responsibility. Please bless this occasion so that these Blessed children can be born anew as the children of Unification who can fulfill their responsibility and realize the Heavenly Parent and True Parents' wish, which is to embrace all 7.3 billion people around the world. Once again, I ask you Heavenly Parent in the name of True Parents that through these holy items, Blessed Families can be born anew and can ascend to the eternal Bonhyangwon with no shadow or blemish. Please grant that these Blessed children can ascend to the eternal Bonghyangwon with no traces of the Satanic sphere. I know that these holy items are the grace of blessing that will allow these children to ascend in the eternal homeland as the last true children. Please grant us your hand of grace so that all the children of the Unification movement are grateful for these holy items and your children will offer their last measure of effort and fulfill their responsibility so that all 7.3 billion people around the world can come within the embrace of True Parents and these children can proudly be remembered in history. I pray these things in the name of True Parents. Aju. [True Mother's prayer on March 15 by the Heavenly Calendar in the 4th year of Cheon Il Guk (April 21, 2016)]

2. NAMES OF THE CHEON IL GUK HOLY ITEMS

Cheon Il Guk Holy
Wine

Cheon Il Guk Holy
Salt

Cheon Il Guk Holy
Candle

Cheon Il Guk Holy
Earth

3. CHEON IL GUK HOLY WINE

A. Origin and Significance

The Marriage Blessing Ceremony of the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification (Unification Church) is not a simple, typical religious ceremony. It is a change of lineage ceremony through which a person's lineage changes from that of Satan's to God's. The Holy Wine used in Blessing ceremonies has been upgraded and renewed according to the providential progress until now.

1) Traditional Holy Wine

The traditional Holy Wine, which was drunk to change the blood lineage of fallen man, began to be used after True Parents' Holy Wedding in 1960. The traditional Holy Wine also contains the meaning of re-birth through the eradication of the original sin. True Father explained that the traditional Holy Wine was the term of contract made between God, Satan and True Parents.

"Do you know what the Holy Wine is? It contains fearful content. This is the term of contract between Satan, God and me. If you drink this, the doors to hell must be opened and those to heaven must also be opened. Since Satan cannot oppose it, once the Blessing transcends the global level, the doors to hell will automatically open." (306:238, 1998.9.23.)

2) Cheon II Guk Holy Wine

The Cheon II Guk Holy Wine was made and stored by True Parents on October 23, 1999 in East Garden. On that day, True Parents made a proclamation titled, "Proclamation of the Liberation Day for the Blessing of the Entire Cosmos," through which they proclaimed the unity of the four great realms of heart, the liberation of children, couples and the liberated realm of the Parents of Heaven and Earth. (Major Ceremonies and Proclamation Ceremonies IV, 120)

The Cheon II Guk Holy Wine was distributed to each regional president on August 20, 2003 after the Holy Marriage Blessing Ceremony of the Parents of Heaven and Earth Opening the Gate of Cheon II Guk on February 6, 2003. This was used at the Cheon II Guk Registration Blessing Ceremony of True Revolution of the Heart and True Liberation and Release in 2004 and at the 1014 Cosmic Blessing Ceremony by True Parents in 2009.

3) Cheon II Guk Foundation Day Holy Wine

At the 40-Day Memorial Service of True Father's Ascension, which was conducted in Bonhyang-won on 9.11 by the heavenly calendar in 2012 (Oct 25), True Mother said the following: "When True Father was still alive, he instructed Cheongpyeong that Holy Wine for the Foundation Day of Cheon II Guk be made and stored. This is the Holy Wine that was newly made." She asked that all Unificationists participate in the Cheon II Guk Foundation Day to cleanse their bodies and minds through the Cheon II Guk Foundation Day Holy Wine, and then distributed the Holy Wine to all regional presidents.

4) Cheon II Guk Holy Wine (Distributed on 3.16 by the HC in the 4th year of CIG)

True Parents' Words: This special Holy Wine was made after True Parents instructed that a Holy Wine be prepared to bequeath at the 56th Anniversary of True Parents' Holy Wedding after the third anniversary of Foundation Day.

Comprehensive Special Grace: All families participating in the Special Holy Wine Ceremony for the Four-Year Course of Hope for Vision 2020 will be able to receive a special grace that will cleanse them from all problems,

including unprincipled ones that cannot be resolved. This special grace will be given on the foundation that all participants have completely repented over their past faith and lives. This is a comprehensive grace bestowed to us by True Parents from the cosmic level of the Cheon II Guk Era to enable all families to be reborn as new Blessed Families.

New Awakening and Determination: All Blessed Families and second-generation Unificationists are to drink this Holy Wine with renewed awakening and determination to forgive, love and unite with one another in accordance to True Parents' words.

B. Multiplication of the Cheon II Guk Holy Wine

- 1) Person-in-charge: Regional President or Pastor
- 2) What to prepare: Undiluted Holy Wine, Holy Salt, normal wine, and a mixing container
- 3) Place: A sanctified space (chapel, prayer room, etc.)
- 4) Multiplication Order
 - a) Sanctification: Sanctify the purchased wine with Holy Salt
 - b) Prayer: Prayer for the multiplication of the Holy Wine
 - c) Mixture: Mix the undiluted Holy Wine and the wine you purchased at a 1:4 ratio. (Crude Holy Wine 1: purchased wine)
 - d) Completion Prayer: Prayer for having completed the multiplication of the Holy Wine
Note: When making a large amount of Holy Wine, regard the multiplied Holy Wine as the undiluted Holy Wine, and multiply it again in the same manner.

4. CHEON IL GUK HOLY SALT

True Parents' Words Regarding the Cheon II Guk Holy Salt

This Holy Salt is special. When all Blessed Families end their earthly life and are about to ascend to the spirit world, they should repent, purify what was wrong, and use it [the Holy Salt] in the special ceremony during the Seonghwa Ceremony so that they can ascend in

the original position where Adam and Eve were created. [March 15, 2016 by the Heavenly Calendar]

A. Origin and Significance

1) A Tradition that Begins after the Holy Wedding

True Parents made the first Holy Salt on the day of their Holy Wedding, 3.16 (lunar) in 1960, and used it to sanctify every side of the church before the actual ceremony. After the Holy Wedding, True Parents instructed that this Holy Salt be distributed to all Unificationists worldwide. This marked the beginning of the tradition of a life of sanctification through the Holy Salt.

2) Holy Salt to Separate from Satan

On the victorious foundation of True Parents' Holy Wedding, True Parents made Holy Salt, using the salt Heavenly Parent used to exterminate evil, as a means to separate from Satan, and to sanctify and return back everything that had fallen into Satan's dominion, including man, creation and the environment, back to God's side.

3) Separating Good and Evil, and Sanctifying Functions

Salt typically helps maintain the cleanness and wholeness of things. In the same manner, Holy Salt separates good and evil and has a sanctifying function that helps people maintain a wholesome life.

4) A Person of Faith's Basic Sanctifying Ritual

This is a basic sanctifying ritual which all Unificationists should practice to separate from Satan in their lives, which can easily be invaded by Satan.

5) To Distinguish What Belongs to Heaven

Holy Salt is a condition that enables creation to newly exist and to belong to Heaven. Hence, True Parents mentioned that this Holy Salt won't be necessary at all in an entirely restored world.

6) Cheon Jeong Wang Gung Holy Salt

Unlike the Holy Salt that had been traditionally used, this Holy Salt was initiated through emphasis, on August 16, 2003, of a rebirth ceremony that will enable all Unificationists to make a new start. The Cheon Jeong Wang Gung Holy Salt, which was bequeathed to all regional presidents on June 13, 2006, has since been used instead of the original one.

7) Bestowing the Cheon II Guk Holy Salt

After True Father's Cosmic Ascension, True Parents ushered in a new era based on the foundation of sincere mourning devotion offered centered on Bonhyangwon. Marking the beginning of a different era, True Parents bestowed us with the Cheon II Guk Holy Salt on 3.16 by the heavenly calendar, 20 16 (April 22).

B. The Significance of the Cheon II Guk Holy Salt

- 1) Salt usually symbolizes separation between good and evil, purification of things, and possess a sanctifying function.
- 2) A life strictly dividing good and evil to wholly become Heavenly Parent's true child.
- 3) To separate good and evil, which can be compared to Heavenly Parent and Satan, portrays determination to lead a pure life of faith that attends Heavenly Parent as the sole standard of life, and to live as Heavenly Parent's child.
- 4) Life of faith in the Cheon II Guk era itself is a sanctified life; hence, it is a life of separation between good and evil.

"Each individual must rise all the way to one standard. In order to do so, we must use the Holy Salt to sanctify ourselves." According to the above words given by True Parents, we are reminded once more that we, as Cheon II Guk people of faith, fundamentally live a life of complete sanctity by using the Holy Salt and we come to understand that True Parents are emphasizing the need of a sanctified life.

Separating good and evil is fundamentally a basic approach of life for a person of faith and can be seen as a personal effort to sanctify one's life and live a life that is completely on God's side.

C. How to Use the Cheon II Guk Holy Salt

- 1) As of 3.16 on the Heavenly Calendar, 2016 (April 22), the basic prayer to offer when Holy Salting an object is "In the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and in my name, -- owner of Cheon II Guk, I sanctify this." The Holy Salt is to be sprinkled in a cross-direction (From the north to the south, from the east to the west).
- 2) All goods purchased such as groceries, clothing, furniture, car, etc. should be purified with Holy Salt.
- 3) A gift received from a friend of a Unificationist should be sanctified with Holy Salt. A Unificationist may also wish to use Holy Salt to sanctify a gift received from another Unificationist, unless that person specifies it had already been done.
- 4) When conducting a Three-Day Ceremony or Dedication Ceremony, the Holy Salt is used for the sanctification of the venue or room.
- 5) When sanctifying a room, stand in the center of the room facing north. After saying the basic prayer, toss a small quantity of the salt toward the north then to the south, east and west. From the center of the room, spread the Holy Salt in a clockwise circle as a condition to cover the entire room.
- 6) When purchasing or renting a building or land, do the preceding step from the center place. As for the remaining rooms, as in the case of a building, open the doors to other rooms and sprinkle the Holy Salt three times in the room in a representative fashion.
- 7) When sanctifying a land, walk around the property (its full perimeter if possible) sprinkling small amounts of Holy Salt on the ground as you walk. If the land is too big and it is difficult to Holy Salt the entire place, move to the center of the land and sanctify it in the same manner with which a room or place is sanctified.

- 8) In principle, a sanctified object should not be given away to the Satanic World. However, if for unavoidable reasons, a sanctified object needs to be sold or donated, offer a prayer so that the object remains sanctified.
- 9) When eating food in a restaurant or a friend's place, one can sanctify the food with Holy Salt; however, if the atmosphere does not allow it, lightly blow three times on the food instead of using Holy Salt. In the same manner, when sanctifying an object in the absence of Holy Salt, do so by blowing on it three times.
- 10) After participating in a funeral (sanctification should be done before entering into the church or home), you do not need to sanctify yourself if you have attended the Seonghwa (ascension) ceremony of a Blessed Family. However, if it is not that of a Unificationist, you should Holy Salt yourself to completely cleanse yourself, spiritually, from everything connected to death in the satanic world.

D. Multiplication of the Cheon II Guk Holy Salt

- 1) The church pastor first multiplies Holy Salt and divides it among members. Next, Blessed Families themselves can multiply it and use it.
- 2) Prepare a quantity of Holy Salt (the original Holy Salt, otherwise referred to as the "seed").
- 3) Make clean the place where you will multiply the Holy Salt.
- 4) Buy an amount of new salt and sanctify it with Holy Salt.
- 5) Make seven equal piles of new salt as well as a pile with an equal amount of "seed" Holy Salt. If just a few grains of this "seed" Holy Salt is available, the seven piles should also each consist of only a few grains each. Multiply only this small amount at first and go through the same procedure a second time in order to make a greater quantity
- 6) The report prayer should follow these lines: "I multiply this Holy Salt in the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and my name, _____, owner of Cheon II Guk."

- 7) Divide the seed Holy Salt pile and strew it on each of the seven piles of new salt.
- 8) Mix the seed Holy Salt and new salt in each pile.
- 9) Mix all piles together.
- 10) Offer a report prayer of gratitude.

5. CHEON IL GUK HOLY CANDLE

A. Origin and Significance

- 1) 1960 Birth Candles: Chilseong candles, made up of seven candles, began to be used from Ye Jin Moon's birth (12.11 by the lunar calendar, 1960). These candles are used as a condition to create a holy environment during the birth of Heavenly Parent's child.
- 2) 1966 Shimjung Candle: (Inherited on Jan 5, 1966) This candle contains the determination to comfort Heavenly Parent's sad heart, which was caused by the Fall of His human children, and the determination to become Heavenly Parent's true sons and daughters who will achieve His Will.
- 3) 1984 Ae Chun Candle: (Inherited on May 20, 1984) This candle symbolizes that True Father and True Mother are one couple and signifies True Parents' true love.
- 4) 1995 Tongil Candle: This candle was passed down to us on the foundation of the 120-day condition True Mother offered with her children from September 5, 1995 to January 2, 1996. This candle encompasses the Birth Candle, Shimjung Candle, and Aecheon Candle.
- 5) Cheon Jeong Palace Candle : This candle was passed down to regional presidents at the Entrance into Cheon Jeong Peace Palace and Coronation Ceremony on June 13, 2006.
- 6) Establishment of Cheon II Guk Candle: On 1.2 by the heavenly calendar in 2012, True Parents bequeathed this candle to all Blessed Families at the Cheon

Bok Ceremony conducted in the Cheon Bok Gung in commemoration of True Parents' 93rd birthday, golden anniversary, and 70th birthday. On this day, True Father said, "All of humanity must attend the heavenly family and lead lives of one lineage, one tradition and one resemblance. Centered on this candlelight, we must light everything to ensure that the light in the church, country and world does not die out."

- 7) Cheon II Guk Holy Candle: On 3.16 by the heavenly calendar in the fourth year of Cheon II Guk, True Parents ushered in a new age on the foundation of sincere mourning devotion centered on Bonhyangwon that was offered after True Father's universal ascension. This Holy Candle has been bestowed to us to use in this new age.

B. How to Use the Cheon II Guk Holy Candle

- 1) By lighting this Holy Candle, Heavenly Parent can reside with us and can work through us. This Holy Candle can be used at any time when offering devotion, individually or in a group, for the fulfillment of Heavenly Parent's Will.
 - a) When offering special conditions to receive the Blessing
 - b) When conducting the three-day ceremony
 - c) When giving birth to a child (One can use one or seven candles in this case)
 - d) When conducting the dedication ceremony of a Blessed child
 - e) When celebrating the 40th day, 103ro day and other birthdays
 - f) When there is a serious undertaking in the family
 - g) When doing a set prayer condition for a common goal set by the church
 - h) When doing Hoon Dok Hwe (scripture study) or holding a worship service in church or in the family
 - i) When doing pledge service in Anshi-il, holy days, etc.
 - j) When carrying out activities for the establishment of the substantial Cheon II Guk

- 2) A Holy Candle must be lit with a holy match or a holy lighter.
- 3) When extinguishing the flame of a Holy Candle, do not blow it out with your mouth. Do so between two of your fingers or a candlelight-extinguishing tool.
- 4) All existing Holy Candles are encompassed within the Cheon 11 Guk Holy Candle, bequeathed to us on 3.16 by the heavenly calendar, 2016 (April 22). As of this date, we are to use only the Cheon 11 G uk Holy Candle.

C. Multiplication of the Cheon II Guk Holy Candle

- 1) Purchase three new candles and sanctify them with Holy Salt. The new candle must be of a white or of a bright ivory color, and must be at least 5 inches long.
- 2) Prepare a candle holder or plate on which to put the seed Holy Candle.
- 3) The seed Holy Candle, placed on the candle holder, must be put on Heavenly Parent's position, and the newly purchased three are to be respectively put in Adam, Eve, and the child's position in the form of the four-position foundation.
- 4) Offer a prayer to begin the multiplication along the lines, "I multiply this Holy Candle in the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, and my name,_, owner of Cheon 11 Guk."
- 5) Light the seed Holy Candle with Holy Matches
- 6) Hold the seed Holy Candle with both hands (the right hand should go above and the left hand should support the candle from the bottom) and light the Adam, Eve, and Child's candle in respective order. Once that is done, the seed Holy Candle must be returned to its original position (Heavenly Parent's position).
- 7) Offer the concluding prayer while the candles are still lit.
- 8) One can also multiply the Holy Candle on a 1 to 1 basis.

D. Multiplication of Holy Matches

- 1) Secure the seed Cheong Jeong Palace Matches from 2006
- 2) Purchase three new boxes of matches and sanctify them with Holy Salt
- 3) Place the seed Holy Matches in Heavenly Parents' position and the purchased three boxes in Adam, Eve and the child's position as in the four-position foundation.
- 4) Offer a prayer of multiplication along the lines, "In the name of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, I would like to multiply the Holy Matches."
- 5) Take the seed Holy Match and put it above the matches in Adam, Eve and the child's position in respective order and then return it to its original position (Heavenly Parent's position)
- 6) Offer a brief concluding prayer.
- 7) Holy matches can be multiplied on a 1 to 1 basis.

Note: One can use holy lighters in the absence of holy matches. The multiplication of Holy Lighters is the same as those of holy matches.

6. CHEON IL GUK HOLY EARTH

A. Origin and Significance

- 1) Inheriting the Holy Earth, Which Was Re-created through the Entrance into Cheon Jeong

Peace Palace and Coronation Ceremony: Seven days before the Entrance into Cheon Jeong Gung and Coronation Ceremony, True Parents conducted the "Wishing for the Era of Peace and Tranquility of Cheon Il Guk and Citizens' Pledge Ceremony" in the front garden of Cheon Jeong Gung on June 6, 2006. Through this ceremony, light, the oceans, land, plants, animals and humans could be recreated. On this day, representatives of the twelve regions offered Holy Earth and Holy Water to True Parents. This Holy Earth and holy water were then separately mixed with soil and water from Cheon Jeong Gung. The holy soil, re-

created in this manner, was then bequeathed to the regional presidents, who were instructed to bury it within the holy ground of each nation.

- 2) Cheon Jeong Gung Bonhyangwon Holy Earth: In commemoration of the 56th Anniversary of True Parents' Holy Wedding, True Parents bequeathed the Holy Earth from Bonhyangwon, Cheon Jeong Gung to all regions with the hope that the multiplication of the substantial Cheon II Guk Holy Earth, perfected at the time of the Cheon II Guk Foundation Day, can open the way for the substantial Cheon II Guk to expand to each region and nation.
- 3) The Heavenly Parent created man by forming him with dust from the ground and breathing life into him. Thereafter, the Heavenly Parent called man his body. Hence, had man not fallen, Heavenly Parent would have dwelled within man's body and both would have reached complete unity. Hence, the Holy Earth is a symbol of man's re-creation to a state prior to Satan's invasion; it also symbolizes man's restoration to the state of the Heavenly Parent's body. Moreover, the expanded concept of body - tabernacle - temple - heavenly nation found in the Old Testament is also included in the Holy Earth. To conclude, the Holy Earth is a symbol for the development beginning with me, my family, the church and expanding all the way to Cheon II Guk.

B. How to Use the Holy Earth

- 1) Each regional headquarters, national headquarters and church must preserve the seed Cheon II Guk Holy Earth, multiply it and bury it within the holy grounds in each nation and church.
- 2) Blessed Families should keep the Holy Earth and use it during the Wonjeon Ceremony of a Seonghwa Ceremony. This must be mixed with the soil that will be thrown on top of the casket by representatives and family members.

C. How to Multiply the Holy Earth

The Holy Earth cannot be multiplied on an individual or family level.

The church pastor is in charge of multiplying the Holy Earth used in the church and dividing it among members.

- 1) Prepare a quantity of Holy Earth (the original or seed Holy Earth).

2) Make clean the place where you will multiply the Holy Earth and sanctify with Holy Salt.

3) Make seven equal piles of the new earth (dessert sand soil cover) as well as a pile with an equal amount of "seed" Holy Earth.

If there is only a tiny amount of Holy Earth, first make seven piles of the same quantity. Multiply only this small amount at first and go through the same procedure a second time in order to make a greater amount of the Holy Earth.

4) The report prayer should follow these lines: "I multiply this Holy Earth in the name of the True

Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind and my name, _____ owner of Cheon II Guk."

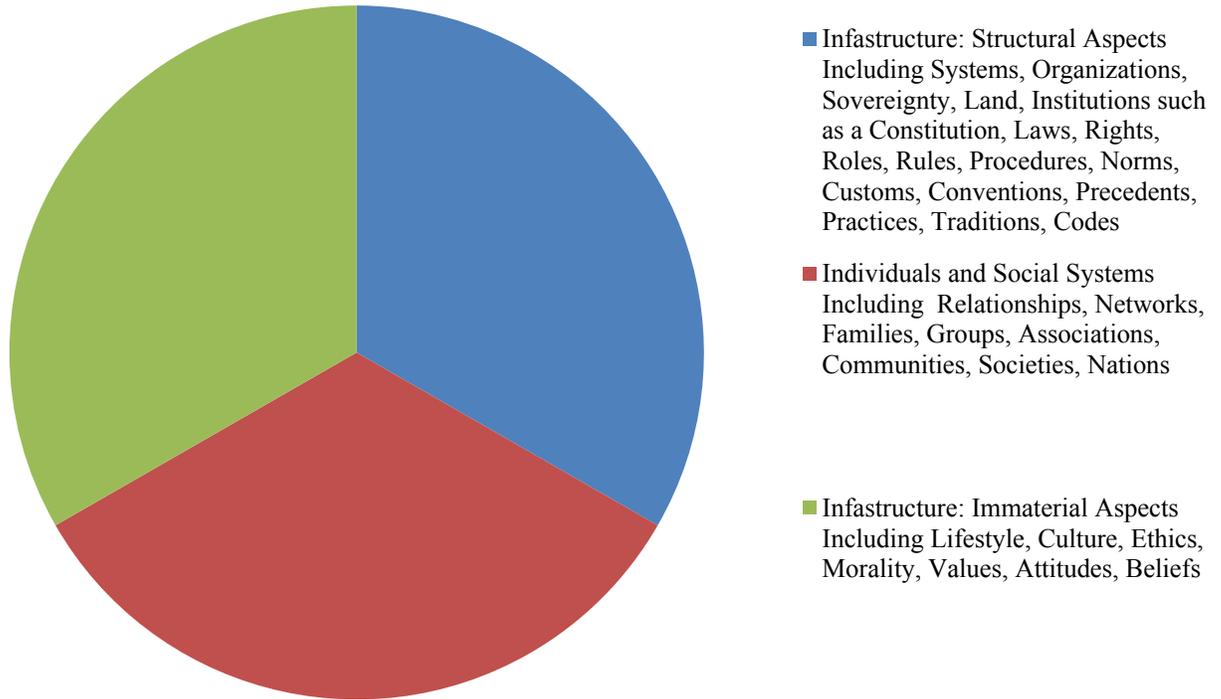
5) Divide the seed Holy Earth pile and strew it on each of the seven piles of the new earth

6) Mix the seed Holy Earth and the new earth in each pile

7) Mix all piles together.

8) Offer a report prayer of gratitude.

**An Ideology, Social Theory, Social Thought, and Social Assumptions
for Cheon Il Guk at the Macro-, Meso-, Micro-levels and their
Operationalization would Document the Various Aspects of a CIG
Society**



Cheon Il Guk and the Blessed Central Family Course

Restoration	Incorporate and Embody, at the Family Level, the Practices, Norms, Traditions, Customs and Conventions of Cheon Il Guk.	Advance Towards and Fulfill the Three Great Blessings	Maintain a Healthy Individual and Family Level Spiritual Life. Best Practices include: Prayer; HDH; Participate in Public and Providential Activities; Respect, Incorporate, and Emulate the Heavenly Vertical Standard	Contribute to the Providence of Building and Maintaining Cheon Il Guk
Living for the Sake of Others Love as a Verb = Love in Action				
❖ Heavenly Law of Absolute Sexual Purity Prior to Getting Married ❖ Heavenly Law of Absolute Fidelity in the Love of Husband and Wife				

THE BLESSING

THE BLESSING – PART I

Alice Fleisher – The Blessing – Part I

An Overview

4/26/09

Let us start with the understanding that each individual is indeed the product of history, a concept containing a great amount of common sense. In this perspective I would define history, in particular human history, as the totality of or the substantial flow and convergence of human actions coupled with all internal realities that were enacted within the realm of time and space; the what, where, who and why of all human life from the level of the individual to the that of the world, from the beginning of human life to our current age. The “American Heritage Dictionary” defines history as “A narrative of events; a story; chronicle: A chronological record of events, as of the life or development of a people, country, or institution, as of the life or development of a people, country, or institution.” (P 625). Surely we can easily understand that each individual, what each of us calls our “I”, exists as a result of the lives and actions of our parents, grandparents and ancestors. We can also understand that those trail of events that have occurred within the nation of our birth, further played out within the larger community of nations, impacted and continues to impact our lives in such arenas as the opportunities or lacks thereof available to each of us or the social and material environments that may or may not be available. However, the greatness of the Divine Principle is perhaps best encapsulated in the understanding that each individual at his or her core is actually the product of the history of the providence of restoration. Such an understanding provides an underlying spiritual skeletal root, structure and meaning to what could easily and on the surface be perceived as random chains of events. Such an understanding is grounded upon the acknowledgement that in the early days of humanity’s existence there occurred a series of events that have come to be called the fall from grace or the original sin.

Divine Principle clearly elucidates that this fall was none other than an illicit sexual union between the first woman (Eve) and the Archangel known as Lucifer and then a premature sexual relationship between this first woman (Eve) and the first man (Adam). (Divine Principle, pgs 58 – 61) Further, that this original sin occurred sometime in the midst of Adam and Eve’s growth period after they had achieved puberty. The Principle revelation explains that the point of their fall was approximately at the top of the Growth Stage (ie: based on a schematic growth pattern of Formation stage (7 yrs), Growth stage (7 yrs) and Completion stage (7 yrs) followed by individual Perfection/Completion and entrance into the Direct Dominion of God). The result of these most foul deeds was that the linear progression of the human race was initiated based on events not intended or hoped for by our Creator and that further carried the footprint of those first evil actions because all subsequent human players were imbued with a pseudo human nature grounded in those actions called the fallen nature, in addition to their original, God-given human nature. The result of such a cocktail of evil was that human activity continued to sink further and further to continually new lows of debasement and corruption as time and history progressed. It is also important to grasp the fact that the fall, in effect, set a spiritual barrier or ceiling on

humanity's spiritual growth that could not be penetrated, effectively halting and limiting the forward momentum of humanity's advancement towards the achievement of perfection or the realization of the First Blessing, to be spiritually fruitful or mature. This is the meaning of the following passage in Genesis 3: 24:

“He drove out the man; and at the east of the Garden of Eden he placed the cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.”

The concept of restoration enters into this sorry state of affairs due to the absolute love and will of God to save humanity from their own evil doings and to allow, finally, the fulfillment of His plan and promise at humanity's creation. Seen from this perspective, each one of us is indeed not just the product of our immediate ancestors actions in relationship to their environment and culture as well as our own forward momentum of activity but, in an overarching perspective, the product of the drama that has gone on from the point in history just after the fall which encompasses Satan's efforts to continue the status quo and to further the continuation/expansion of evil and God's efforts to restore humanity, minus any traces of evil, the fall and fallen nature, to a Godly state whereby they continually do good and fulfill their and God's original Purpose of Creation.

Then what is the substance and content of these past efforts that are to be comprehended during “my” lifetime in the battlefield? One tool that should be grasped in order to more clearly dissect this historical restoration process is the concept of indemnity, indemnity conditions and thereby restoration through indemnity. Indemnity is simply explained in The American Heritage Dictionary as “Compensation for damage, loss, or hurt incurred; indemnification as that action or effort that must be done or paid because of past mistakes or injury.” In other words, it is not enough for a doer of evil to just stop doing evil; they also need to make amends for past mistakes as well as proactively be a doer of goodness to truly clean up their act. In the process of committing the original sin, Adam and Eve acquired a fallen nature and a basis upon which Satan could continually connect to or lay a claim on them and their descendants. This is because the fallen nature was passed on linearly, or their descendants inherited the responsibility and blame for Adam and Eve's sin, which ends up being all humanity. Since God is the original creator of Adam and Eve, he still maintained(s) a basis to connect or lay claim on them. In other words, since Satan was responsible for initiating the current human family he can lay claim to all those descendants but so can God as the original creator of humankind. It is on the basis of the subsequent actions or conditions of Adam and Eve and their descendants that God or Satan exercise their claim and right of influence. In fact, the restoration history reflects mankind's constant relationship jockeying between God and Satan centered upon these indemnity conditions – with painstaking progress based on good conditions or actions being constantly attacked and undermined

Up to this point I have been focused and consumed with the role/position of fallen humanity in the Providence of Restoration to be rid of or erase the presence of evil and corruption within all life experiences of humankind, especially with the position of “I” in that process of but we need to recognize that the ultimate purpose of that course is none other than for fallen humanity to meet and interact with the Messiah. There are, in fact, two providential courses required for

complete restoration whose finally convergence marks the opportunity for restoration to make a quantum leap forward. So, it is in the blending of these two historical movements that the fulfillment of the providence of restoration takes place. There is the course of the Messiah to appear and bring salvation to humanity and there is the historical restoration course of humanity, which culminates in their meeting the Messiah and receiving His salvation. There is the course in which fallen humanity, including all past saints, prophets and significant providential figures such as Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses walked to prepare a foundation and reception for the Messiah and there is also the course of the Messiah who acts upon that foundation, which includes a providence to absorb and complete the missions of past prophets and saints, especially those who modeled the course of the coming Messiah (see Part II, Chapter 2, Moses and Jesus in the Providence of Restoration, pages 225 -267).

“When Jesus said, ‘the Son can do nothing of his own accord, but only what he sees the Father doing; for whatever he does, that the Son does likewise,’ he meant that God had revealed the model course through Moses and that he was following in Moses’ footsteps. Let us examine the providence of restoration centered on Jesus, drawing relevant comparisons between the three national courses to restore Canaan under Moses’ leadership, and the three worldwide courses to restore Canaan under Jesus’ leadership.” (Divine Principle, page 267)

So, in fact, the fulfillment of historical victory occurs when the culmination of fallen humanities efforts meet with God’s salvation providence, which is spearheaded through His chosen Messiah. Now, though these are two distinct courses entailing two distinct arenas of responsibility, in fact since the Messiah absolutely represents God’s Heart/Love and Wisdom/Truth, we can understand that at His coming, He will reveal and encompass a comprehensive understanding of fallen humanity’s historical and imminent course through the new truth brought in order to support and empower those walking that course of restoration. In plain words, he will tell us how we got to the point of meeting him, what we should do to make the most of that meeting and what we must be doing going forward from the most significant encounter.

Let me now summarize and then do a more in-depth investigation the course of fallen humanity as illuminated by the Divine Principle in order to arrive at a crystal clear understanding of the actual process and content of humanity’s longed for Salvation, entailing the correct ordering and fixing of our dysfunctional existence. Our investigation first takes us to an in-depth look at the salvation formula, which uses all of the components of Indemnity including indemnity conditions and a reversal of the course of the fall carried out by descendant of the fallen Adam and Eve. This course is modeled upon the course which the first Adam and Eve were supposed to have walked in order to successfully fulfill God’s Purpose of Creation in their lives as well as encompassing the details and reality of the fall of our first ancestors. We need to detail the ideal or model course since the fall represents the divergence of Adam and Eve from the model course. We also need to clearly understand the process and content of the fall because the undoing of that abomination will actually entail a reversing or correcting of its contents/process.

That original course required Adam and Eve to accomplish a vertical tradition of faithfulness and connection to God, especially His word to not eat of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. Adam and Eve should have kept this filial and faithful walk during their growing period in the

indirect dominion, prior to their reaching spiritual maturity and a full and fulfilling relationship with God. Adam and Eve's course should have culminated in their becoming one with God whereby they would have become perfected, living and substantial incarnations of God's word, having fulfilled the ideal of the word or logos of God through a life grounded in the three Blessings. One result of their attaining of this status would have seen their exercising lordship over creation, dominating and taking godly stewardship over the angelic and natural world. To recap, the fall prematurely cut short this course approximately at the time of Adam and Eve's adolescence (top of the growth state which can be loosely correlated through the symbolic understanding of numerology with fulfilling two thirds of the number 21, or age 14 – see Divine Principle, pages 296-297), by the archangel Lucifer first dominating Eve who expanded this unprincipled dominion to Adam.

From the position of fallen humanity, the reversal of this course requires that males from the now fallen Adam and Eve's descendants (last point in this process of the fall or Lucifer, Eve and then Adam), symbolically reverse the process of the fall and regain the good path by redoing correctly the foundations that were despoiled, or the Foundation of Faith and the Foundation of Substance. The formula embodied in the Foundation of Faith requires a progressive, though symbolic, advancement by a central figure representing Adam, to fulfill a task representing the regaining of God's word – represented through the offering an object for the condition-through a certain period of time, parallel with the lost stages of growth in the indirect dominion. The Foundation of Substance entails a reversal of the actions by which the fallen nature was acquired by Adam (and eventually Eve) and focuses on undoing improper and problematic relationships. Those actions are, failure to take God's standpoint, especially the archangel's inability to support Adam as God's mediator; leaving one's proper position, an action again initiated by the archangel; reversal of dominion, whereby the archangel incorrectly dominated Eve and then Adam; and finally multiplying evil, or the expansion of the archangel and Eve's misuse of love to Adam. (Divine Principle, page 193). The reversal of this process requires that someone in the archangel or Cain position not repeat the above process when relating with an Adam figure. The result of these two foundations is a condition by which the descendants of the fallen Adam and Eve reap the benefit of being able to symbolically reverse the process of the fall and to thereby stand at the top of the growth stage once again. This whole process and achieving this stature is called making a Foundation for the Messiah.

“For fallen people to be restored to their original state, we must receive the Messiah. Before we can receive the Messiah, however, we must first establish the foundation for the Messiah. What indemnity conditions are required for establishing the foundation for the Messiah? To answer this question, we must first understand how Adam was to have realized the purpose of creation and how he failed to do it, because the condition of indemnity is made by reversing the course of the deviation from the original path. For Adam to realize the purpose of creation, he was supposed to fulfill two conditions. First, Adam should have established the foundation of faith. The person to lay this foundation was Adam himself.

The condition to establish this foundation was to keep strictly to God's commandment not to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. In fulfilling this condition, Adam would have passed through a set growing

period, which was the time allotted for him to fulfill his portion of responsibility. This period represents some numbers of providential significance. Hence, the growing period may be thought of as a period to fulfill certain numbers. The second condition which Adam was suppose to fulfill in order to realize the purpose of creation was to establish the foundation of substance. After Adam established an unshakable foundation of faith, he was then to become one with God, thereby establishing the foundation of substance. This means he would have become the perfect incarnation of the Word with perfect character, fulfilling God's first blessing. In this way, had he not fallen, Adam would have completed the purpose of creation. For a fallen person to establish the foundation for the Messiah, he must pass through a similar course: establishing first the foundation of faith and then the foundation of substance. (Divine Principle, page 179).

This course to establish a Foundation for the Messiah is, in fact, the underlying, skeletal pattern and formula that defines the providence of restoration walked by such key providential figures as Cain and Abel, Noah's family, Abraham's family and Moses and all other saints and prophets.

Parallel and complimentary to the course of restoration walked by fallen humanity through chosen representatives is the path of the Messiah. Though our understanding of this course is somewhat perfunctory, nonetheless we now understand that the Messiah's course is a substantial one whereby He comes precisely when key central figures from within fallen humanity have completed the providential course and that this amazing trek is very much entrenched in history rather than being superficial or peripheral to it. In order to accomplish that task, we also understand that the Messiah must be born as a man, within the corporal sphere; in fact that He comes as a new Adam as introduced in I Cor 15:45 "Thus it is written, 'The first man Adam became a living being'; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit".

This understanding is also conveyed in the Divine Principle in the Chapter on Christology and also in a speech given in 1996 by Rev. Moon:

"Had Adam as a man realized the ideal of creation and become the tree of life, and had Eve as a woman realized the ideal of creation and fulfilled the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, they would have stood together as the True Parents of humankind. They would have fulfilled God's three great blessings and established the kingdom of God on earth. Instead, because they fell, this world became an earthly hell. Therefore, to give rebirth to fallen people, Jesus came as the second Adam, the True Father of humankind, with the mission symbolized by the tree of life...Originally, God's purpose for creating Adam and Eve was to form a trinity by raising them to be the True Parents of humankind united in harmonious oneness as husband and wife centered on God in a four position foundation...Christ must return in the flesh and find his Bride. They will form on the earth a perfect trinity with God and become True Parents both spiritually and physically. They will give fallen people rebirth both spiritually, removing their original sin and enabling them to build trinities on earth with God as the center." (Divine Principle, pgs 171-172)

“The Lord of the Second Advent comes in the position of the perfected Adam, the position which can restore the 6,000-year old satanic world. He comes and establishes the True Parents. This means he will restore the satanic father and mother figures back to life...” (True God's Day Midnight Address, Reverend Sun Myung Moon, January 1, 1996, World Mission Center)

Why then, would the advent of the Messiah need to occur as an actual, substantial event? The Divine Principle offers a number of explanations that are rooted in two aspects of the Principle of Creation. The first aspect stems from God's original Purpose of Creation, the mandate for Adam and Eve to be fruitful (individual perfection), multiply (describing the establishment of the social realm of human life, beginning with the family and progressing to the nation and world, or the earthly Kingdom of God/Heaven) and to take dominion (stewardship and lordship of creation). The second aspect is that spiritual growth, achievement and life is grounded on the foundation of the physical body and must take place in the corporal world for it to then/also exist in the spirit of a person and the spiritual world. This is the meaning of Jesus' words found in Matthew 16:19: “I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.” Through understanding these two basic principles we can understand why the Messiah has to be a substantial person born and living upon the earth. In plain talk, the supreme mission of the Messiah is to finally establish the world of the 3 Blessings, the ultimate Purpose and Will of God for humanity, that should have been established by and through the first Adam and Eve and it must be done in the corporal world and within a corporal lifetime. Over the long course of history, the Will of God to have His purpose accomplished has not wavered. The core mission of the Messiah, therefore, (both the first and second advent) is to finally accomplish the world of the 3 Blessings, on the earth, through the use of His physical body, as a good and pure Adam and Eve – the Kingdom of God on the earth! An accompanying mission of the Messiah is to bring into reality the providence to save fallen humanity from sin, specifically the original sin and the fallen nature.

In one sense we can wonder that God would be willing to contend with this corrupted human race at all, why not just leave us to our own devices and just invest in the expansion of goodness from the good Adam and Eve. But that thinking doesn't take into account the parental heart of God, that He cannot be happy until all humanity has returned to his bosom. Such a parental heart is well expressed in the Gospel of Matthew, 18:13-14 in the parable of the lost sheep: “And if he finds it, truly, I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that never went astray. So it is not the will of my Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.” And so God also intertwined a way by which salvation and cleansing of sin could be extended to fallen humanity by the Messiah concurrent with the Messiah's task to build the Kingdom of God.

We have come to the point in this paper where humanity has laid a Foundation for the Messiah and the Messiah, having gone his own preparatory course, now meets fallen humanity on that foundation. What happens next is absolutely an expression of God's magnificent Grace. Primarily we need to grasp that the process, called Salvation, entails a transition of lineage, specifically the change of a humanity descended as the result of the fallen actions of the Archangel, Adam and Eve imbued with fallen nature to a lineage issuing from an Adam and Eve

who have fulfilled the first blessing and been given the approval of God to multiply His lineage and be the true progenitors of a Godly and good human race. The process of transition, known as engrafting or rebirth, is the only method by which fallen humanity can be saved or separated from the original sin and become part of the true, pure lineage and family of God. It personifies Grace and is offered to humankind through the process of rebirth/Blessing, a unique ministry residing only in the persons of the True Parents (returning Adam and Eve) whereby they are able to accomplish a metamorphosis of descendancy from a fallen lineage to an original lineage, or to eradicate the existence of a fallen lineage, or the content of salvation is not a general elimination of sin but rather the elimination of the fallen lineage that emanated from the original sin. Salvation is not accomplished through the general elimination of sin emanating from some sacrificial action resulting in the absorption of humanity's sinfulness. This is a crucial truth to grasp, that the root of sin is not simply the past and most abhorrent evil actions that were done but rather that those actions resulted in a substantial transformation in humanity's lineage. We must be very clear here; the cure must target and be specifically tailored and designed to undo the specific sickness/disease.

The reason/need for this engrafting is clear, there is no way that any taint or remembrance of the fall or evil can exist in a world of the Three Blessings, God's original ideal for His creation, and He wants to bring all of his children into that kingdom. So, I must underscore here that the purpose for the Messiah's coming is to build the Kingdom of God and that the Salvation from Sin Mission must be seen in relationship to THAT mission! The only possible solution is to arrange to undo the evil of the past/history and the fallen nature of all fallen children and thereby allow all, from the first until the last child within fallen humanity to also enter into that Kingdom. Here is the formula; since the fall occurred through the disobedience of Adam and Eve to God's Commandment and their committing the sin of the misuse of love with the Archangel and with each other, a new Adam and Eve must appear who obey God's Commandment, do not misuse love and further receive God's Blessing upon their marriage/union, thereby initiating the good, pure, original, Godly lineage and who then, through a ceremony and process called rebirth, extend the opportunity for entrance into that lineage to all descendants of the fallen Adam and Eve, or all fallen humanity. The pivotal key is that Salvation is centered on the transformation of putrid, poisonous and impure Love to pure, transformed and Godly Love.

Let's recap: this providence of salvation/rebirth/blessing is the very central point where the most crucial intersection of the Messiah's course and fallen humanity's course occurs. It is on the basis and grounding of the Foundation for the Messiah, the culminating result of fallen humanity's restoration course that the Messiah's course and humanity's course converge. It is also at that time that the transformational transition for humanity from a sinful history and lineage to a sin-free future and lineage unfolds and emerges. This interaction frames a true collaboration between fallen humanity and the Messiah in the providential way. So the following sentence is quite true From the "Exposition of the Divine Principle", Part II, Introduction to Restoration, Section 3, The History of the Providence of Restoration and I, page 187

"Yet there is no one among fallen humanity who can become such an historical victor by his efforts alone. For this reason, we must understand all these things

through Christ at the Second Advent, who comes to fulfill the providence of restoration.”

In other words, both positions are necessary to realize the accomplishment of purpose of providential history or the cooperation of God’s champion and fallen humanity. From this perspective it is clear that the Messiah comes to save humanity and the purpose of the history of restoration is for humanity to receive that salvation through the Messiah.

Let me diverge here to briefly highlight how the Blessing ceremony, which is giving, by the True Parents of Humanity, actually contains dual contents or grants rebirth for those moving from Satan’s lineage to God’s lineage as well as being a ceremony of intention to accomplish and expand the ideal for both those born within God’s new lineage as well as those being newly born into it. The ceremony contains the following steps; The engagement ceremony, the holy wine ceremony, the Blessing Ceremony which includes the processional with the groomsmen and bridesmaids, the holy water ceremony, the declaration of vows, the granting of and declaration of the Blessing, the indemnity ceremony, the 40 day Indemnity Period and the 3 day ceremony. For those born within the lineage of God, only the holy water ceremony, the declaration of vows and the granting and declaration of the Blessing are required. From the book, Blessing and Ideal Family, the section on the Process of the Blessing and its Meaning:

“You must establish the condition that you have entered the womb of a mother who is restored from the fall, a mother who is in a position of not having fallen. How is that fulfilled? It is done centering on love. Since the fall happened centering on love, restoration also has to center on love.”

The engagement ceremony and the holy wine ceremony are ceremonies to establish the condition that people who were born in the satanic world are being reborn through the True Parents. Since women fell first, the woman has to be restored first and then give birth to the man. The holy wine ceremony is the ceremony by which the couple passes through this process internally. And forty days after marriage, there is a ceremony to pass through this course externally. These are all ceremonies to lay the required indemnity conditions.”

So let’s recap this overview through the following quote from the Divine Principle:

“The providence of restoration refers to God’s work to restore human beings to our original, unfallen state so that we may fulfill the purpose of creation. As discussed in Part I, human beings fell from the top of the growth stage and have been held under Satan’s dominion ever since. To restore human beings, God works to cut off Satan’s influence. Yet, as was explained in Christology, we must have the original sin removed before we can sever Satan’s bonds and be restored to the state before the Fall. This is possible only when we are born anew through the Messiah, the True Parent. To explain further; we first need to go through a course to separate Satan from ourselves. We do this in order to restore ourselves in form to the spiritual level which Adam and Eve had reached before the Fall-the top of the growth stage. On this foundation, we are to receive the Messiah and be reborn, and thereby be fully restored to the original state of human beings before the Fall.

Finally, by following the Messiah, we should continue our growth to maturity where we can fulfill the purpose of creation.” (Divine Principle, pg. 175)

Truly, the 2nd Advent of the Messiah embodies the spirit of the quest and determination of this collaborative drive to fulfill the purpose of restoration history. I found the following quote from Rev. Moon which absolutely personifies and embodies this reality and perspective (Moon, Rev. Sun Myung “The value and Significance of the Family Pledge, given June 13, 2007 from Messages of Peace Pyeong Hwa Hoon Gyeong, Family Federation for World Peace and Unification, pg 223-224):

“We have lost the true love that was to be created from the unity of God and human beings in absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience. The first people were meant to become perfect without knowing anything about the fall. They were to create a realm of unity with God. Yet everything was lost. That is why we must establish the realm of the unity of heaven and earth. We must dissolve all the sorrow that we caused God for not having done so. Without releasing that pain and suffering, there can be no liberation for God or for human beings. Internally and externally, I have been resolving all of that. That is why I call this the perfection of restoration. It is the completion of restoration. That is what I am proclaiming this now. It is because it must be brought to a conclusion in the right way.”

The first paragraph in this paper shares with us the substance and intention of the way of Salvation and Restoration. Each new generation should commit to advancing the historical providence of restoration, or they should absorb, restate and steadily advance the ministries and missions of all those who preceded them in the way of God’s Will as expressed in restorational human history. The plan of God is for this process to culminate during the lifetime of the Messiah, where the final step and rung of the ladder of restoration history unfolds. At that time, it is the task of each person committed to advancing restorational history to join forces with and attend the Messiah at His advent, collaborating with Him to realize the fulfillment of God’s providence. We have also understood that it is at this time that the opportunity for rebirth/Blessing and the rooting out of original sin, or salvation is to occur and becomes available to humanity. The course after rebirth, the path that ensues from that point, transports “saved” humanity into uncharted territory, and so this section speaks about walking trails that were never trodden because honestly, such an opportunity was not previously available to any of the descendants of fallen Adam and Eve. I am speaking about the life and existence that would have been pioneered by Adam and Eve if they had not fallen and had been able to substantiate a life, society and world based on the 3 blessings.

It follows, then, that from the granting of the Grace of rebirth/the Blessing, the mission of the Messiah morphs, since He and His Bride are not only saviors but are fundamentally and essentially the victorious and un-fallen Adam and Eve, and thus they can now stand as the models and guides to the now saved humanity teaching, instructing and modeling the true way for humanity to develop and live. Since they also inherit the position of the true ancestors of the lineage of God, they thus stand as the true ancestors and therefore the True Parents of humanity. This way of life for saved humanity is not explained in detail with in the Divine Principle, but

rather is visionary terms, since the Divine Principle's purpose is to bring humanity to the point of receiving the Messiah and then preparing for rebirth/blessing. For detailed instructions related to life after blessing, humanity must look to the guidance, writings, speeches and examples of the True Parents.

Let us consider that the Advent of the Messiah, in fact, initiates a transitional time with more and more individuals reaching the point of readiness to concluding the flow of restorational history, receive rebirth and then becoming part of the development of the new era of goodness, the duration of which is determined by how quickly belief in the Second Advent of the Messiah can be substantiated and spread. Most probably the start of that transition will begin as mere trickle but the hoped for end result would be that it turns into a torrent of salvation. The initial path/way carved out by those going this course may be likened to an obscure foot trail but eventually must become a superhighway. Obviously, the end result should be that all the residents of original sin land would have migrated and immigrated into the lineage of God, leaving Satan's world a depopulated ghost town, a mere shadow of its former glory/gory. Certainly it is God's hope that this transitional time is limited in duration, but if the pattern of history and even the life and ministry of the 1st Advent Jesus is any indicator, the process of transition may go on for quite some time – with the development of the Kingdom of God more closely following the pattern introduced by Jesus in the parable of the grain of mustard seed – starting small but eventually and finally growing into a grand reality.

“Another parable he put before them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field; it is the smallest of all seeds, but when it has grown it is the greatest of shrubs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and make nests in its branches.” (Matthew 13:31-31)

Let us consider that entrance into and existence within the realm of rebirth and the lineage of God represents an opportunity where there are no longer any barriers to reaching perfection and fulfilling the Ideal of the 3 Blessings. However, while there may be no barriers, there certainly are challenges, handicaps and responsibilities or the process should not be construed to be easy. I invite all of the pursers of this paper to study in greater depth the actually course that must be walked by those pursuing perfection after the Blessing, especially during the beginning days of humanity's transition from the fallen society & world to the Kingdom of God or that they should be aware that a concerted effort of many individual as well as wilderness/garden cultivation is required, especially since that realm and lifestyle has been left underdeveloped, untended and uncultivated since the fall of Adam and Eve. Also, we should remember that this transition occurs in conjunction with or parallel to the realm that Adam and Eve developed after God figuratively cast them out of the original realm of goodness (Garden of Eden)– or this process doesn't occur within a vacuum, which brings its own set of challenges that can be counted upon to muddle the process. So those who find themselves pioneering that course should certainly benefit from a clear view of the ultimate goal and prize.

Alice Fleisher - The Blessing – Part II
The Blessing and the Mission of Jesus
5/16/09

THE BLESSING - Part II
The Blessing and the Mission of Jesus

I will address the topic of the Blessing and the Mission of Jesus by utilizing the Divine Principle's teaching about Jesus' Mission, the process of rebirth and the Trinity, a perspective presented in Chapter 4 (The Messiah: His Advent and the Purpose of His Second Coming) and Chapter 7 (Christology).

Ultimately, the Divine Principle teaches that the purpose of Jesus' coming can be summed up in the word, "True Parents" based on its understanding of Jesus' primary mission and how that mission was to be accomplished. That mission was to bring complete salvation to all humanity and based on that accomplishment, to establish God's Kingdom upon the earth during His lifetime. This overview of the Purpose of His Advent is initially stated in the Introduction to Chapter 4, page 111 and supported by key passages from the Bible:

"The Messiah comes to fulfill the purpose of God's work of salvation. Human beings need salvation because of the Fall. Hence, before we can clarify the meaning of salvation, we must first understand the matter of the Fall. Furthermore, since the Fall implies the failure to accomplish God's purpose of creation, before we can clarify the significance of the Fall, we must first understand the purpose of creation. God's purpose of creation was to be fulfilled with the establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. However, due to the human Fall, we have built hell on earth in place of God's Kingdom. Since the Fall, God has been repeatedly working His providence to restore the Kingdom. Being the history of the providence of restoration, human history's primary goal is to establish the Kingdom of Heaven on earth."

The focus upon Kingdom building and Kingdom living was absolutely dominant in the early ministry of Jesus. This Kingdom building and Kingdom living ministry was the underlying theme/message woven repeatedly throughout Jesus' words, guidance, parables, teachings and deeds in those initial days of his public life. First came the shocking, urgent and electrifying proclamation by John the Baptist (Matthew 3:1-2), "In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, 'Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.' Then Jesus public ministry began where He widely taught the gospel of the kingdom (Matthew 4:17 & 23): "From that time Jesus began to preach, saying, 'Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand... And he went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom and healing every disease and every infirmity among the people.'" We need to underscore the fact that the ultimate purpose of Jesus coming was to qualify humanity to become citizens of a substantial Kingdom of Heaven and further, to build/establish that Kingdom. In that light, Jesus ministry to save humanity from sin must be clearly understood as a prerequisite priority or step needed for humanity and Jesus to accomplish that ultimate goal.

So, how was Jesus planning to save humanity from sin?

I think it would be quite valuable to examine this question by also looking at the whole issue of blood atonement. Essentially, the theory of Blood Atonement for sin argues that God cannot accept or “brook” sin and thus requires that the offending sin be cleansed. One method or way for that to be accomplished clearly specified in Scripture and supported by history and tradition was through the offering of sacrifices. The sacrifice required for the cleansing of sin involved the killing of animals (must be healthy and without physical deformities) or the offering of plants or grains – essential from the realm of creation. The Blood Atonement theory is founded on the assertion that God absolutely requires and has a plan for the final and complete cleansing of sin that is so rampant throughout humanity. Further it adamantly states that this complete and final cleansing of sin will only be accomplished through the method of offering sacrifices, but not just an ordinary sacrifice. Such an enormous and difficult task as the complete dissolution of sin can only be accomplished by an extraordinary and ultimate sacrifice. It further posits that such an ultimate sacrifice can only be accomplished by the ultimate being in the creation, the Christ and only Son of God. Since the Messiah also stands in the position of the High Priest, he is uniquely qualified to make such a pivotal sacrifice.

According to this theory, Jesus death on the cross was that required sacrifice and thus through his death, and then resurrection, the full and complete redemption and cleansing of sin was finally accomplished. Such a theory holds that Jesus death was required and predestined as the only way for the problem of sin to be eliminated. A Biblical verse in support of Blood Atonement can be found in Romans 6: 10 - 11 – “The death he died he died to sin, once for all, but the life he lives he lives to God. So you also must consider yourselves dead to sin and alive to God in Christ Jesus.” Also 2 Corinthians 5: 14 – 21: “For the love of Christ controls us, because we are convinced that one has died for all; therefore all have died. And he died for all, that those who live might live no longer for themselves but for him who for their sake died and was raised. From now on, therefore, we regard no one from a human point of view; even though we once regarded Christ from a human point of view, we regard him thus no longer. Therefore, if any one is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has passed away, behold, the new has come. All this is from God, who through Christ reconciled us to himself and gave us the ministry of reconciliation; that is, in Christ God was reconciling the world to himself, not counting their trespasses against them, and entrusting to us the message of reconciliation.”

An argument against such a theory that could be effectively used against a liberal Christian open to Biblical Criticism and an academic approach would be as follows:

There is no precedent in the Jewish Tradition and theology linking the tradition of animal or plant sacrifices to the Mission of the Messiah. Instead, Blood Atonement was a theory that was developed after the life and death of Jesus by some early Christians, and then utilized and widely propagated by St. Paul. In both cases, these early Christians and St. Paul were finding it difficult to convince the Jews that this crucified criminal Jesus was their long awaited messiah. It should be clearly emphasized that this theory was developed due to this first century resistance and disbelief in the Messiah-ship of Jesus. The Jewish leadership and people existing at the time of the first century of the Christian Movement did not believe that Jesus was their long awaited

Messiah and this belief continued to be the majority view of those in the Jewish faith going forward in time until modern days. The fate of Jesus, death at the hands of the Romans due to his causing civil unrest (having been turned over to the Romans by the Jewish Leadership for the preaching of supposed blasphemy and his “supposedly false” claims to be the Messiah), might have actually seemed to be justified to the general populace at Jesus time. In retrospect, Jesus’ Messiah-ship could easily be viewed as one of many such False Saviors that occurred in Jewish history and his death, being a typical fate of such men, would convey no particular remorse or monumental blame to the Jewish people. In fact, the punishment of death was “in theory” applied to many infractions against the law and society in the history of Judaism, particularly during Jesus time.

The events surrounding the life and death of Jesus were the antithesis of the widespread expectations held by Jews for their Messiah. In his utilization of the theory, Paul hearkened to the tradition of animal blood offerings, made to cleanse the person making the offering from their sins, and then applied these Biblical references and traditions to the death of Jesus on the Cross. He did this to try to give a Biblical context and justification and explanation for Jesus’ course. However, the spirit, history and meaning of the Biblical tradition and ritual of offering sacrifices actually precludes it every being applied in such a manner. No respectable Jewish scholar or teacher would ever think of applying these traditions to the course of the Messiah. Animal and Plant sacrifices were to be offered in the place of or representing a sinning human, so that the human could be cleansed. To equate and compare a human Messiah with an animal or a plant is ridiculous, demeaning and is quite a stretch. . It should be pointed out that Paul never knew Jesus in the flesh and thus was not really grounded in His words, guidance or view related to the cross or His mission.

The above argument, however, will not work for 90% of the Bible based, Christian world because of the mentality that “If it’s in the Bible it is the Word of God and the Truth” – ie: this theory of St. Paul is absolutely in the Bible and now has the status of being Canon. Such a perspective precludes any rebuttal based on logic. Interpretations & theories that are constructed and then supported with Scriptural references can only be countered by illuminating the flaws in the theory’s underlying logic and then further providing strong Scriptural support as part of the rebuttal. Fortunately, there are a number of Scripture based arguments that can be made against the Blood Atonement theory. The first can be found in the tradition of the Prophets. Books like Samuel and Hosea show us that God does not hold the ritual of offering sacrifices in as high a regard as such things as right action, mercy or obedience. In other words, God does not rule out the possibility that His Will can be accomplished without reverting to the offering of sacrifices. These passages clearly show that in history, while the offering of sacrifices was a viable method to deal with sin, it was not the solution preferred by God. Such an argument leaves open the possibility that God and Jesus would have been able to resolve the problem of sin if the Jews had been able to obey, accept and believe in Jesus. Following are a number of Scriptural references in support of this argument:

I Samuel, Chapter 15: 22-23:

“And Samuel said, “Has the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of

divination, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because you have rejected the word of the Lord, he has also rejected you from being king.”

Hose, Chapter 6: 6:

“For I desire steadfast love and not sacrifice, the knowledge of God, rather than burnt offerings.”

Psalms 51: 15-17:

“O Lord, open thou my lips and my mouth shall show forth thy praise. For thou has no delight in sacrifice; were I to give a burnt offering, thou wouldst not be pleased, the sacrifice acceptable to God is a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise”.

Proverbs 21:2-3:

“Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the Lord weighs the heart. To do righteousness and justice is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.”

There are also Biblical references that support the understanding that Jesus did not have to die to deal with the problem of sin. One of the most powerful ones can be found in the Book of Mark, Chapter 2:1-10 which clearly shows that Jesus had the authority and power to forgive sins while he was still alive, which we understand ultimately alludes to the Blessing:

“And when he returned to Capernaum after some days, it was reported that he was at home. And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, not even about the door; and he was preaching the word to them. And they came, bringing to him a paralytic carried by four men. And when they could not get near him because of the crowd, they removed the roof above him; and when they had made an opening, they let down the pallet on which the paralytic lay. And when Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, ‘My son, your sins are forgiven.’ Now some of the scribes were sitting there, questioning in their hearts, ‘Why does this man speak thus? It is blasphemy! Who can forgive sins but God alone?’ And immediately Jesus, perceiving in his spirit that they thus questioned within themselves, said to them, ‘Why do you question thus in your hearts? Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, ‘Yours sins are forgiven,’ or to say, ‘Rise, take up your pallet and walk’? But that you may know that the Son of man has authority on earth to forgive sins’ – he said to the paralytic-‘I say to you, rise, take up your pallet and go home’ and he rose, and immediately took up the pallet and went out before them all; so that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, ‘We never saw anything like this!’

In addition to the above Biblical based arguments, we can also refer to the words of Jesus on the cross when he asked God to forgive those who were putting him to death (found in Luke 23:34: “And Jesus said, ‘Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do’”). Surely this poignant plea by Jesus shows that anyone contributing to His death needed God’s forgiveness. Such a statement undermines the portion of the Blood Atonement theory that asserts Jesus death was predestined and the only avenue for God to deal with humanity’s sinful state.

Fortunately alternative theories to the Blood Atonement theory do exist. One possible theory, called the ransom theory, explains that God ransomed all of his children (the Jews simply

represented all of humankind because God always begins in providence with a symbolic few) from the dominion of Satan through Jesus death. This theory posits that Satan demanded the death of sinning (especially the sin of rejecting the Messiah) humanity; a death Satan had the right to demand. To avert the destruction of humanity, God allowed Satan to take dominion of and kill Jesus. Thus the words of Jesus on the cross, as recorded in Matthew 27: 46: “And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, ‘Eli, Eli, Lama sabachthani?’ that is, ‘My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?’” By offering His only True Son to Satan, God gave humanity another chance for life, salvation and faith. This, of course, worked because God knew something that Satan didn’t, that Satan couldn’t keep his dominion over Jesus since hate cannot dominate true sacrificial love – thus the resurrection. This theory is more palatable as it focuses on the exchange of a sinless human for sinful humans (rather than comparing the sinless human’s sacrifice to the practice of the sacrifice of animals). There is some reference to the above theory in the Divine Principle in Part II, Chapter 2, section 3.3.1, page 279:

“God had personally been guiding His beloved chosen people until the time Jesus appeared as the Messiah. Yet from the moment they turned against His only begotten Son, God tearfully had to turn His back and allow Satan to lay claim to them. Nonetheless, God’s purpose in sending the Messiah was to save the Jewish people and all humanity. God was determined to save humankind, even though it meant delivering Jesus into the hands of Satan. Satan, on the other hand, was fixed on killing one man, Jesus Christ, even though he might have to hand back all of humanity, including the Jewish people, to God.

Satan knew that the primary goal of God’s four-thousand-year providence of restoration was to send the Messiah. He thought that by killing the Messiah he could destroy the entire providence of God. In the end, God handed over Jesus to Satan as the condition of indemnity to save all humankind, including the Jewish people who had turned against Jesus and fallen into Satan’s realm. Satan exercised his maximum power to crucify Jesus, thereby attaining the goal he had sought throughout the four-thousand-year course of history. On the other hand, by delivering Jesus to Satan, God set up as compensation the condition to save sinful humanity. How did God achieve this? Because Satan had already exercised his maximum power in killing Jesus, according to the principle of restoration through indemnity, God was entitled to exercise His maximum power. While Satan uses his power to kill, God uses His power to bring the dead to life. As compensation for Satan’s exercise of his maximum power in killing Jesus, God exercised His maximum power and resurrected Jesus. God thus opened the way for all humanity to be engrafted with the resurrected Jesus, and thereby receive salvation and rebirth.”

In Section I, Chapter 4 of the Divine Principle makes it very clear that since Jesus’ followers, the Jewish religious leaders and people, the Roman leaders who actually put Jesus to death and ultimately all humanity did not fulfill their portion of responsibility, Jesus became vulnerable to the attack of Satan. Thus it was the failure of humanity’s portion of responsibility that was directly responsible for Jesus’ death on the Cross. This is important to emphasize, important because it clarifies God’s reason for sending Jesus to his death. He did not do so because it was

the only method of dealing with sin, but in order to bring about the fulfillment of His Will through the spiritual salvation that would be available to humanity through the Resurrected Christ and the complete physical and spiritual salvation of humanity at the time of the Second Coming. Jesus' death on the cross did advance God's providence of restoration but it was not God's primary/initial plan for Jesus' Ministry and did not complete God's Providence of salvation. The following quote from Chapter 4, section 1.5, pp 120-121:

“To send the Messiah is God's portion of responsibility. However, belief in the Messiah is the human portion of responsibility. The Jewish people could either believe in the Messiah as God wished or not believe in him in opposition to His desire. To cope with the contingency of human responsibility, God gave two kinds of prophecies concerning the accomplishment of His Will through Jesus. One kind foretold that Jesus would die due to the disbelief of the people. Another kind foretold that the people would believe in and honor Jesus as the Messiah and help him to accomplish God's Will in glory...”

So, let's ask that question again – how was Jesus planning to save humanity from sin and even more, build the Kingdom of God.

Jesus Kingdom building mission was a progressive providence that could only advance to the Kingdom building stage if Satan could be made to relinquish his dominion and ownership of humanity. Clearly, sinful humanity would not be allowed to enter into God's Kingdom – sin has no place in such a realm. The method by which this providence to separate humanity from Satan, thereby allowing a saved individual to enter into God's Kingdom, was to be accomplished through a process called “Rebirth” in Biblical terminology and the Blessing in Unificationist terminology. The importance of this step was clearly revealed by Jesus during His ministry. In actuality, Christian Salvation can only be accomplished through the opportunity for rebirth that was made available to humanity after Jesus resurrection, beginning at the time of the Pentecost and continuing until this day. The providence of the cross actually gave humanity a second chance to receive rebirth – the first chance being during Jesus years of public ministry prior to his death on the Cross. Christians have become fixated on the cross as the required providence to save humanity from sin, but have largely overlooked the actual method by which this was to be accomplished - rebirth. This rebirth providence, required of all individuals before they could enter into the Kingdom (indicative of their being in a sinless state) He so urgently heralded, was revealed by Jesus to a Pharisee whose name was Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews, as recorded in the Book of John, chapter 3: 1-12:

“Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. This man came to Jesus by night and said to him, ‘Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God; for no one can do these signs that you do, unless God is with him’. Jesus answered him, ‘Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born anew, he cannot see the kingdom of God.’ Nicodemus said to him, ‘how can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?’ Jesus answered, ‘Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I

said to you, ‘You must be born anew. The wind blows where it wills, and you hear the sound of it, but you do not know whence it comes or whither it goes; so it is with every one who is born of the Spirit.’ Nicodemus said to him, ‘How can this be?’ Jesus answered him ‘Are you a teacher of Israel, and yet you do not understand this? Truly, truly, I say to you, we speak of what we know, and bear witness to what we have seen; but you do not receive our testimony. If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things?’”

One of the Divine Principle incredible and monumental insights is its clarification of the process and the sacrament of rebirth. This insight stems from the Divine Principle’s revelation that the process of salvation is integrally connected to the persons of Adam and Eve. The Divine Principle explains that God’s initial plan for His creation required that these two individuals, His first and true son and daughter, if tempted, avoid the Fall, reach perfection and become the originators, prototype, standard and model for all subsequent humanity who would be Born through them, the True Parents of humanity. When Adam and Eve did not fulfill this plan of God, he did not discard it, but put into play the Providence of Restoration to reclaim the position of Adam and Eve or that of the True Parents of Humanity. At its core, the persons of the reclaimed Adam and Eve are synonymous with the persons and mission of the Messiah. This is the root and reason for the Bible’s identification of Jesus as a second Adam, found in I Corinthians 15: 21-23: “For as by a man came death, by a man has come also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive. But each in his own order: Christ, the first fruits, then at his coming, those who belong to Christ.” This is also the essential reason, in answer to topic of this question, why the purpose of Jesus’ coming is summed up in the word, “True Parents”.

We can suppose that the offspring who are to be born from the new and fully perfected Adam and Eve or True Parents of Humanity, and the subsequent generations from this lineage, would be born “correctly” or in accordance with God’s initial Plan for His Creation, and having nothing to do with sin. But how is God to save the issue from the first and fallen Adam and Eve? The Bible is clear that humanity needs to be engrafted onto the True Adam, and Jesus introduced the understanding of being born again. We can extrapolate from this that salvation is not just a vague process by which the Messiah lovingly and willfully forgives humanity of their sins or that by taking those sins upon Himself, one who was sinless and thus undeserving of that burden, He magically cancelled out the debt. Not at all! We do affirm that just as one cannot be cleansed by taking a bath in muddy water, only a person who has no sin can cleanse humanity of sin, but to describe the process in the imagery of the birth process is revolutionary. In fact, there is an equal connection between salvation, engrafting and rebirth, i.e.: salvation=engrafting=rebirth. This insight clarifies that salvation involves a process likened to being born, but the question then becomes why? The answer lies in the revelation that being a sinner is not just about behavior or activity but, at its root, our state of sinfulness exists because we owe our life and birth to that first fallen action and thus belong to the realm that developed as a result of it. Humanity was incorrectly initiated because of a mistake (remember, the children of Adam and Eve were not born in the Garden of Eden but after Adam and Eve had fallen and been expelled).

So the cure for this illness must involve humanity being born from an Adam and Eve who avoided the trap of Satan and acted according to God's original plan. Such a solution to this fallen state attacks sin at its root cause by effecting a transition and transformational process away from that evil, ill-conceived root. What a stroke of genius and incredible strategy, a prescription/cure targeting the nature of the illness! Humanity needs to be born again to correctly and entirely circumvent the realm and history of the Fall. At the very center of this re-birth or right-birth process is the position of the alternative and new life and birth givers, the good and True Parents. This is also why humanity must be born again through the New Adam and Eve, the True Parents who will give "birth" to a new humanity destined to dwell in God's realm or Kingdom. To repeat, it is only by this process and sacrament that all humanity can be distanced from the reality and realm of sin, especially the original sin, which can only be restored by those responsible for that sin, Adam and Eve, and stand as new beings.

Was this salvation/re-birth process and sacrament accomplished by Jesus? The Divine Principle clearly states that the complete rebirth process needed to be accomplished by the new Adam and Eve within the corporeal world as a way of binding it in the incorporeal world. Based on these criteria, the fact that Jesus never established the position of the second Eve through His marriage tells us that He did not establish the substantial position of True Parents, and therefore that He was not able to fulfill this crucial mission during his lifetime on the earth. The Divine Principle does explain that there is a sacrament of rebirth open to Christians, one that is gained through their connection to the Resurrected Jesus in partnership with the Holy Spirit. This sacrament is called spiritual rebirth or spiritual salvation.

The Divine Principle, however, clarifies that the need to establish a substantial rebirth sacrament as well as to finally establish a True Birth Process is one of the crucial reasons why the mission of the Messiah must be repeated and completed – why the Messiah must come again. So, not only can the purpose of Jesus' coming be summed up in the words True Parents, but also the purpose of the Second Advent. The Second Advent comes to establish the Position of True Parents, establish the True Birth Process centered on the True Couple that He will establish and also to engraft fallen humanity onto that couple, thus letting them be born again or stand as one of the True Parents issue and thereby saving them from the pseudo lineage initiated by Satan and the realm of sin. This dynamic process is described in the Chapter on Christology (Chapter 7), Section 4.1, pages 169-170 and also in Chapter 2 (Moses and Jesus) of Part II, section 3.3.1.3, page 180:

Had Adam and Eve realized the ideal of creation and become the True Parents of humanity, they would have borne good children without original sin and formed the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. However, Adam and Eve fell and became evil parents, multiplying evil children who created this hell on earth. Hence, as Jesus told Nicodemus, fallen people cannot see the Kingdom of God unless they are first born anew-as children without original sin. We cannot be born without parents. Who, then, are the good parents through whom we can be born again, cleansed of original sin and able to enter the Kingdom of God? Parents who have original sin cannot give birth to good children who do not have original sin. Certainly, it is impossible to find sinless parents among fallen humankind. These parents must descend from Heaven. Jesus was the Parent who came from Heaven. He came as the True Father in order to give rebirth to fallen people, transforming them into good children, thoroughly cleansed of original sin and fit to build

the Kingdom of Heaven on earth. Thus, it is written in the Bible, “By his great mercy we have been born anew to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead (I Peter 1:3).

Jesus came as the True Father who Adam had failed to become. For this reason, the Bible speaks of him as “the last Adam: and the “Everlasting Father.(I Cor. 15:45; Isa. 9:6). However, a father alone cannot give birth to children. There must be a True Mother, as well as a True Father, for fallen children to be reborn as good children.”

“Upon Jesus’ crucifixion, his eleven remaining disciples were demoralized and scattered. After his resurrection, however, Jesus gathered them in one place and commenced a new phase of the providence: the restoration of spiritual Canaan. The disciples chose Matthias to replace Judas Iscariot and fill the vacancy among the twelve. By believing in Jesus and following him at the cost of their lives, they laid the spiritual foundation of substance and the spiritual foundation for the Messiah. Upon this foundation, Jesus ascended from the position of the spiritual mission-bearer for John the Baptist to the position of the spiritual Messiah and sent the Holy Spirit. Thereupon, Jesus and the Holy Spirit became the spiritual True Parents and began the work of giving rebirth. Ever since the descent of the Holy Spirit at the Pentecost, the resurrected Jesus as the spiritual True Father and the Holy Spirit as the spiritual True Mother have worked in oneness to grant spiritual rebirth by spiritually engrafting believers with them.

This is the work of spiritual salvation, which established a realm of resurrection inviolable by Satan. Even though we may by faith unite with Jesus in spirit, our bodies are still liable to Satan’s attack, as was the case with Jesus himself. In other words, our physical salvation still remains unaccomplished. Still, if we believe in the resurrected Jesus, he will guide us to enter spiritually his realm of resurrection, which is invulnerable to satanic invasion. There we are released from the conditions which allow Satan to accuse us, and we are spiritually saved.”

Also, from True Parents speech, “The True Owners in Establishing the Kingdom of Peace and Unity in Heaven and on Earth II– October 14, 2006:

“When we come to think of it, the purpose for Jesus’ coming to earth did not lie elsewhere. It was to restore the Fall. If Jesus, who came as the second Adam, had not lost his life on the cross, he would have restored the original lineage of God, unrelated to the Fall, and would have reversed the failure of the first Adam, established the true family as the Savior of humankind, and founded on earth the original human homeland. This would have been the kingdom of the world embodying the ideal of peace, the kingdom of heaven on earth. However, the disciples, the Jewish leaders and the leaders of the nation of Israel all failed to recognize the Christ, and their disbelief caused Jesus’ life to come to an end in such a wretched and tragic way.”

BLESSING = FULFILLING GODS PURPOSE OF CREATION AND RESTORATION

**“Blessing = Fulfilling Gods Purpose of Creation and Restoration”
Alice E. Fleisher, Denver, CO –2006**

To preface this presentation I would like to quote from Introduction to Restoration from Part II of the “Exposition of the Divine Principle:

The providence of restoration refers to God’s work to restore human beings to our original, unfallen state so that we may fulfill the purpose of creation. As discussed in Part I, human beings fell from the top of the growth stage and have been held under Satan’s dominion ever since. To restore human beings, God works to cut off Satan’s influence. Yet, as was explained in Christology, we must have the original sin removed before we can sever Satan’s bonds and be restored to the state before the Fall. This is possible only when we are born anew through the Messiah, the True Parents. To explain further: we first need to go through a course to separate Satan from ourselves. We do this in order to restore ourselves in form to the spiritual level which Adam and Eve had reached before the Fall—the top of the growth stage. On this foundation, we are to receive the Messiah and be reborn, and thereby be fully restored to the original state of human beings before the Fall. Finally, by following the Messiah, we should continue our growth to maturity where we can fulfill the purpose of creation.

I would posit that the words “in form” are very crucial to understand the meaning of the following sentence - “we do this in order to restore ourselves in form to the spiritual level which Adam and Eve had reached before the Fall”. “In Form” is appropriate because in this case, the spiritual level accomplished is on an external or symbolic level, with the accompanying internal standard absolutely not in sync. I would also posit that the words “and thereby be fully restored” in the sentence “we are to receive the Messiah and be reborn, and thereby be fully restored to the original state of human beings before the Fall” is referring to gaining the substance counterpart to the “In Form” restoration of having no connection to Satan or sin which Adam and Eve had at the top of the growth stage prior to falling. I would also posit that this is not describing an immediate accomplishment.

In fact, from the onset of the process to the total accomplishment of being cleansed from all aspects of sin, in most cases, involves a very long time. This is because, though the Messiah can cut the root of sin or the original sin through the rebirth ceremony known as The Blessing, He does not clean up the remaining Collective, Hereditary and Personal Sins. The responsibility for those sins lies squarely in the hands of those who committed them. This is not to say that tremendous merit of the age is not imparted to humanity through the restoration course pioneered

both by the Messiah and all victorious Central Blessed Families. But these victories can, perhaps, be likened to the creation of a supportive environment and spiritual momentum for spiritual cleansing and growth. The fact remains, however, that such an environment does not negate an individual's responsibility to inherit and embody the opportunity conveyed by the "cleansed" spiritual environment. This is opposed to the cleansing of the sin of Adam and Eve that can only be accomplished by another Adam and Eve or the Messiah and His Bride. And it is not until the last remnant of the fall, evil or sin is eradicated in an individual that he or she can then be free to grow in the way God intended Adam and Eve to grow and to fulfill their purpose of creation. In fact, after rebirth, the remaining stage of the growing period, namely, the completion stage should more accurately be described as a spectrum, timeline and process through which these re-born individuals move on the way towards fulfilling their purpose of creation. Thus, the predominant experience of those individuals who pass through the process and ceremony of rebirth is that of restoration in the midst of a process of the fulfillment of the ideal. Consider the following quote from Part II of the Divine Principle, Section 1.2.2:

After receiving the Messiah and being restored to the position of the first human ancestors before their Fall, a path still remains to be trod: We must become one with the Messiah centered on the Heart of God, then follow him along the uncharted path to the summit of the growing period, and thus finally become perfect incarnations.

Not only that, but I would also posit that it is also only gradually and probably after a long period of time that succeeding generations issuing from these reborn individuals and also the greater society will become cleansed and separated from any remnant or influence of sin and evil. The process I am describing is a gradual movement of humanity towards the state where finally each child that is born will simply need to grow through the 3 stages of growth and the Indirect Dominion and finally accomplish the 3 Blessings or God's Purpose of Creation. It is not that I am implying that this original course is easy. Not at all! I might liken it to the task of climbing Mt. Everest – a daunting one indeed. I would like to explain, though, that accomplishing the Purpose of Creation coupled with having to deal with the remnants of sin, fallen nature and evil is just so much more difficult – perhaps similar to an individual attempting to climb Mt. Everest while carrying a 500 lb gorilla who doesn't really want to accompany he or she but is somehow stuck to them and in addition, this creature is constantly beating upon this individual and the gorilla must absolutely be shed before the summit can be reached!

Why does the Divine Principle barely explain the course of and following rebirth? I believe that this is due to the fact that the Divine Principle's purpose is to bring humanity into the full recognition of and then faith in the Messiah – Our True Parents. The course after that point of faith is to be explained and understood through the guidance of the True Parents. Certainly this course cannot be gleaned from the course Jesus walked since he could not bring both physical & spiritual salvation to humanity. In reality, the providence and understanding the 2nd Coming brings and unfolds leads us to a whole new world and course, one that, heretofore, has not been trod and really, can't be easily fathomed by individuals in a fallen world apart from that guidance.

I would like to introduce a visual image of the course that begins after a lineage is freed from original sin. As the Divine Principle explains, the Blessing that gives Rebirth takes place at the top of the growth stage. In a sense, the Blessing allows us passage into a realm that Dr. Lee (from the book True Family Values - co-written by Pak and Wilson) refers to as the Principled Realm. This would be opposed to the realm that the newly blessed couple has just left called the Unprincipled Realm. The use of those 2 terms underscores the point that the Unprincipled Realm occurred based on human behavior that was never planned for in God's original Purpose of Creation – or outside the original plan of God as expressed through the Divine Principle. A Blessed Couples entry into the Principled Realm can be likened to their giving up their citizenship in the Unprincipled Realm because they have been cleansed of the original base that initiated that Realm. However, even though they enter that new realm at the top of the growth stage, they may individually, in fact, be of a lesser level of spiritual growth. Probably, couples, or those individuals who comprise that couple, who transition into that Principled Realm could be at either the form, growth or completion stages of spiritual growth. Then, of course, each child born into this realm needs to grow through the 3 stages of growth. Then there is also the problem of the residue of sin (ancestral, personal and collective), which must be shed. And there is also the reality that it may take many generations for each individual born to be able to accomplish the ideal standard of reaching perfection by the age of 21. All these points contribute to the idea I introduced of Restoration after the original Blessings as consisting of a spectrum.

Based on the prior paragraph, I would like to go into more depth of the topic of “Blessing is fulfilling the Purpose of Creation and also Restoration”. I have made it clear that all marriages are bound to have trouble. Then what is the quintessential uniqueness of a Blessed Marriage? At its core, the essence of a Blessed Marriage is that it comes on the foundation of the dissolution and elimination of the original sin. The importance of this cannot be undervalued or underestimated. Perhaps it is helpful to understand this great gift from the perspective of the removal of sin. Since the original sin was the initial point through which sin was introduced into humanity's existence and sin is “a violation of heavenly law which is committed when a person forms a common base with Satan, thus setting a condition for give and take action with him” (from Chapter 2, section 4.5, page 72) then it would follow that all sin must be eliminated in order for any person to completely move away from the realm of the fall. Yet, this one sin (original sin) can never be eliminated by the efforts of humanity, no matter how extreme. Only the one who committed the original sin can eliminate it. This means that only a returning Adam or the Messiah can remove the original sin. So no matter how much progress a non-blessed individual may make to remove personal, hereditary and collective sin, they are prevented from completing the process; they are tethered to the realm of the fall, until their base of original sin is removed. That being the case, then the likelihood of repeating personal sin in the person's life and lineage is very high.

Can you recognize the value of the Blessing now? Since the First Generation Blessing = Removal of Original Sin, a state that is then passed onto each succeeding generation that keeps the required standard of purity by also receiving the Blessing and not repeating the fall, then a Blessed individual's life and their Blessed Marriage hold the potential for the real progressive advancement and dramatic realization of “God's work to restore human beings to our original, un-fallen state so that we may fulfill the purpose of creation”(from Introduction to Restoration, page 176).

I would even declare that the absolute purpose of the Blessing in this time of restoration is to create marriages that will focus on the business of accomplishing and completing the Process of Restoration, fulfilling the 3 Blessings and accomplishing the Kingdom of God. Perhaps it will be clearer to say that Blessing holds out the possibility of effective, un-tethered and complete Restoration and Advancement towards becoming the Ideal Couple and Family. In other words, your efforts and investment in the growth and perfection of your relationship, your love, your couple and family absolutely matter and can be effective. Of course, as in any endeavor involving human responsibility and effort, a couple's/family's effectiveness in relationship to this goal will be determined by that couple's/family's investment of heart, effort and wisdom. Please understand that you will reap what you sow and also consider the agony present in the heart of God. Then welcome and work with gusto, unflagging energy and zeal towards accomplishing the Will of the Father. The amazing thing is that the fruit of such effort can be very great and can result in absolute progress towards the accomplished of that goal and the hope of Heaven.

From another perspective, I believe that since a Blessed marriage holds such hope for God and humanity, it becomes the focus of extensive and concentrated spiritual attention, both good and bad. This would include attention from ancestors that need to be liberated and restored to evil spirit world that would like to destroy God's work, especially work with the potential to destroy the presence of evil in this world. From this perspective, a Blessed Marriage is apt to contain even more trouble than a non-blessed marriage. Life in a Blessed Marriage is sometimes like living in a pressure cooker and can at times be a life of concentrated trouble with the participants under great spiritual pressure. But please take heart, the rewards will ultimately be sweet and worth every minute of your suffering.

Also, these Blessed Marriages have the greatest potential to comfort the Heart of God and to hasten the restoration of humanity by creating great merit for the age. I would like to suggest 3 purposes for a Blessed Marriage. 1. The expansion of the true lineage. The goal is actually to cause a complete immigration from the Unprincipled Realm/lineage to the Principled Realm/lineage so that the unprincipled realm/lineage is emptied out and left to atrophy and finally disappear (actually for those realms to be purified and come under the sovereignty of God). 2. To establish the merit of the age to benefit and help all humanity more easily enter into the Principled Realm. 3. To truly accomplish God's Purpose of Creation, becoming perfect individuals, couples and families and expanding that to both absolutely establish the Kingdom of God on the earth and in the Spirit world and to be qualified to enter into those realms.

I would like to refer to a quote from St. Paul from the book of I Corinthians, Chapter 7, starting with verse 8: "Yet those who marry will have worldly troubles, and I would spare you that". The clear message that you must face squarely is that you will have trouble in your Blessing, in fact all marriages will have trouble. There are a few key reasons why this is so. One of them is due to the existence of sin and fallen nature. I was quite impressed by True Father's clear explanation of the essence of sin, from the following speech – " True Parents Day from the Historical Point of View" given in New York, 4/18/1977:

What kind of disease have you caught? The diagnosis is that fallen man has the disease of fallen love. It is the disease of love centered on Satan and controlled by Satan, and through it men and women have become prisoners of Satan by inheriting his lineage. All people are born as direct heirs of Satan. How did this disease of love start? The fall was initiated when one person claimed self-centered love. That person denied the value of all other relationships in his desire to make himself the center of the Universe. He sought to bring benefit only to himself, and when his desire entered the realm of love, the disease was begun. We must find a cure for this love disease. What medicine should be prescribed? Because self-centered love brought the fall, we must find a God-centered or unselfish love in order to be cured or restored...

Is this true for those who are dwelling in the realm of sin without the benefit of the removal of original sin, those whose marriage involves the removal of Original Sin and those who are Blessed on the foundation of such couples of rebirth? The answer is yes and lies in the understanding that until all remnants of sin and fallen nature in the descendants of fallen Adam and Eve – at least personal and hereditary sin are eliminated we will not be free of its influence. That is, until collective, cultural and social expressions of sin and fallen nature on all levels and reaching to the very beginnings of humanities life on this globe, from the individual, family, tribe, society, nation, world to the cosmos are removed, the process of Restoration will not be finished nor can the Kingdom of Heaven be established. Also, just as an aside, the cleansing of sin occurs on 2 dimensions.

The first is the resolving of the heartistic impact/remembrance of the sin that is held in the relationship between the sinner and those sinned against. This resolution takes place through the sacrament of forgiveness on the part of the one who was impacted by the sinner (was sinned against or whose heart and trust was betrayed). The second is in the replacing of the elements/impact/results of sin in the sinner's spirit self, character, mind and heart. In other words, the evil elements must be replaced with the positive, good elements based on correct, good actions, emotions, willfulness and heart. Let me say this again, until all remnants of sin is ultimately, completely and irrevocably eliminated, the process of fulfilling the Purpose of Creation cannot be totally and finally accomplished. Take a minute and jot down all the elements of sin, fallen nature, wrong action, selfish and self-firstness that might possible be targets of restoration in your individual, hereditary and collective lives? Now, consider those problems within your couple - either current or yet to be. I suspect that the list, if honestly transcribed and recorded, will be quite complex and extensive.

Since the fight against sin and process for the elimination of sin is brought right smack dab into the center of any marriage, do you think there will be difficulty and trouble? Absolutely! There will be trouble within the man and within the woman and also, trouble between the couple. This trouble will take many forms. It can be reflective of past trouble between similar couples that weren't restored, it can be the inability of men and women to get beyond their individual perspective (self-firstness) to honor and understand their spouse. This goes way beyond the inherent difficulty of any individual to comprehend the nature of the opposite gender – a dynamic that I believe will remain long after sin is conquered. Other expressions of difficulty might be based on gross immaturity and addictions within either of the spouses. In international

Blessings, it can be based on the great cultural divide and differences between each of the spouses' families of origin. It can also be influenced by any conflicts or wars that occurred between the spouses' nations of origin. Then there is the influence of the Spirit World...and the list goes on.

Let me go into a little more in depth into the concept of Restoration. The first reference I found was in Chapter 2, Section 4.1, page 69:

The Kingdom of Heaven on earth is a restored world in which Satan can no longer instigate any activity. To realize this world, it is necessary for all humanity to eliminate their common base with Satan, restore their common base with God, and engage in give and take action with Him...In order to eliminate our common base with Satan and be capable of judging him, we must understand the identity and crime of Satan and accuse him before God."...Of their own free will, human beings are to bring Satan to voluntary submission by upholding the Word of God through fulfilling their responsibility. Only in this way can we be restored to the original ideal purposed by God at the creation.

The Chapter on Resurrection, Section 1.3, page 137 states the following:

Resurrection may be defined as the process of being restored from the death caused by the Fall to life, from the realm of Satan's dominion to the realm of God's direct dominion, through the providence of restoration. Accordingly, whenever we repent of our sins and rise to a higher state of goodness, we are resurrected to that degree."

That same chapter, section 2.1, page 138 explains how God carries out his work of resurrection:

First, in the history of the providence of resurrection, many of those who were entrusted with a mission exerted themselves with utmost sincerity and faith to realize the Will of Heaven. Even though they may not have fully carried out their responsibilities, based on their devotion, they broadened the foundation upon which subsequent generations can form a relationship of heart with God. We call this foundation the merit of the age in the providence of restoration. The merit of the age has increased in proportion to the foundation of heart laid by the prophets, sages and righteous people who came before us. Therefore, resurrection is carried out based on the merit of the age. Second, according to the Principle of Creation, it was God's responsibility to create human beings and to give them His word, while it was the human portion of responsibility to reach perfection by believing in and living according to it. Similarly, in conducting the providence of resurrection, God's responsibility is to give us His Word and guidance, and our responsibility is to believe and practice it in order to fulfill the providence. Third, according to the Principle of Creation, a person's spirit can grow to perfection only through the physical self. Likewise, in the providence of resurrection, the resurrection of a spirit can be achieved only through earthly life. Fourth, according to the Principle of Creation, a person is meant to reach perfection

through the three ordered stages of the growing period. Therefore, the providence of resurrection for fallen people is also to be completed through three ordered stages, manifested as three ages in the providence of restoration.

This is further developed in Chapter 6, (Restoration), section 1.1, on pages 176-178:

How does God separate Satan from fallen people who stand in the midway position? Satan relates with them on the basis of his connection with them through lineage. Therefore, until people make a condition through which God can claim them as His own, there is no way God can restore them to the heavenly side....What, then is the meaning of restoration through indemnity? When someone has lost his original position or state, he must make some condition to be restored to it. The making of such conditions of restitution is called indemnity....The first is to fulfill a condition of equal indemnity....The second is to make a condition of lesser indemnity....The third is to make a condition of greater indemnity.... Next, let us study the method of fulfilling indemnity conditions. For anyone to be restored to the original position or state from which he fell, he must make an indemnity condition by reversing the course of his mistake....Who should make indemnity conditions?...To escape from Satan's domination and be restored to the state where we rule over him, we ourselves must fulfill the necessary indemnity conditions as our portion of responsibility.

To get a fuller picture, I also found a few quotes from True Father's speeches that speak to this issue:

From "The Complete Liquidation of the Dispensation of Restoration", June 7th, 1992:

Then, what is the Fall of Man? The Fall of Man made the establishment of the Four Position Foundation impossible. Thus we must indemnify the Fall and completely liquidate it. We have to start all over again. We must start over again and indemnify the past mistakes. The American people and all Western people do not understand the concept of indemnity clearly. Why does God want man to suffer so much? It is not fair! We are strong people and we disagree with it. However, if the Western people refuse to live by the principle of indemnity, they will perish. We have to reverse the course of history and only through indemnity can we accomplish that. Mankind (we) cannot continue the usual way of life. The big question here is "how can I deny my false way of life? Unless I find a way to change my false way of life, I will perish. Without changing our way of life, we cannot go back to God. The only way back to God is through the zero point, we must go back to the beginning.

I also found the following quote from True Father's speech, "Liquidation or The Completion of the Dispensation of Salvation", June 7, 1992:

The remedy is to go backwards. If you have done something wrong, you have to correct it. If you have been using drugs, you have to stop using drugs; if you have been engaging in free sex, you have to stop such activity. Indemnity is the reverse way, and it is something which America and the Western world needs very badly. This world cannot go on the way it is going now. To discover how to deny and to negate the direction it is headed in today is a very important task for us. Otherwise, we cannot accomplish the will of God. To liberate hell, we must go the same way. To solve the individual problem of good and evil is difficult enough, but to move hell itself and liberate it is so much more difficult. It is easy to say the words, but how difficult it is to do it. In that kind of hopeless world, someone bigger is reigning over each person. That is Satan, striding right above each person, telling him what to do, "Do this, do that. No matter how hard you try, you cannot win over me. I am stronger." You all think about yourselves first, don't you? That is Satan. You should think, "my way of thinking about me first is from Satan." Then we have to ruthlessly contain ourselves, "No, no, don't think about myself." We have to deny ourselves, turning ourselves upside down. It is like standing on our head, with our feet in the air. Nobody is comfortable with such a drastic change. Nobody wants that, especially when they don't understand it.

Are you getting the picture?

So the clear answer is that Restoration is the Providence of separation from the realm, influence and taint of sin as well as the Providence to make a foundation for the Messiah. And the part of the Providence of Restoration involving the separation and elimination of all expressions and forms of sin is a job that most of us are not quite done with, even after we are Blessed.

There will be trouble because of the method and nature of restoration/re-creation. Trouble and difficulty is inherent in the process – in other words, this is no easy task but a cumbersome, tedious process that must take place substantially. This process is going on constantly in the lives of each individual and couple.

It might help to remind ourselves of the original the principles by which a spirit self grows and consequently is re-born and re-grows up. My purpose in bringing this up is to underscore that the process of restoration has a substantial component or that it is just not a "mental or intellectual" process. Furthermore, being reminded of this process should underscore that the healing process is just that, a process in time. It is a substantial process that involves literally changing the spiritual cells and substance of your spiritual body. It is the design of this creation by God, that He created 2 dimensions of the cosmos, one incorporeal and one corporeal. Both of these dimensions are substantial but each is designed to fulfill a different function and purpose. Just as there are 2 substantial dimensions created by God, so humanity is created with 2 vessels that relate and interact with these dimensions. These 2 vessels are called the Physical Self and the Spirit Self. The Physical Self consists of a physical body (made up of the substance and

elements of the corporeal dimension, such as a slow, dense dimension of energy, matter, DNA, genetics and various systems and processes) and a physical mind – a internal directing consciousness concerned with maintaining the functions of the physical body. The Spirit Self consists of a spiritual body (made up of the elements and substance of the incorporeal world, a less dense dimension of energy not so limited by time and space as is the corporal world and that looks similar in shape and form to the physical body) and a spiritual mind (which can be likened to the mind, heart and soul of a human being).

Let us also examine the fundamental relationship between the concept of growth and God's purpose in creating the 2 realms of corporeal and incorporeal. In simplest terms, the corporal world is humanity's growing place while the incorporeal domain is humanity's eternal dwelling place or where we are meant to live forever. For this to be accomplished, God set into place the following principle – that the Spirit Self can only grown on the foundation and through the interaction with the Physical Self and while dwelling in the corporeal world. Essentially, when a child is born, he/she come into this world with a young, immature, undeveloped physical body/physical mind and a young, immature, undeveloped spirit body/spirit mind which initially comes from God and at birth is bonded to the physical body/physical mind which acts like a landing pad or base for the spirit self. After birth, the process of growth begins and is accomplished through the interaction or give and take between the Physical Self (and by extension the corporal world) and the Spirit Self (and by extension the incorporeal world). It is quite crucial to emphasize that the Spirit Self can only grow while it is connected to a Physical Self that resides in the corporal world. From Section 6.3.2, from pages 48 – 49 the following section underscores this crucial principle.

The spirit can grow only while it abides in the flesh. Thus, the relationship between the physical self and the spirit self is similar to that between a tree and its fruit...It can be inferred from the above that the spirit self can attain perfection only during a person's earthly life.

Based on the preceding paragraphs, I would now like to speak about the actual dynamics and process of interaction that must occur within the corporeal and incorporeal worlds with and between the physical self and spirit self to result in the development or growth of the spirit self towards perfection and the 3 Blessings. The process involves the Physical Self or the Spirit Self receiving elements, having give and take with those elements and absorbing of those elements. The result of that process is an actual, substantial, developmental, quantitative and qualitative change in the Physical Self and the Spirit Self or growth/change. The elements that the Physical Self receives include air, sunlight (intangible or yang types of nourishment), food and water (tangible or yin types of nourishment) and a third element, called living spirit elements that move from the Spirit Self to the Physical Self and forms the life connection between the Physical Self and the Spirit Self. The elements that the Spirit Self receives include life elements (intangible or yang types of nourishment) and vitality elements (tangible or yin types of nourishment). Life Elements are those elements that are intangibles such as thought, words, emotions, feelings and will – which we relate to with our Spirit Mind/Heart. The Physical Self produces vitality elements through its actions as directed by the Spirit Mind. These are then absorbed by the Spirit Self and end up building up the spiritual cells, tissue and actual substance of that Spirit Self. A

most central and key point is that the types of elements that are absorbed determine the health and goodness of the resultant entity. So if the Physical Self absorbs unhealthy food, water, air, light, mental and spirit self-elements (such as evil, negative intentions & directions) then the resultant Physical Self will be unhealthy, evil, deformed and stunted. However, if that Physical Self absorbs wholesome and healthy food, water, air, light, mental, emotional, loving and spirit self-elements that the resultant Physical Self will be good, healthy and vibrant. Likewise, if the Spirit Self absorbs unhealthy words, thoughts, spiritual elements, evil intentions, emotions, and hate and if the Physical Self does evil actions and deeds then the resultant Spirit Self will be unhealthy, evil, stunted, crippled, deformed and ugly. However, if the Spirit Self absorbs healthful and Godly Words & Truth, Spirit and Love and if the Physical Self does good deeds and loving actions then the resultant Spirit Self will be healthy, vibrant, powerful, dynamic and beautiful. If a Spirit Self receives and absorbs wholesome and Godly elements over time, they result in an actual substantial change and development in the Spirit Self.

This process I just reviewed is how an individual “accumulates” or shows the day-to-day effort and actions of their life. The fruit of their words, deeds and heartistic realities are reflected in the substance and quality of their Physical Self and Spirit Self. You literally are what you eat, drink, breath, think, do and feel. The Divine Principle describes the good developmental process of the Spirit Self in 3 Stages with the final goal being Perfection or the First Blessing. Those stages are that of a form spirit, a life spirit and a divine spirit. Section 6.3.2 , pages 49, describes this process:

It can be inferred from the above that the spirit self can attain perfection only during a person’s earthly. The spirit mind guides the spirit self as it grows in the soil of the physical self. The growth of the spirit self toward perfection progresses through the three orderly stages ordained by the Principle of Creation. A spirit in the formation stage of life is called a form spirit; in the growth stage, a life spirit; and in the completion stage a divine spirit. A spirit fully matures as a divine spirit when the person’s spirit self and physical self unite through perfect give and take action centered on God and form the four position foundation.

From the Bible, the Book of Galatians describes this dynamic very well:

Galatians 5:16-24 “But I say, walk by the Spirit, and do not gratify the desires of the flesh. For the desires of the flesh are against the Spirit, and the desires of the Spirit are against the flesh; for these are opposed to each other, to prevent you from doing what you would. But if you are led by the Spirit you are not under the law. No the works of the flesh are plain; fornication, impurity, licentiousness, idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, anger, selfishness, dissension, party spirit, envy, drunkenness, carousing and the like. I warn you, as I warned you before, that those who does such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control; against such there is no law. And those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. Let us have no self-conceit, no provoking of one another, no envy of one another.”

Now since the process of restoration is actually the process of re-creation the method to resolve personal sin uses the original principles of creation, especially as pertains to growth, to deal with these subsequently acquired elements of evil, fallen nature and sin. These now spiritually deformed individuals, those person and lineages that committed sins, must go a course in the midst of time (that may take quite a while) to reverse evil, they must go through the process of paying indemnity for past mistakes and replace evil with correct actions. Then they must also change their lifestyle so as to live in a positive or Godly way or continually do good actions so as to ingest good vitality elements. In other words, the evil must be undone and replaced with right, loving, selfless and Godly substantial actions. This is a slow, tedious and substantial process. Not only that, but the fallen nature that pushed a person to commit those personal sins – the nature that can be condensed down to the simple concept of selfishness and self-firstness will try to reassert itself for a very long time. I do need to point out that, the one personal sin that cannot be restored by this approach would be the committing of illicit love or repeating the Fall – this mistake can only be restored by the Blessing of True Parents.

Based on our understanding of the process to remove personal sin, our understanding of the resolution of hereditary sin can be built. Basically, the resolution of hereditary sin involves the same processes utilized in the resolution of personal sin - reversal, indemnity and correct action, nature and heart - but it must also utilize the principles of returning resurrection. The whole process can be likened to the elimination and the reversal of personal sin for each and every individual's ancestor – going back to the beginning (though stopping short of Adam and Eve – that is the responsibility of the new Adam and Eve only). The unique aspect of this resolution is that it needs to be done in cooperation with descendants living in the corporal world. This is because, as explained in the section of resurrection which deals with principle of returning resurrection, all change or growth to a spirit self must be done on the foundation of the physical body in order that the spirit self can gain the required vitality elements necessary for growth and change. (“Third, according to the Principle of Creation, a person's spirit can grow to perfection only through the physical self. Likewise, in the providence of resurrection, the resurrection of a spirit can be achieved only through earthly life.”)

The process can be compared to a parent vicariously living their life through their children. In the process of returning resurrection, restoration of an individual's mistakes and sins done during their earthly lives must be undone and then correctly re-done vicariously through their connection to and cooperation with living descendants or human beings living in the corporal world. One way this is done is by those descendants living in the corporal world resisting and then doing correct actions in the reverse of every evil tendencies, motivations, nature, heart and actions committed by their ancestor. It is precisely because of this principle that I understand there to be a limit to returning resurrection being accomplished just by liberating ancestors. This process can certainly help, but eventually those ancestors have to change by undoing the evil and doing good vicariously (and eventually fulfilling the 3 Blessings) with the help of their descendants or earthbound humanity. Of course, somewhere in the process, they absolutely need to receive the Blessing.

Well, let's get back to the main theme (in fact the prior section can be considered an appendix and briefly reviewed – it is not necessary to take a lot of time to review the content – the key point is that just as the original growth process is a substantial one in the midst of the dimension

of time, so is the re-growth process). Another key reason that trouble will exist within our Blessings is the fact that our Blessings take place prior to each of us accomplishing our 1st Blessing and so, actually, our Blessings are out of the Order originally prescribed by the Principle. Let me share one section of Linna Rapkins's "Stories of True Parents" describing the blessing of the first 3 couples :

He talked about many things, but after a while he started talking about perfection. "If you give up everything you own and work as hard as you can and get hardly any sleep and are absolutely, you MIGHT become perfect in about 70 years," he said. "Furthermore, that could only happen if you had been a good person all your life and if your ancestors were good people, as well."...Father continued, "And you know by now that becoming perfect yourself is the first blessing, and getting married is the second blessing. If you are married before you are perfected as an individual, your marriage will have many problems. Ahl-ah-yo? (Do you understand?)...But, we have a problem here," said Father. "If we wait until you are fully perfected, no one will ever get married while on earth, at least not until you're too old to have children. Yet Heavenly Father cannot be happy until he has blessed families all around him." This appeared to be an impossible situation. You have to be perfect to be married, but God can't be happy if you aren't blessed in marriage. Father's eyes focused on one person and then another as he looked around the room to see if they understood. "So," he continued, "Heavenly Father wants a few of you to be blessed now.

Now, think about this for a moment. Why would this "out of orderness" cause trouble in a Blessing? What comes to mind is that the individuals in such a marriage are handicapped by their lack of maturity and certain key and essential spiritual, emotional and mental tools and abilities. For example, they would lack the full connection to the Love of God that is needed for any individual to truly be able to love and cherish the other. They would also lack the ability to see all situations from God's point of view and thus to be less able to make discerning and correct assessments of any given situation. They would lack wisdom and compassion and instead would probably often be full of judgment due to their pea-sized spiritual heart. They would lack the emotional stability, mental sharpness, self-control and skill/practice/expertise of being able to fulfill their portion of responsibility all the time. Surely such abilities are crucial for the development of true success and joy in any relationship and especially in that most central relationship called marriage. And yet, most of us come into our blessings with a very small bank account of individual merit and maturity that we can draw upon. Is it a wonder that such dysfunctional people end up creating dysfunctional marriages?

Let's get back to the Good News!

The Blessing is a Providence to initiate the realm of the Second Blessing, at least conditionally and initially in form. This means that it represents the establishment and development of the institution of Marriage. This also means that, finally, after the long history of Restoration, God can recognize your Marriage. What a phenomenal value is contained in the Blessing! Such a statement would then imply that all marriages prior to the Blessing are not actually allowed or authorized by God. This is also a phenomenal statement. Indeed, when we look at the History of

the Providence of Restoration we can see that this is the case, that the focal point of that Providence was for individuals to make the proper foundation to welcome the Messiah. It was not a providence of holy families, but rather one of holy men and women within, but often opposed to families who were working to advance the Providence of Heaven. The Bible speaks to this point. In the Gospel of Luke, Chapter 20: 27 - 36 Jesus was asked about the following situation:

There came to him some Sadducees, those who say that there is no resurrection, and they asked him a question, saying, 'Teacher, Moses wrote for us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife but no children, the man must take the wife and raise up children for his brother. Now there were seven brothers; the first took a wife and died without children; and the second and the third took her, and likewise all seven left no children and died. Afterward the woman also died. In the resurrection, therefore, whose wife will the woman be? For the seven had her as wife. And Jesus said to them, 'The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage; but those who are accounted worthy to attain to that age and to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage, for they cannot die anymore, because they are equal to angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

There is also the famous passage from St. Paul on the topic of marriage from the book of I Corinthians, Chapter 7, starting with verse 8:

To the unmarried and the widows I say that it is well for them to remain single as I do. But if they cannot exercise self-control, they should marry. For it is better to marry than to be aflame with passion...Now concerning the unmarried, I have no command of the Lord, but I give my opinion as one who by the Lord's mercy is trustworthy. I think that in view of the present distress, it is well for a person to remain as he is. Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be free. Are you free from a wife? Do not seek marriage. But if you marry, you do not sin, and if a girl marries she does not sin. Yet those who marry will have worldly troubles, and I would spare you that. I mean, brethren, the appointed time has grown very short; from now on, let those who have wives live as though they had none, and those who mourn as though they were not mourning, and those who rejoice as though they were not rejoicing, and those who buy as though they had no goods, and those who deal with the world as though they had no dealings with it. For the form of this world is passing away. I want you to be free from anxieties. The unmarried man is anxious about the affairs of the Lord, how to please the Lord, but the married man is anxious about worldly affairs, how to please his wife, and his interests are divided. And the unmarried woman or girl is anxious about the affairs of the Lord, how to be holy in body and spirit; but the married woman is anxious about worldly affairs, how to please her husband. I say this for your own benefit, not to lay any restraint upon you, but to promote good order and to secure your undivided devotion to the Lord...So that he who marries his betrothed does well; and he who refrains from marriage will do better."

In relation to this disclosure, it is clear why it is necessary to seek the Blessing of the True Parents for both those individuals seeking to be engrafted onto the true lineage that emerges from the True Parents and for those children that are born into this lineage and are thereby extensions of it. From God's perspective, originally the only couples that were to be authorized to marry were those who emanated from the first Adam and Eve, but only after God gave Adam and Eve permission to marry. Since that first Adam and Eve fell and were never granted that permission, the lineage that was established by them was never authorized by God. That means that Adam and Eve's marriage and every single marriage that was established by their descendants (that means all individuals who have not participated in, or been born based on, the conversion of lineage sacrament) are not eternal and therefore do not continue on into the spirit world. At the time of the advent of the second Adam, Jesus, humanity had the first opportunity to establish Godly authorized marriages but, since Jesus never married and was therefore not able to establish the True Parents and the sacrament of engrafting or rebirth through the Blessing, God's and humanity's hope was postponed. From the time of the Second Advent and the establishment of True Parents who are the 3rd Adam and Eve and who have established the sacrament of the Blessing and the true lineage of God, the only marriages that are permitted and recognized by God are those marriages Blessed through the authority of the True Parents. These marriages are eternal and do continue on into the spirit world.

Well, are you ready for more good news? I thought so - The greatest good news is that, even with all the disadvantages that are probable to appear in newly emerging Blessed marriages, because these marriages are approved by God there is hope for success. The path to accomplishing the 3 Blessings has been opened wide through the sacrament of the Blessing, unencumbered by those spiritual barriers, shackles, dysfunctional ties and even atrocities that have been heaped upon individuals, families, tribes, societies, nations, world-level and the cosmos resulting in misery and thwarting true growth as a result of the fall can be dismantled and eliminated. Those barriers which have imprisoned humanity, cursed our very existence and continually crushed our desperate efforts to fulfill our great potential as well as our deepest desires for a peaceful and good world, are now crumbling because of the marriage Blessing sacrament given through the authority of the True Parents. There is also hope for success because we have the example of True Parents who are leading the way and encouraging and instructing us on our path. In fact, every couple that receives the marriage Blessing through the authority of the True Parents is able to participate in and contribute to the development of the providence of developing and accomplishing the second Blessing, including building and perfecting the family providence. Until the time of the True Parents and the advent of the true lineage, this was never possible!

So this is an exciting time indeed, where each Blessed couple's efforts will benefit their own family and also provide merit that can be reaped by all humanity throughout the coming ages. I want to re-emphasize that there is hope for each couple to get beyond the troubles currently inherent in marriages and to be able to create successful, prosperous and ideal marriages and families. I must remind you that God purposed each child to marry and establish a Blessed Central Family where our Heavenly Parents would be in their midst. Such families are to be the school where we learn to love and fully realize and fulfill the purpose of the second Blessing. It is only when dynamic, reciprocal relationships between couples that perfectly resemble the duality and unity of God and who also reflect the creative and parental heart of God in their

family, and our Heavenly Parent, that a world of eternal love and joy can finally emerge. Such families become the base upon which the God hoped for realization of the extended Second Blessing – the Kingdom of God on Earth and then in the Spirit World- is realized. It is quite literally true that the Kingdom of God is built on the foundation of the ideal family, the realized four position foundation, one family at a time. I didn't bring up the idea of dealing with sin to depress you but to just provide a fuller picture of all the dimensions and reality of the Blessing. However, I would encourage each of you to place the greater emphasis on the possibility of fulfilling this ideal of the 3 Blessings. Absolutely, emphasize the positive for it is from this that you will be empowered and supported in the process.

Let me offer 4 great tools that can be helpful in this transformation process. Let me summarize these 4 tools in the following way. You need to have faith in, know, understand the Truth and also cultivate a deep and vibrant relationship with God. You need to continue working on your growth to perfection even after you receive the Blessing, as well as your spouse's growth to perfection and your children's as well and in the midst of life. You also need to center yourself on the tremendous Ideal that is gifted to humanity through the understanding of the purpose of creation. Apply these tools to life and you can surely advance towards accomplishing success in your individual life and your family life.

*First, know, understand and have faith in the Truth. Francis Bacon once said "Nam et ipsa scientia potestas est" or knowledge is power. Indeed, knowing the Word of God is so important. To understand that the true course of life is one of Restoration and to understand those Principles of the Restoration is such a gift. Knowledge of the original cause and nature of sin can allow us to protect ourselves from repeating the horrific past mistakes of history. With such a clear understanding of the Process of the Fall and nature of sin, there is the potential for us to recognize patterns of behavior that must be avoided at all costs. Also, knowing the original cause of humanities' sickness can allow effective cures to be gleaned and applied. Additionally, I believe the clear understanding of the Purpose of Creation as expressed through the 3 Blessing is one of the most amazing gifts given to humankind.

*Second, knowledge of the Truth is not enough; it must be coupled with a deep and abiding faith in that Truth and the source of that Truth. Faith is a difficult thing to define, but I believe it can be likened to a heartistic and soulful response and affinity to the Word wherein you know/trust to the depth of your being that it is true and of God and are willing to act based on that response without regard to any time limit. It becomes your number one priority, your reference point and is what drives you forward throughout your life. From the point of the awakening of faith forward, you are eternally committed to live, act and have your whole spirit and being centered on the content and reality revealed by those Words. Faith might be described as putting your spiritual muscle where your mouth is – it's a whole spirit acknowledgement instead of just mental recognition. Certainly such a hearkening to those Words is essential and required for us to utilize those Words and is one of those qualities that must be freely given from humanity. Perhaps we can describe it as the heart filled response, recognition and hearkening to the Presence of God shining through His Revelation. The Book of Hebrews describes it in Chapter 11, verses 1-3: "Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the conviction of things not seen. For by it the men of old received divine approval. By faith we understand that the world was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was made out of things which do not appear."

The deepest and most abiding faith, I believe, must emanate from your original mind – as opposed to the conscience. According to section 6.3.3 of the Principle of Creation (page 50-51), the conscience is a faculty within each human beings spirit or mind that directs them towards doing what they believe to be good and right.

The conscience is that faculty of the human mind which, by virtue of its inborn nature, always directs us toward what we think is good....The original mind is that faculty of the human mind which pursues absolute goodness. It relates to the conscience as internal nature to external form. A person's conscience directs him to pursue goodness according to the standard which he has set up in ignorance, even though it may differ from the original standard. However, the original mind, being sensitive to the proper direction, repels this faulty standard and works to correct the conscience.

The Original Mind is, however, is the faculty of the human spirit or mind that knows absolute goodness and pursues it. The Original Mind, as the word original implies, is that part of the Spirit Self that retains the ability to link directly with the Spirit of God and where the sense and knowledge of the original ideal of God (the Commandment, the 3 Blessings, the Logos, the Principles of God, and True Love) remains. I often envision it as the place we go to in our spirit/mind when we are checking to see if our current realities are right and good. For example, for those of us who were born into a less than perfect family, how did we know that our physical parents were not absolutely good? On what basis or gauge did we judge or criticize them – what internal standard were we comparing them to? I would suggest that we are subconsciously comparing our life's experience to the ideal by checking in with our Original Mind. A child doesn't have to be told that something is lacking when they are not given enough love by their parents – they just know they are missing something that is their entitlement. I call that internal source of mind and heart that resides in the depth of our soul that we go to on a very subconscious and intuitive level our Original Mind. It is the place where we are able to synchronize our internal tuning fork with God's, thereby harmonizing with God's Shim jung frequency. It is our original compass and we were created to be guided by it. In one sense, it could be called our original programming. For example, when I was about age 12 or 13, I had a mystical encounter with the Living God. In that experience, some place deep within my spirit exploded with joy and I was enraptured and in bliss and I knew that I was created to always be in a full relationship with that Being. I just knew and from that time I also knew that nothing else was more important in life than being one with my God. What part of me knew that? What part of me responded to meeting my God with such a gut level sense that this was where I was created to be and with such overwhelming happiness and joy? I knew, felt and my heart was full of the understanding that this was what I was created for – to be one with God. That place that I was responding from is what I call the Original Mind. I would suggest that the truest basis of faith occurs when our soul checks to see if the reality we are encountering agrees with the content of our Original Mind and if so, then, and only then, commits to that reality.

The formula for successful spiritual growth needs the two elements of the Word and Faith in the Word. The combination of the Word and Faith in the Word is a potent one. The Principle is clear that such a combination is required to both resist evil and sin and to accomplish or fulfill the Purpose of Creation. From Chapter 2, Section 3.2, pages 66-67 we find the following guidance:

In their immature state, Adam and Eve could not be directly governed by God though love. Because the power of love is stronger than the power of the Principle, God foresaw that if they ever formed a common base with the Archangel, there was a possibility that they could succumb to the power of deviant, unprincipled love and fall. To prevent this, God gave Adam and Eve the commandment that forbade them from relating with the Archangel in this way. No matter how powerful, the unprincipled love of the Archangel might be, had Adam and Eve adhered to God's commandment, forming a common base with God and engaging in give and take with Him and no other, the power of the Archangel's unprincipled love would not have affected them and they would never have fallen. . . It was not only to prevent their fall that God gave immature human beings the commandment. God also wanted them to enjoy dominion over the natural world – including the angels-by inheriting His creative nature. In order to inherit this creatorship, human beings should perfect themselves through their faith in the Word as their own portion of responsibility.”

Perhaps a key point here is that, in our immature state and while growing through the indirect dominion, God cannot govern us through His love because our hearts are unable to grasp and respond to His Love. Instead, God guides us through the Truth and as our spiritual essence develops through following the truth we become more and more heartistically able to be governed by His love. Perhaps we can liken it to the inability of a child to truly grasp the love his or her parents feel for them – that ability to respond heart to heart develops as the child matures. However, since the core essence of God is Heart and Love, He ultimately wishes that our relationship with Him be totally rooted and governed at the level of that Heart and Love. The key point is that only through embodying the perfection based on the Principle, will have the maturity of Heart that will enable us to be governed by God in such a way. You could say, for us to be able to “get it”, for the fog to lift and for us to see clearly and sharply, we have to be mature and not only that, but to have arrived there based on our fulfilling our portion of responsibility. Perhaps another way to describe faith is that it is the response from humanity that allows us to connect to that purpose and plan of God and thus be empowered to fulfill our portion of responsibility. From the Divine Principle, Chapter 1, Section 5.2.2, page 43, the essence of the Indirect Dominion is described:

“During the growing period, all beings in the creation grow by virtue of the autonomy and governance given by God's Principle. God, the Author of the Principle, as regard only for the fruits of their growth which are based on the Principle. In this way, He governs all things indirectly. We call this growing period the realm of God's indirect dominion or the realm of dominion based on accomplishments through the Principle. All things reach perfection after passing through the growing period (the realm of indirect dominion) by virtue of the autonomy and governance given by God's Principle. Human beings, however, are created in such a way that their growth requires the fulfillment of their own portion of responsibility, in addition to the guidance provided by the Principle. They must exercise this responsibility in order to pass successfully through the growing period and reach perfection”

Remember, this is a spiritual fight, as is well documented in the following passage from the Book of Ephesians, Chapter 6: 10-20. This fight cannot be won solely based on the power of the mind. It needs strong spiritual conviction and protection for defensive and offensive efforts to be effective:

Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. Therefore take the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the equipment of the gospel of peace; beside all these, taking the shield of faith, with which you can quench all the flaming darts of the evil one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. Pray at all times in the Spirit, with all prayer and supplication. To that end keep alert with all perseverance, making supplication for all the saints, and also for me, that utterance may be given me in opening my mouth boldly to proclaim the mystery of the gospel, for which I am an ambassador in chains; that I may declare it boldly, as I ought to speak.

I have found an amazing quote from a question and answer session with Our True Father that was given during his visit to the United States in 1965. This particular section is entitled “The Master Speaks on Satan, The Fall, and Evil”. In it, he does clarify that we can meet with and speak to God throughout the Indirect Dominion. This confirms to me that the ability to sense and be in touch with the Love of God develops over time and on the basis of our growth through the Principle.

Question: Adam and Eve were told not to eat of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil. Were they told in the same way in which our Master was told the Divine Principle, by having an even conscience—that is, on a level- - and then establishing a vertical contact with God. If not, then how were they told? They were in the Indirect Dominion; and God did not tell them directly, did He?

Answer: The 90 degree angle was not necessary for Adam. It is only necessary for us because we are under satanic domination, so we have to have an even conscience to receive God’s thought. It did not apply to Adam. The command not to eat of the fruit was given to Adam directly. It did not violate the Indirect Dominion. The Direct Dominion of God implies the Direct Dominion of man’s love by God. Apart from this love, God could teach them directly, even in their Growth Stage. He could give the command directly, but He could not interfere or have dominion over Adam and Eve’s love directly. If Adam and Eve had asked God whether they should respond to Lucifer, then God could have told them

directly. When I said that I make a condition beforehand, I mean that I always ask God if it is all right to offer my offering. Then God is responsible to answer. But Adam and Eve did not ask God. So in the indirect dominion, if you ask God, He has to tell you. But God cannot control human love. That happens only in the Direct Dominion.

Question: what do you mean by “control human love?”

Answer: During the time when children are growing, they do not know love. These days, children see through TV and through parents, they see the love affair before they really mature and sense by themselves. In Adam and Eve’s case, they had nothing to see. They did not know about sexual love. As long as they didn’t know anything about it, God could not teach them. God had to wait until they matured and knew something about it before they could come under His Direct Dominion. Until that time, God could not tell them, “Don’t do this. Don’t have a sexual relationship with Lucifer”. Through natural growth and development, they would have matured and learned to know of love. They God could have blessed them in marriage. They were just to grow naturally, and when they reached the point when they came to know one another, then God wanted to bless them. It is different from the state of children today. They know things before they actually mature. So Direct Dominion means direct control of their love by His love. In all other things, God could give them a direct command, but not about love relationships. Lucifer knew about sexual love before Adam and Eve were aware of it. He was not told this directly, but knew it in his heart.”...If I told you what they were told, it would not be good. This information is not written anywhere, and if I say it now what I say will spread. Even though God told them fairly clearly, Adam and Eve did not take it seriously. God said, “Don’t respond to Lucifer’s temptation. Don’t love him.” But those things did not sound serious to them. When one is too young and is not aware of things, some commands do not make sense. You cannot tell things too early. But the angel knew.

There is another reason why God seemed to be absent during this crucial time in Adam and Eve’s live and perhaps in ours. It is because man’s portion of responsibility must be exercised in the environment of freedom of will. Essentially mankind must willingly participate in the process towards and the final accomplishment of Perfection and additionally, must be able to navigate and grow without exception through the potentially difficult path towards that Perfection without fail. We may often feel alone in this journey because God, to ensure the sanctity of the Crown of Co-Creatorship, cannot interfere with human responsibility. But, as Father is pointing out, if Adam and Eve had sought out God’s counsel, he absolutely could have answered. And so, I believe, it is with us. This brings me to the second dimension of faith. That is the need for us to have faith in God and connect to God in addition to having faith in His Word. What would be the value of being connect to God (besides the fact that there is nothing so blissful and sweet in the world than to be in His presence and Love)? What immediately comes to mind is the benefit of being able to see any given situation from the most comprehensive and clear perspective – God’s Point of View. This would be the opposite from the first fallen nature of failure to see from God’s Point of View.

A second reason that comes to mind is that being in a close relationship with God is so sweet that we would, without hesitation and from our very soul, be strongly motivated to follow and utilize His Principles. Ultimately, I believe that such a vital relationship with God can afford us much protection and empowerment along our path to perfection. So, at the top of the list of things you need to do to be able to be successful in life and in your Blessing is to develop a real, deep, loving connection to our Heavenly Father. Remember that you must earnestly ask, knock and seek for Your God and at your outreach doors will be opened and opportunities will make themselves available to you to develop this most essential relationship. In this crucial journey within which you must exhibit personal mastery, please be wise and utilize those spiritual practices that have been shown to strengthen our spiritual muscles, demonstrate our determination to follow God's Way and bring a higher spiritual atmosphere around us such as; prayer, spiritual conditions, study of God's Words, tithing, attending Church services and activities, offering public service as an example of living for the sake of others, being active in public missions and emulating the lifestyle, faith and love of our spiritual forefathers. The top of that list is Our True Parents but also to include physical and/or spiritual parents (could be one in the same), teachers, mentors, saints and sages – both modern and past.

*Third, just as Adam and Eve were to have made heroic efforts to avoid the fall in the midst of the growth years while they were working on growing their spiritual lives, so we, who are to pioneer the way of life of a true son and daughter of God, must also make continual progress towards fulfilling the 1st Blessing in the midst of our lives. There are so many benefits to this tact, not the least being that the closer to perfection we get; the easier it would have been for us to see with God's eyes and heart or for our hearts and minds to resonate with God. To apply this scenario in our lives, we need to learn and also apply/practice the Principle, especially principles of spiritual growth, on a daily basis. This would probably be a good time to introduce the idea that God can and does work through representatives on the earth. We need to hearken to God's chosen champions and their words of insight and goodness. Our True Parents have the unique anointing to be the source of humanity's salvation into a Godly Lineage and also the models of lives lived based on a heavens traditions; the example we should study and emulate in the building of true families, societies, nations and world imbued with a Godly Culture. We should also be vigilant to watch for the presence of God words and heart revealed through those representing a vertical/ parental position or simply an Abel-like attitude or heart (look for the internal Abel) – though we always need to check those words against the principle and our original minds. Again, by our doing good works centered on God's Word, studying God's Words, developing a vital and vivid relationship with God through utilizing pray, by setting indemnity and living a living for the sake of other's lifestyle we can divest ourselves of distortions in our spiritual self and gain the good vitality elements needed to hasten our advance towards perfection. By living a public lifestyle and connecting to God's Providence, we also make conditions to separate from Satan and elevate our spirit and thus come closer to God. This is a proactive approach as opposed to a reactive/defensive approach. This is the meaning of Chapter 4:8-10 from the Book of Philippians:

“Finally, brethren, whatever is true, whatever is honorable, whatever is just, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is gracious, if there is any excellence, if there is anything worthy of praise, think about these things. What

you have learned and received and heard and seen in me, do; and the God of peace will be with you.”

Now it doesn't hurt to reinforce the perspective that all of our efforts to achieve and strive for perfection do not occur in a vacuum. The task of achieving perfection on the foundation of ethics, purity and fidelity constantly occurs within a pretty pervasive environment of evil or sin, sometimes subtle and sometimes blatant. All efforts to advance and fulfill God's purpose occur in a veritable battleground between the forces of good and the forces of evil. It is paramount that we enter into this spiritual battleground with effective weapons and armor and equip ourselves with the best strategy and tactics possible. To not do this is naïve, foolhardy, shortsighted and can end with disastrous results. You can be sure that the satanic forces are well equipped and professional in advancing their cause. On key protection that is required to keep the momentum of spiritual growth advancing is the utilization of sexual and moral purity prior to a blessed marriage and fidelity after your blessed marriage. The central position of such behavior is deeply underscored in the following quote from the 10th Peace Message given by Reverend Moon on the occasion of the 47th True Children's Day, Nov 21, 2006:

Ladies and gentlemen, it was necessary for Adam and Eve to establish a model, peaceful, ideal family. God, the Absolute Being, created human beings as His children in order to instill in them absolute values on the basis of an absolute standard. Thus, human beings must follow the way of that absolute standard in keeping with the demands of the heavenly path. This means we must follow our destined life course in order to attend God, the Absolute Being, as our Parent. In other words, for people to perfect themselves in resemblance of God and obtain the stature of people of character who can be called sons and daughters of the Absolute Being, they must follow the path based on the absolute standard God has determined. The essence of this path is the standard of absolute sexual purity.”
(Moon, pg 144)

Certainly one key reason for this requirement lies in the need for humanity to practice for and prepare to uphold the absoluteness of conjugal love and to uphold the heavenly law of absolute fidelity.

“Second is the model of absoluteness in the love of husband and wife. More precious than life itself, this is the heavenly law of absolute fidelity. Husband and wife are eternal partners given to each other by Heaven. Through having children, they become the co-creators of true love, true life and true lineage and the origin of that which is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal...without adhering to the principle of absolute sexual purity, the path to the perfection of one's character and spiritual maturity is closed. Furthermore, without securing the foundation of absolute sexual morality within a true family of perfected individuals, it is impossible for God to manifest His presence in dignity as the incarnate God of character. (Moon, 2006, The Family Rooted in Absolute Sexual Ethics, pg 145-146)

I would like to digress briefly to discuss this dynamic in a little more depth. As we study in the Divine Principle, each and every human being and further, all beings/species and elements/expressions of substance/matter in this vast creation embody two dual characteristics – internal nature/external form and the dual characteristics of masculinity/positivity and femininity/negativity. Further, these dualities are vibrantly, constantly, dynamically interacting (give and take action) due to the directive power of Universal Prime Energy and subsequently generating forces of give and take action which act as the foundation for the existence of their union and as well as resulting in multiplication. A special expression of this dynamism of dualities is found in the human social dynamic known as a marriage union, or that bond that is created between husband and wife. Father is declaring that such a union must be grounded upon the law of absolute fidelity, that the founding of a marriage must be entered into based on absolute exclusivity. In light of this revelation, the preparation for such a union needs to respect the exclusive nature of the resultant relationship and thus requires that each individual, while in the process of arriving at that sought for goal, discipline him or herself in order to achieve and then eternally maintain such an absolute standard by embodying a celibate lifestyle, shunning all premature / exploratory attempts to sample or investigate exclusive coupling. Thus, a casual dating lifestyle, especially one of a promiscuous nature, is definitely out.

When it is time for a person to marry, which itself should be determined on the foundation of prayerfulness and a vibrant spiritual life, he or she should approach the process with a deliberate and focused seriousness of spirit, by absolutely and prayerfully eliciting and seeking God's help in finding the right person for their exclusive spouse since God know best the person that He has uniquely designed to be that person's eternal mate. The best way to learn of His Will and choice is to seek that expression of His guidance and will through those who represent the vertical, parental position/standard, especially the Messiah or His anointed representatives or, as granted in this era for those born into the true lineage, faithful parents. The phenomenal characteristic of this exclusive union is that, in fact, it is the very doorway by which couples can attain a phenomenological, cosmological experience of the multiplicity and variety of all the dualities of this creation/cosmos and further experience a sympathetic, empathetic vibratory sense of oneness with the vastness of this creation/cosmos on the deepest and most profound level. It is through the ONE that we, in fact, experience and embody the many and perhaps more importantly, this same dynamic doesn't work in the converse direction, or you cannot achieve that one perfect union by experiencing as many unions as possible – such a profound and overwhelming experience will elude you if you attempt to follow such a convoluted track. Let's review the following quote (Moon, pg 30, Divine Principle) in light of this revolutionary statement:

Let us discuss from another viewpoint how human beings are the center of the cosmos, which is composed of both the spirit world and the physical world. Every human being embodies all the elements in the cosmos. Yet, as we discussed earlier, everything in the cosmos can be divided broadly into subject partners and object partners. Had Adam, the first human ancestor, reached perfection, he would have embodied all the subject elements in the things of creation. Had Eve attained perfection, she would have embodied all the object elements in the things of creation. God created Adam and Eve to have dominion over the natural world. Growing toward perfection, Adam was to become the king of all the subject elements in the creation and Eve was to become the queen of all the object elements. If they had then become on as husband and wife,

they would have become the center that could rule the entire universe consisting of subject partners and object partners.

Human beings are created to be the center of harmony of the whole cosmos. If Adam and Eve had attained perfection and united as husband and wife, it would have meant the joining into oneness of the two centers of the dual characteristics of all beings. Had Adam and Eve moved together in harmony and attained oneness, the whole cosmos with its dual characteristics would have danced in harmony. The place where Adam and Eve become perfectly one in heart and body as husband and wife is also the place where God, the subject partner giving love, and human beings, the object partner returning beauty, become united. This is the center of goodness where the purpose of creation is fulfilled....

It is my personal opinion that the cosmic design of multiplicity being embodied within an exclusive union has its root in the nature of God, that the creation personifies this reality in either image or symbol form. God is One, and yet that oneness is the source of all the latent, potential and actualized manifestation of every characteristics and dynamics that were ever or will ever be manifested in the totality of creation/cosmos/universe - without end, – radically awesome!

Never ever forget that at all time in your Blessed life, you must also continue to strive to help your spouse accomplish their first Blessing. For after being Blessed, you are responsible to encourage and support your spouse's and then your children's efforts to fulfill their first Blessing. By doing this you will ultimately be contributing to the success of your own journey to perfection. Only when the couple and family stands on the foundation of their fulfillment of the First Blessing, can the second Blessing be fully realized and developed to the extent of God's envisioned ideal. It is for that reason that I advise each of you to stop thinking of yourself as individuals and only focusing just upon your own internal drive for perfection and self-fulfillment/accomplishment and personal desires. After Blessing, you are an eternal couple and each partner must also think about the other's fulfillments and accomplishments of their God-given potential. It is no longer just about me – it is about us/we and the journey to the Kingdom that we are taking together.

The Kingdom of God, both on earth and in the spirit world, is a place where love abounds and what greater starting place for the dynamic of love than a family that is bound together by true love. You will never truly be joyful and have eternal peace if you arrive at the Kingdom alone – in fact, you won't be remotely comfortable as an eternal resident. The ultimate goal is for each family to stand before our Heavenly Parent and be in an eternal reciprocal relationship with He and She as a couple, family, tribe, nation and world. Take this to the extent that you juggle both perspectives simultaneously and continually. Do special and mundane activities together such as vacations (which should, of course, be whole family events) and also couple away times, shopping, cleaning the house, date nights, adventurous activities, attending church and other venues of community spiritual fellowship, devotional time, witnessing and outreach, etc. - work as a team and be creative in these "we" endeavors and make this balancing act between the self and the other your way of life. This paradigm/model needs to extend out from the couple and be reflected in all sorts of dynamic partnering, full of "living for the sake of other" practices and "WE thinking", between parents and children and amongst siblings. The key point is that couples and families need to become entities where "living for the sake of the other" and "WE

thinking” becomes a way of life. Ultimately, this way of heart and mind should also naturally extend outside the family, becoming the basis for a moral system and governing ethic, that of living for the sake of the family, tribe, society, people, nation, cosmos, and God – truly making the family a school of love!

There is an important lesson to be learned from the third tool. Essentially, this tool is taping in to the truth that love is a verb which is actualized through the process of living for the sake of the other. Since most of the subsequent results of the fall, including the fallen nature, stemmed from the root of selfishness or self-firstness within a relationship and because the course of restoration is a course of the reversal of mistakes or wrong action, it makes total sense that the course of restoration of the fall and, in actuality, all sinful behavior and motivations, must involve acting in opposition to selfishness and self-centered benefit and replacing those behaviors and motivations with true love and service of and for the other substantiated. Now, I must clarify that I am certainly not saying that you should ignore your responsibility to yourself and your efforts to achieve perfection but those relationships that are only utilized to further one partner’s desires over the other will be in serious trouble and can never fulfill their full potential. Consider that if each partner in a relationship is dedicated to serving and enabling the other, as well as fulfilling their own portion of responsibility, then both partners will ultimately experience mutual prosperity through their interdependence. The wonderment of a relationship/partnership that is built on this modality is that each partner will find it easier to accomplish their own portion of responsibility because they are enabled and supported by their partner. Thus, the most fulfilling relationships are those where love and support characterize a dynamic, other concerning interaction as well as a personal commitment to individual excellence and accomplishment.

Add to this mix, the idea that relationships usually contain partners who complement each other’s strengths as well as embodying areas of weakness. Dealing with an inequality of strengths as well as weakness and immaturities in oneself and the other can be daunting and debilitating to a relationship or can result in both partners becoming better through the relationship. In such relationships, heartfelt qualities such as compassion, generousness, charity and forgiveness rather than caustic criticism, judgment and accusation can be healing salve to the soul and can enable purpose driven progress towards balance and fullness of character in both partners. It is important to pay serious attention to the idea that both parties in every relationship such as Cain/Abel, friends, siblings, spouses and parents and children on the individual level and between groups, communities, races, religions, societies, cultures and nations on a micro, meso and macro level, need to be guided by this prescription of love and service to the other as part of the process to undo tangled messes of historical divisions, harm and atrocities as well as to avoid introducing problematic behavior and additional sinfulness going forward. This becomes more telling if we recall that the Archangel Lucifer turned into Satan because he acted on and substantiated his resentment, egoistic and self-benefitting impulses. This prescription clarifies why religions entreat their devotees to be humble and why Jesus taught that we should love our neighbor and even our enemies.

Now, when I say True Love, I am again reminding the reader that in human relationships, love must be grounded in ethical and moral behavior. As mentioned earlier, in a marriage, for example, it means that each partner must be sexually, emotionally and heartistically exclusive and faithful to each other while living for the sake of the other, honoring and encouraging their

partner's God given purpose and value. This also underscores why the morality of "the ends justifies the means" is, in fact, diametrically opposed to true human behavior. The application of ethics to morality and behavior; love and service to benefit the other; compassion, charity and a generous heart in response to weaknesses as the best protocol to encourage and support the partners efforts to challenge and finally overcome their weaknesses; gracious contribution of one partner's strengths to complement the weakness of the other and vice versa; and each individual fulfilling their own portion of responsibility (though sometimes this is an eventuality) are the real keys that will transform a struggling Blessed relationship into one which becomes a fertile ground of real restoration and process to the ideal.

Let me share from Davelin Popov, of the "Family Virtues Guide" and "A Pace of Grace"

Spiritual companionship requires the awareness that we cannot keep each other happy but we can keep each other company. We can only walk beside one another in the journey of life. We cannot control one another nor do the spiritual work of the other in our relationship. The purpose of spiritual companionship is to help one another empty our cups and get to the heart of the matter. We do this by asking cup-emptying questions starting with "What", "when", and "how" – never "why", which puts each other on the defensive.

And also from Mehri Sefidvash, Coral and Pearls, page 26-27:

Respect means wanting the other person to grow and develop into what he is and can be. Respect automatically excludes exploitation and selfish expectations. To have respect for a person we love means having the desire that he should grow and develop according to his own wishes and his own capabilities, and not just because this is useful for us.

And also from Linda Kavelin Popov, The Family Virtues Guide, p.3:

Virtue is sometimes associated with perfectionism. When it comes to human beings, to be perfect does not mean to be flawless. It means to be whole and complete. Part of the completeness of being spiritually alive and aware is to accept our flaws, our mistakes and our failings as teachable opportunities which can bring us new learning. It is in working with the virtues which we have over- or underdeveloped that we find the energy for new growth. Live is not about being perfect. It is about perfecting or cultivating our virtues. Perfection is the process of bringing our gifts to fruition.

*Fourth is to utilize the Divine Principle's clear explanation of the Purpose of Creation as an inspiration for your journey, a tremendous illuminating gift and spiritual tool. I am sure that most of you have friends; contacts or even family who are completely confused and unclear about their purpose or even if there is a purpose of life. Yet without a purpose to live by and for, the latent potential of every human being remains just that – latent potential.

Montaigne is quoted as saying: “The great and glorious masterpiece of man is how to live with a purpose. Washington Irving said “Great minds have purposes, others have wishes”. Napoleon Hill, writing in the classic Think and Grow Rich, said that having a purpose was so important to success that people would have a different (and better) story to tell about their lives “if only they would adopt a DEFINITE PURPOSE, and stand by that purpose until it had time to become an all-consuming obsession!”

Also, from Johann Wolfgang Von Goethe:

Until one is committed, there is hesitancy, the chance to draw back, always ineffectiveness. Concerning all acts of initiative and creation, there is one elementary truth the ignorance of which kills countless ideas and splendid plans: that the moment one definitely commits oneself, the Providence moves too. All sorts of things occur to help one that would never otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decision, raising in one’s favor all manner of unforeseen incidents, meetings and material assistance which no man/woman could have dreamed would have come his way. Whatever you can do or dream you can, begin it. Boldness has genius, power and magic in it. Begin it now.

Please wisely utilize the great understanding that all humanity’s purpose is to fulfill the 3 Blessings to aid your and all those other’s in your lives efforts on this great and difficult journey. The three blessing can serve as a compass and beacon or guiding light when our journey takes us through foggy and murky circumstances. Reflecting on it can remind us of our goal and destination and the hope, beauty, joy and love that will be our Sabbath. This great wisdom can bring peace and joy to our soul, as well as nourish us and us strength. Latch onto it and anchor your soul in its promise. Also use it as fuel to inspire you to reach for the stars and the great vision and promise of God.

In addition, the 3 Blessings can provide a sure standard and gauge to which we can compare our present state and to illuminate the difference between the future hope and our present reality. If used correctly, it can help us clearly see and admit to our shortcomings and open us to the required right actions and heart that needs to be urgently adopted and practiced if we are to fulfill those 3 Blessing. We should be careful that we apply this approach primarily to ourselves and do not use our knowledge of the 3 Blessings as a way to judge and separate from others. If we must discern or judge, then make the proportion of judgment something like this – 9 parts love to 1 part judgment. It is wise to remember that when a person points a finger in the direction of a wrong, he or she also has three other fingers are pointing back at themselves.

One other point, since we now have the beginnings of the tradition of accomplishment and the development of a momentum of goodness (something that Adam and Eve did not have but were supposed to develop for all future generations), please utilize this blossoming community of faith to support you in your efforts to accomplish the 3 Blessings. This is another valuable tool that cannot be underestimated. Also, utilizing the principle of “pay it forward”, as each of you gain victories in your family lives, please give support, wisdom and love to others and encourage them on their path (let’s see, that would be Fifth and Sixth!).

I hope the preceding content can have awakened in you both a clear awareness of the true nature of the path that stretches out ahead of you but also has encouraged you to welcome with enthusiasm and hope both the challenges and joys that will fill that path. It is so worth it! We truly stand on the threshold of a new and exciting future for humanity and for each of you and your family. As my husband wisely said, it may be work to bend down to pick up a radiant, precious diamond but the fruit of that work justifies all the troubles you have to face and efforts that you may have to make! (The following list of Character Qualities is taken from the Character Qualities noted in the book “Pure Gold, Encouraging Character Qualities in Marriage” by Susanne M. Alexander, p128). Among the many character qualities that will enrich your life and your Blessing, I wish you “Acceptance, Assertiveness, Beauty, Caring, Chastity, Commitment, Compassion, Confidence, Contentment, Cooperation, Courage, Courtesy, Creativity, Detachment, Discernment, Encouragement, Enthusiasm, Equality, Excellence, Faithfulness, Flexibility, Forgiveness, Friendliness, Generosity, Gentleness, Helpfulness, Honesty, Humility, Idealism, Integrity, Joyfulness, Justice, Kindness, Love, Loyalty, Mercy, Moderation, Patience, Peacefulness, Perseverance, Purity, Purposefulness, Respect, Responsibility, Self-Discipline, Service, Sincerity, Spirituality, Strength, Tactfulness, Thankfulness, Thoughtfulness, Trustworthiness, Truthfulness, Unity and Wisdom”. I also wish you integrity of spirit/heart, zest for life and the tasks ahead and most of all that you will quickly reach and dwell in the full love of God forever and ever. Peace, Love and Wisdom to you and your family. Amen and Aju!